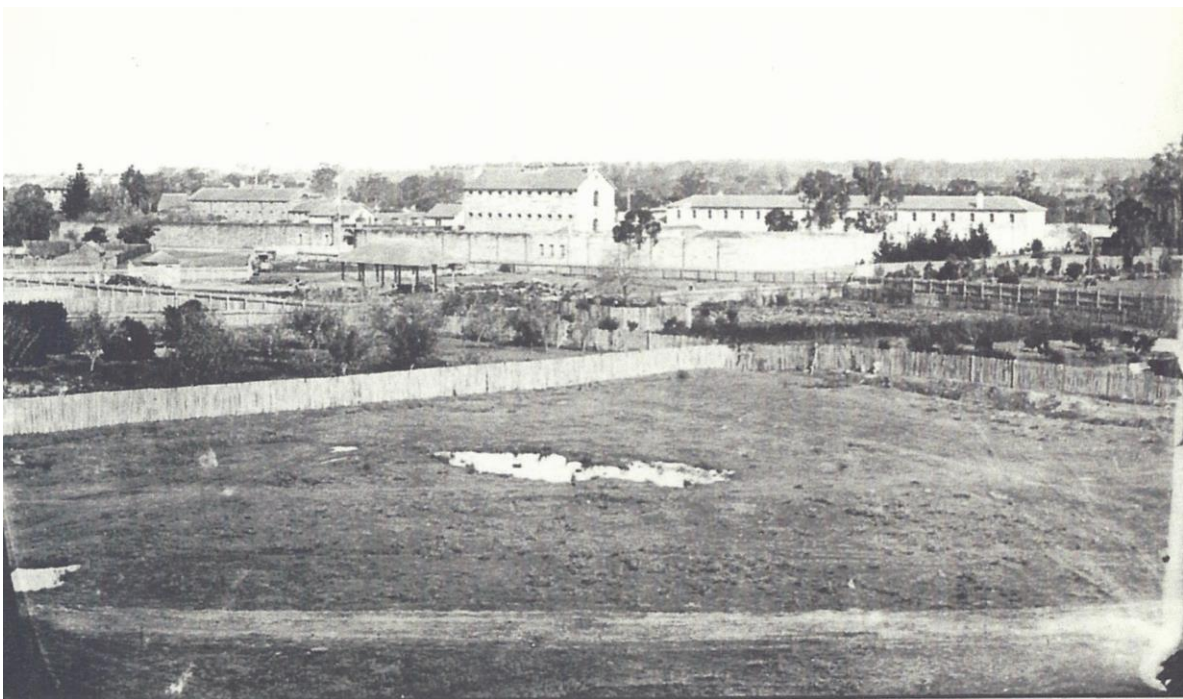


# Baseline Archaeological Assessment & Statement of Heritage Impact Historical Archaeology

---

## Cumberland Precinct Sports & Leisure Precinct Parramatta North Urban Renewal – Rezoning





Parramatta Asylum in the 1880s showing the Female Factory buildings, boundary walls, and the three-storey Gipps' ward (left) with the central 1860s block built for the criminally insane and on the right the extant spinal wing. Terry Smith Collection

Report to

**UrbanGrowth NSW**

October 2014

Casey & Lowe Pty Ltd  
Archaeology and Heritage Consultants  
51 Reuss Street, Leichhardt NSW 2040  
ABN: 32 101 370 129

 (02) 9569 1130  
 [www.caseyandlowe.com.au](http://www.caseyandlowe.com.au)



## EXECUTIVE SUMMARY

### RESULTS

#### Cumberland Precinct

There is a substantial and significant archaeological resource within the Cumberland Precinct. Casey & Lowe were involved in a number of design meetings for the rezoning and Masterplaning and had input into the likely impacts in various areas. At an early stage we identified areas where the archaeological remains were of such significance that they needed to be conserved *in situ*. Generally this advice has been taken and potential design impacts avoided. In some areas the approach adopted was to undertake archaeological testing to determine if significant remains survive so that the design of potential buildings could respond to the results of the testing.

Areas of the Cumberland Precinct are considered to be of State (S) significance, with some potentially of National (N) significance (Figure 5.1, Figure 5.2):

1. Female Factory & Asylum Precinct (S/N)
2. Mill races associated with Government water mill (S/N)
3. Marsden's Mill Precinct (S)
4. Mrs Betts' Precinct (S)
5. Isolation Ward Precinct for potential archaeology of Charles Smith (S)
6. Female Weatherboard Division (S), although this report questions the ranking of this site as containing archaeology of State significance.
7. Parramatta Gaol, although this requires further assessment.

In terms of managing this site into the future, archaeological areas 1, 2 and 3 should be retained *in situ* and interpreted within this place. Strategies for interpretation should be identified in an Interpretation Strategy with Interpretation Plans for individual precincts.

Mrs Betts' Precinct (4) and the Isolation Ward (5) may contain the potential archaeology of Charles Smith's early occupation of the site which may be of State significance, though there are likely to be more impacts in these areas through later phases of buildings. In addition, we do not have a clear idea of where the archaeology associated with Charles Smith is located and therefore it is hard to plan for this. It is possible that some of archaeology associated with Charles Smith's farm may be within the Female Factory & Asylum precinct as well as Mrs Betts' and the Isolation Ward precincts.

The archaeological remains found in the other areas of PNUR are generally considered to be of local significance (Figure 6.2).

#### Sports & Leisure

Archaeological areas within the State significant cultural landscape of Parramatta Park cannot be divorced from this Nationally significant landscape. The sites of potential National and known State significance should be retained *in situ* and interpreted. As the sites of local significance are within this same significant cultural landscape they should also be retained *in situ* and interpreted. It is noted that the area proposed to be rezoned does not impact on any known archaeological sites within this precinct although they do come close to the Government Farm.

## RECOMMENDATIONS

The proposed Masterplan identifies many possible impacts on the potential archaeological resource (Figure 6.1). The following general recommendations are made to protect the potential archaeological resource within the Cumberland Precinct and the Sports & Leisure Precinct:

### Cumberland Precinct

#### General Recommendations

1. That all archaeology of potential National/State significance should be retained *in situ*, be interpreted and opportunities for further research be investigated. Sites with potential archaeology of State/National significance within the Cumberland Precinct are:
  - Female Factory & Asylum Precinct (S/N)
  - Mill races associated with Government water mill (S/N)
2. That the potential State significant archaeology of Marsden's Mill Precinct (S) should be retained *in situ*.
3. Where there are opportunities other potential sites with archaeology of State and local significance should be retained *in situ*. Where this is not possible they need to be subject to detailed archaeological investigation.
4. Some areas currently assessed as having archaeology of State significance may not meet this level of significance under the new assessment guidelines, such as the Female Weatherboard Division, Isolation Ward, and Norma Parker Centre. These areas should be subject to archaeological testing and assessment to determine if they contain a significant resource and reassessed as part of an overall Archaeological Assessment.
5. There are many potential sites and areas of local significance within the Cumberland Precinct. All precincts or potential development areas need to be subject to detailed Archaeological Assessment which identifies appropriate recommendations for their management.
6. All Statements of Significance within this precinct need to be updated in accordance with the 2009 guidelines, *Assessing significance for historical archaeological sites and 'relics'*.
7. All artefacts from the Cumberland Precinct need to be stored in an on-site repository in perpetuity so as to be used for research.
8. All excavation works within SHR areas require an approval under the *Heritage Act, 1977*, either an S57(2) Exemption or a S60 approval. Excavation works outside the SHR boundaries may require approval under S139/S140 of the *Heritage Act, 1977*.
9. An Archaeology Management Strategy (AMS) should be written to clarify gaps in knowledge through testing, provide certainty for development in key areas of significance and provide a step by step strategy for development of individual State significant precincts.

The *PNUR Archaeological Management Strategy* should include:

- Archaeological testing of areas of National and State significance where there is a need for clarification of archaeological potential and significance so as to inform design for the DA stage.
- Archaeological testing to inform enabling works, such as service upgrades, new roads, geo-technical and remediation investigations.
- Updated Statements of Significance and assessment of archaeological potential following archaeological testing.
- Include preparation of an Archaeological Research Framework to inform all archaeological work within the redevelopment areas.
- Areas of local significance may be undertaken as separate assessments and will not be tested as part of the AMS.
- Areas likely to require archaeological testing include:

- Sections along the mill race to assist with understanding issues relating to:
  - The upgrade of the sewer pipe but also to confirm existence in both the public domain areas and within development parcels that may be affected by its presence.
  - Condition of remnants of the race in the Linen Service.
  - East and southeast of the Recreation Hall, to the north of the Nurses Home, in the Cell Block Extension (Woodyard area), at the south end of the Norma Parker Centre and perhaps into the Sports and Leisure Precinct—the latter to assist with the Fleet Street extension.
- Within the Female Factory/Asylum Precinct:
  - The footprint of the Punishment Cells in the Cell Block Extension.
  - The footprint of the proposed new development in the northeast corner of the Female Factory/Asylum Precinct.
- The site of Mrs Betts' House.
- The site of buildings associated with Charles Smith's Farm (although perhaps this may not be possible given the lack of certainty as to where it might be?).
- The southern end of the Marsden's Mill site, which may extend into F1.
- Specific requirements for each precinct are outlined in table below.
- Archaeological testing with the Cumberland Precinct will require approvals under S57(2) or S60 of the *Heritage Act, 1977*.

### **Sports & Leisure Precinct**

The proposed Masterplan has no identified impact on the potential archaeological resource of National/State or local significance. It is possible roadworks associated with the extension of Fleet Street may involve some works in the area of the Government Mill water race and if this is the case it would require archaeological testing.

- Archaeological testing for the extension of Fleet Street is mostly outside the SHR boundary and requires approval under S139/S140 of the *Heritage Act, 1977*.

**Table from Section 6 outlining analysis of proposed Masterplan impacts (Figure 6.1, Figure 6.2) and identification of initial archaeological issues and actions (Table 6.1)**

Masterplan Area	Precinct (C&L)	Item Name/Description/Archaeology Present	Issues	Re-Assessed Potential	Re-Assessed Significance	Action if Impact Proposed
<b>CUMBERLAND</b>						
A1, A2, A3, H1 — H5	Eastern Precinct	Areas of local significance only. Possible archaeology within standing structures (H35-1 and H5-4).	Substantial redevelopment. Removal of all archaeology.	Moderate	Local	Further Assessment
B	Linen Service	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>▪ First and Second Mill Races (three locations near B-3, B-4 and B-5). Assume that the mill races do not survive underneath the Linen Service building but survive outside the building.</li> <li>▪ Later 19<sup>th</sup>-century archaeology (L).</li> </ul>	Substantial redevelopment which removes surviving archaeology but should retain intact sections of the mill race.	Low to Moderate	State (mill races) Local	Avoid mill race and retain <i>in situ</i> . Testing & Further Assessment
E3	Recreation Hall	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>▪ Some limited archaeology associated with the Female Weatherboard Division.</li> <li>▪ Line of water race.</li> <li>▪ 1890s sewer line possibly within water race.</li> </ul>	Some redevelopment.	Low to Moderate	State (mill races) Local	Avoid mill race and retain <i>in situ</i> . Testing & Further Assessment
F1-F2	Hospital for the Insane	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>▪ Some potential for remains of Charles Smith's house (location uncertain) (S).</li> <li>▪ Some of the archaeology associated with Samuel Marsden's mill may extend into this area.</li> <li>▪ Limited archaeology associated with former Female Hospital site (L).</li> <li>▪ Archaeological deposits and remains associated with standing structures.</li> </ul>	Substantial redevelopment. Removal of most archaeology.	Low to Moderate	State (Smith's House, Marsden's Mill). Local (hospital etc.)	Testing & Further Assessment
F3, O/S_3	Male W/board Division	Archaeological remains/deposits within extant buildings, associated structures and deposits (wells, cesspits, rubbish pits etc.).	Substantial redevelopment. Removal of all archaeology.	Low to Moderate	Local	Testing & Further Assessment
F4	Isolation Precinct	Remains of Charles Smith's house (uncertain location). Location of these remains is unclear. Already impacts from two stages of structures.	Substantial redevelopment. Removal of all archaeology.	Moderate	State	Testing & Further Assessment
F5	Mrs Betts'	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>▪ Site of Mrs Betts' House (Redbank), outbuildings (stables etc.) associated with Mrs Betts' House.</li> <li>▪ Remains of Charles Smith's house (uncertain location).</li> </ul>	Substantial redevelopment. Removal of most archaeology.	Low to Moderate	State	Testing & Further Assessment
F6, F7	Female Factory and Asylum	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>▪ Possible diversion of first Mill Race for Government Mill (near F7-2), although not found by Higginbotham during 1990 testing.</li> <li>▪ Site of Gipps' Female Cell Block &amp; associated structures (F7-1, F7-2).</li> <li>▪ No known structural remains in F6 but archaeologically sensitive.</li> </ul>	Archaeology to be retained <i>in situ</i> . Some limited development which cannot impact on State significant archaeology.	Moderate to High (mill race). High (Gipps' Cells)	State	Avoid State significant archaeology, retain <i>in situ</i> . Testing & Further Assessment prior to DA stage.

F8	Norma Parker Centre	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>▪ Mill Race (S) in area of new proposed buildings (F8-1 and F8-4).</li> <li>▪ Generally area of local significance (L) other than the races.</li> </ul>	Mill races to be retained <i>in situ</i> . Test to define condition and relocate buildings if necessary.	Moderate	State	Avoid mill race and retain <i>in situ</i> . Testing & Further Assessment
G1, G2, O/S_4	Hospital East	First Mill Race for Government Mill (near G1-2 and G1-3).	G1-2, G1-3	Moderate to High	State	Avoid mill race. Testing & Further Assessment

<b>SPORTS &amp; LEISURE</b>						
SA	Sports & Leisure	Remains of former Ross Street Gatehouse and archaeology associated with extant structure (L).	Area of gatehouse and most of archaeological site to be retained <i>in situ</i> .	Moderate	Local	Testing & Further Assessment may be required
SB	Sports & Leisure	Site of Government Mill buildings and Race (S).	Mostly Open Space with some new road alignment.	Low to Moderate	State	Retain all State remains <i>in situ</i> .
SC	Sports & Leisure	No known archaeological remains.	New development	Low	None	No further requirements
SD	Sports & Leisure	No known archaeological remains, area of former swimming pool.	New development	Low	None	No further requirements
SE	Sports & Leisure	No known archaeological remains, area of former swimming pool.	New development	Low	None	No further requirements

# Contents

## Executive Summary

<b>1.0</b>	<b>Introduction .....</b>	<b>1</b>
1.1	Introduction.....	1
1.2	Background.....	2
1.3	Location .....	4
1.4	Existing Land uses.....	4
1.5	Surrounding areas .....	4
1.6	The Proposal.....	5
1.7	Aims of this Report.....	7
1.8	Previous Heritage & Archaeological Reports .....	9
1.9	Statutory Background.....	10
1.10	Authorship.....	21
1.11	Acknowledgements.....	21
1.12	Limitations.....	21
1.13	Abbreviations .....	21
1.14	Glossary .....	22
<b>2.0</b>	<b>Historical Background .....</b>	<b>24</b>
2.1	Early Parramatta and the Government Farm.....	24
2.2	Land Grant to Charles Smith, former convict and settler, 1792 – c.1803.....	32
2.3	Reverend Samuel Marsden’s Mill and Mill Dam Farm.....	47
2.4	Marsden’s Vineyard and Mrs Betts’ House.....	48
2.5	The Female Factory, Parramatta .....	52
2.6	Parramatta Lunatic Asylum .....	59
2.7	Hospital East Precinct - Fleet and New Streets, .....	68
2.8	Parramatta Gaol .....	76
2.9	The Linen Service.....	95
2.10	Norma Parker Centre & Kamballa, Roman Catholic Orphan School (RCOS).....	104
2.11	Eastern Precinct: Sites on Fleets, New and O’Connell Streets.....	114
2.12	Sports & Leisure Precinct - later Park Uses .....	124
<b>3.0</b>	<b>Site Visit .....</b>	<b>132</b>
3.1	Survey team and site visits .....	132
3.2	Cumberland Hospital.....	132
3.3	Parramatta Gaol .....	143
3.4	Linen Service and adjacent River Bank.....	146
3.5	Sites on Fleet, New and O’Connell Streets – Eastern Precinct.....	150
3.6	Norma Parker Centre and Roman Catholic Orphan School .....	155
3.7	Sports & Leisure Precinct .....	157
<b>4.0</b>	<b>Archaeological Potential .....</b>	<b>161</b>
4.1	Cumberland Hospital.....	161
4.2	The Gaol - Part of Lot 2 - Corrective Services Land .....	191
4.3	Linen Service.....	209
4.4	Norma Parker Centre & Kamballa, Roman Catholic Orphan School (RCOS).....	215
4.5	Eastern Precinct: Sites on Fleet, New and O’Connell Streets.....	220
4.6	Sports & Leisure .....	223

<b>5.0</b>	<b>Significance of the Archaeological Resource .....</b>	<b>233</b>
5.1	Significance of the Archaeological Resource.....	233
5.2	Previous of Statements of Significance for the Study Area.....	247
<b>6.0</b>	<b>Impacts from the Masterplan.....</b>	<b>264</b>
6.1	Analysis of Yield Plan and Initial Archaeological Issues and Actions.....	264
<b>7.0</b>	<b>Management of the Archaeological Resource and Heritage Significance .....</b>	<b>268</b>
7.1	Results & Recommendations .....	268
7.2	Management Strategy.....	270
<b>8.0</b>	<b>Bibliography .....</b>	<b>273</b>
8.1	Primary Sources.....	273
8.2	Secondary Sources .....	277

## Appendices

Appendix 1: Historical Overlay Plans

### Document Status

Name	Date	Purpose	Author	Approved
Draft 1	22 August 2014	Preliminary review –sections 1-4	various	Mary Casey
	26 August 2014	Section 5-6	Various	Mary Casey
Draft 2	5 September 2014	Full report and Masterplan response	Various	Mary Casey
Final	26 September 2014	Update plans		Mary Casey

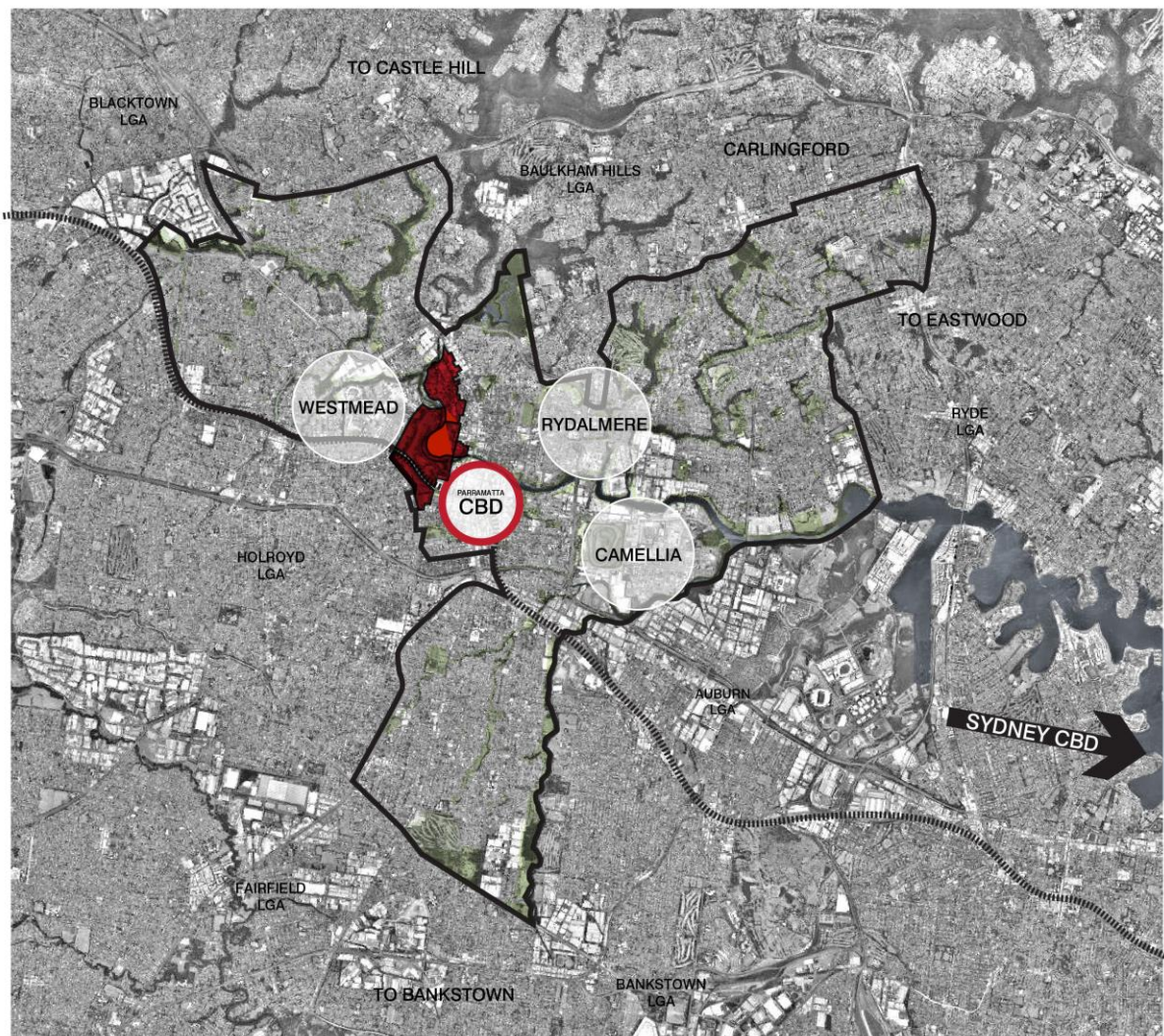


**Baseline Archaeological Assessment & Statement of Heritage Impact**  
**Historical Archaeology**  
**Cumberland Precinct and Sports & Leisure Precinct**  
**Parramatta North Urban Renewal - Rezoning**

**1.0 Introduction**

**1.1 Introduction**

Parramatta North Urban Renewal area (PNUR) is located to the west and northwest of the Parramatta CBD, Sydney's second CBD (Figure 1.1). Parramatta is located in the geographical heart of Sydney and plays a significant role in the Greater Metropolitan area as the most important centre in Western Sydney. The PNUR is located to the east of the Westmead Health campus, separated by the Parramatta River. The PNUR is also within close proximity to the Rydalmere Education Precinct and transport links.



**Figure 1.1: Location Plan.**

Casey & Lowe were engaged by UrbanGrowth NSW to assess the Historical Archaeology impacts/issues relating to the proposed amendment to the planning framework applying to the study area. The investigations relate only to the Cumberland and Sports and Leisure Precincts within the PNUR. The assessment has been undertaken to inform a State Significant Site study (the Study) which is investigating potential amendments of the statutory planning controls applying to the Cumberland and Sports and Leisure Precincts of the PNUR.

PNUR includes many locational and site specific attributes, including frontage to the Parramatta River and a rich history of Aboriginal, early colonial, 19th and 20th-century uses. The potential exists to deliver housing and employment opportunities in a precinct that will embrace and interpret these heritage attributes to make them a focus of the urban environment that will emerge through future development and facilitate their retention and re-use.

The amendment to the statutory planning provisions is anticipated to be undertaken via a State Environmental Planning Policy (SEPP) to amend the provisions of Parramatta City Centre LEP 2007 and Parramatta LEP 2011. Site specific Development Control Plan (DCP) provisions are also proposed to be prepared to guide future development. Amendment of the planning framework will facilitate the lodgement of future Development Applications with Parramatta City Council to be assessed and determined under the provisions of Part 4 of the *Environmental Planning and Assessment Act 1979*.

## 1.2 Background

Parramatta North Urban Renewal area (PNUR) is located to the west and northwest of the Parramatta CBD, Sydney's second CBD (Figure 1.2). Parramatta is located in the geographical heart of Sydney and plays a significant role as the most important centre in Western Sydney. The PNUR is located to the immediate east of the Westmead Health campus, separated by the Parramatta River.

The PNUR is a 146 Ha area and has been divided into four distinct Precincts comprising:

- The Cumberland Precinct (40 Ha)
- Sports and Leisure Precinct (21 Ha)
- Old Kings School Precinct (4 Ha), and
- Parramatta Park Precinct (81 Ha).

This Study has been prepared in order to identify how best to plan for the urban renewal of the Cumberland Precinct and the Sports and Leisure Precinct only. The recommended planning controls have been prepared recognising the locational advantages of the PNUR to the Parramatta CBD, the Westmead Health Precinct, the Rydalmere Education Precinct, and transport options.

The renewal of the area provides exceptional opportunities for the delivery of housing cultural and community uses, and the capacity to protect, enhance and re-use significant heritage buildings and structures.

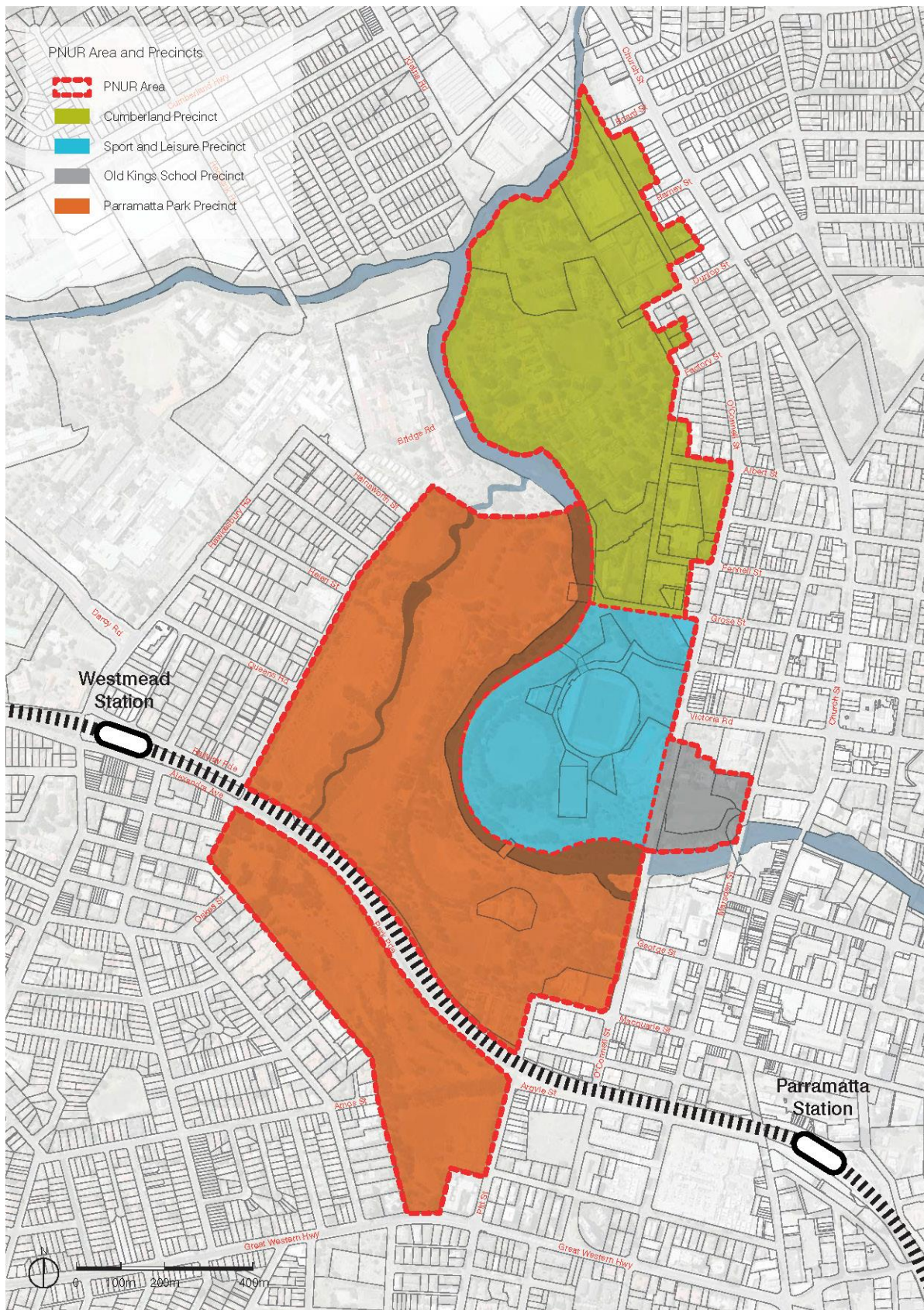


Figure 1.2: Plan of study area

### 1.3 Location

Parramatta North Urban Renewal area (PNUR) is located to the west and north-west of the Parramatta CBD, Sydney's second CBD. Parramatta is located in the geographical heart of Sydney and plays a significant role in the Greater Metropolitan area as the most important centre in Western Sydney. The PNUR is located to the east of the Westmead Health campus, separated by the Parramatta River. The PNUR is also within close proximity to the Rydalmere Education Precinct and transport links.

The Study relates only to the Cumberland and Sports and Leisure precincts within the PNUR.

The Sports and Leisure Precinct (SLP) is located centrally within the PNUR. The SLP is delineated to the west and south by the meander of the Parramatta River, O'Connell Street to the east and Grose Street to the north.

The Cumberland Precinct (CP) is the northern most part of the PNUR and is broadly delineated by the meander of the Parramatta River to the west and north, O'Connell Street to the east and Grose Street to the south.

Combined, the two precincts comprise the areas of the PNUR to the east of the Parramatta River and west of O'Connell Street. The lands to the west of the Parramatta River contain Parramatta Park, including Old Government House and Domain.

### 1.4 Existing Land uses

Land uses and facilities currently located within the SLP include Parramatta Stadium and associated facilities, Parramatta public pool, Parramatta Leagues Club, open space parkland and venue car parking. These built facilities and associated structures occupy predominantly the northeastern two thirds of the precinct. The balance of the precinct, nestled inside the meander of the Parramatta River, is predominantly landscaped open space with some incursion of at grade car parking.

Land uses within the Cumberland Precinct include the Cumberland Hospital, the NSW Linen Service, allied health-related uses and NGOs and the former Parramatta Gaol. The precinct contains buildings of State and local heritage significance as well as potential Aboriginal archaeological sites. Buildings are dispersed throughout the precinct serviced by an irregular access network and broadly surrounding a central oval. These clusters of buildings are interspersed with vegetation and are framed by an almost continuous band of vegetation framing the eastern bank of the Parramatta River.

### 1.5 Surrounding areas

The PNUR study area is located to the immediate west and north-west of the Parramatta CBD. The northeastern area of the CBD is emerging as a mixed use residential precinct with residential tower forms. To the east of the study area, uses range from educational uses, residential accommodation in forms ranging from single dwellings to three storey residential flat buildings, interspersed with non-residential uses of former dwellings. Further east a spine of retail and commercial uses are located along Church Street and Victoria Road.

To the north east of the site, generally along O'Connell Street building forms are typically three-storey residential flat buildings and commercial and retail land uses in the areas to the east of the former Parramatta Gaol. To the north of the Cumberland Precinct on the opposite bank of the Parramatta River is the Northmead industrial area including large format industrial buildings.

To the northwest of the Cumberland Precinct is a small pocket of single-storey cottages bound by further industrial development to the west and three storey residential flat buildings fronting Briens Road, Northmead. To the west of the Cumberland Precinct beyond Parramatta Park is the Westmead medical precinct which is adjoined by a residential area bound generally by Hawkesbury Road, Hainsworth Street, Park Avenue and Railway Parade. Development in this area is predominantly three-storey residential flat building forms interspersed with taller higher density residential flat buildings. This residential pocket of land is separated from the lands the subject of this Study by Parramatta Park.

## **1.6 The Proposal**

The Parramatta North Urban Renewal (PNUR) area provides opportunities to protect and enhance heritage significant sites, and deliver housing, cultural uses and employment on the edge of the Parramatta CBD. The area is also exceptionally well located in close proximity to the Westmead Health and Rydalmere Education specialised precincts, as well as existing and planned transport.

The location at the edge of the Parramatta CBD also places the area at the western extent of the Global Economic Corridor and Parramatta Road Corridor. These locational advantages, in concert with the proximity to the Western Sydney Employment Area, underline the strategic merits of the urban renewal of the area. PNUR includes many locational and site specific attributes, including frontage to the Parramatta River and a rich history of Aboriginal, early colonial, 19th and 20th-century uses. The potential exists to deliver housing and employment opportunities in a precinct that will embrace and interpret these heritage attributes to make them a focus of the urban environment that will emerge through future development.

The Study has been undertaken to prepare an appropriate suite of planning controls to guide the urban renewal of the area and future development. This has led to an Indicative Layout Plan (ILP) guiding future open space, transport links and building footprints, as well as zoning and height of building controls, which are to be implemented in conjunction with site specific Development Control Plan provisions to guide the fine grain development of the area. This suite of controls has had regard to the site's heritage, environmental values and physical constraints.

The ILP envisages the creation of a mixed use area within the Cumberland Precinct that accommodates new development for housing, employment, cultural and community uses in new buildings and through the adaptation of existing heritage buildings. For the Sports and Leisure Precinct, the ILP envisages the strengthening of the current role of the area as a major sports venue and the introduction of allied retail and commercial uses to support the role of Parramatta Stadium as a major sport and entertainment venue for Parramatta and greater western Sydney. The Sports and Leisure Precinct may also accommodate ancillary retail to support the resident and employee population to be accommodated in the PNUR.

### **1.6.1 Description of development yield/proposal**

The study proposes amendments to the planning framework, including revisions to the development controls, that will facilitate a mixed use residential redevelopment of the study area (Figure 1.3). The proposed amended planning framework will facilitate the lodgement of future development applications for the land in the study area which are anticipated to achieve the following development yields:

#### **Cumberland Precinct**

- Approximately 4,100 dwellings
- Approximately 28,000 m<sup>2</sup> GFA of adaptive reuse of retained heritage buildings
- Up to 4,000 m<sup>2</sup> GFA of retail space

### Sports and Leisure Precinct

- Approximately 34,000 m<sup>2</sup> GFA of mixed-use (likely to be predominantly commercial)

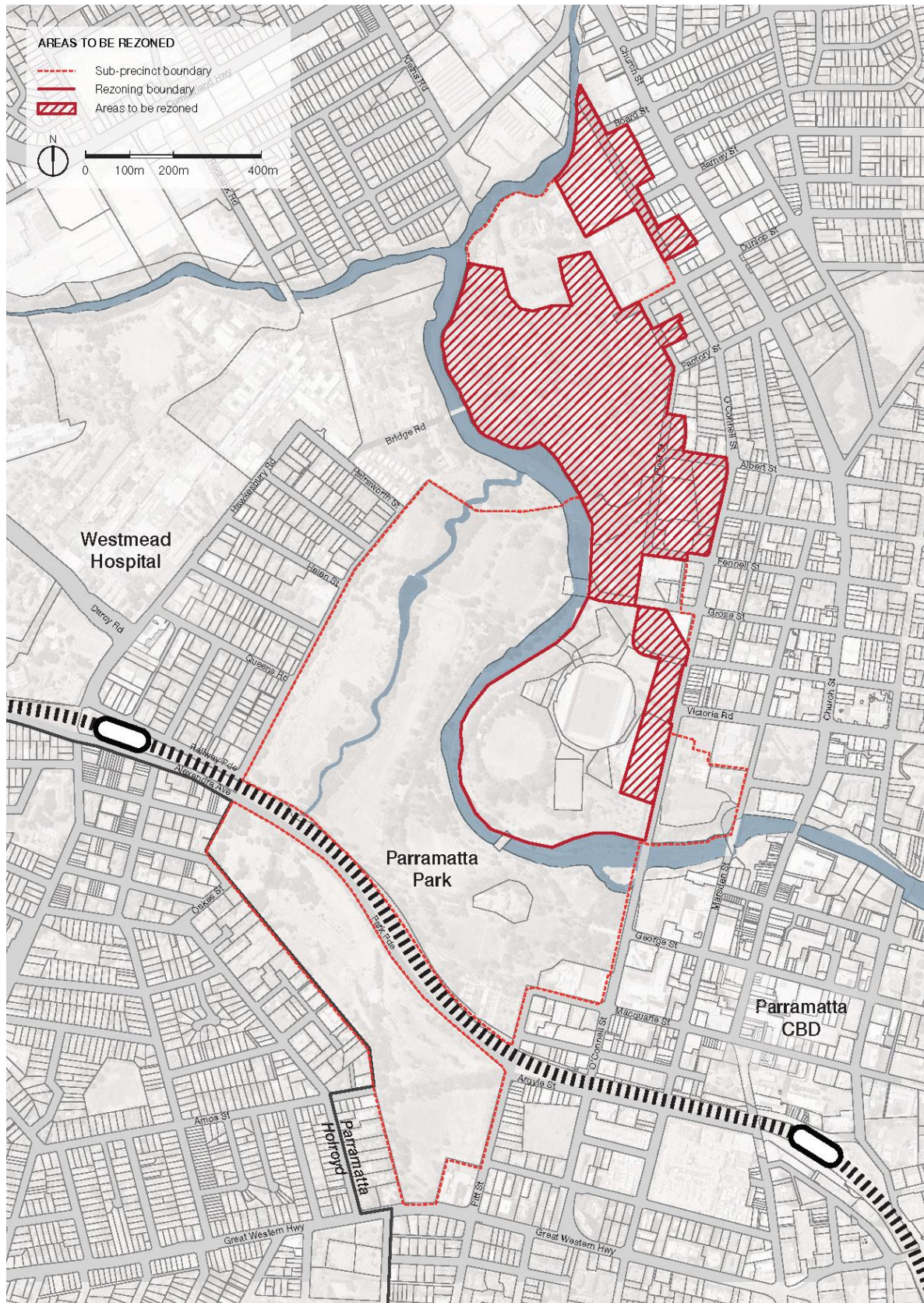


Figure 1.3: Rezoning boundary.

## **1.7 Aims of this Report**

Many heritage, history and archaeological reports have been written for key parts of the Cumberland Precinct and less so for the Sports & Leisure Precinct (Section 1.8). Therefore with this report we have sought to use the existing research where we consider it reliable, especially where it was written by professional historians. We have undertaken additional research in key areas where there were gaps, such as the Linen Service, the archaeological resource for the Parramatta Gaol, the Government Farm and the Government Watermill. In addition, we have located many more historic plans, better copies of previously known plans, and also used previous research undertaken by Casey & Lowe on sites in Parramatta since 2002. We have sought to clarify the location of significant remains where this was uncertain and have generally been successful in this endeavour.

Yet for all this additional historical research we consider we still have not exhausted the potential historical information about this intensively occupied area, especially in relation to the Cumberland Precinct. During an examination of the Terry Smith Collection of photos, plans and documents it has become clear that there is more detailed information available which we have only been able to touch upon for this report. In addition, while there is considerable research on the nature and dates of the buildings and the potential archaeological remains, there is a real gap in the social history of the site to enable us to understand how the Female Factory worked, and the nature of medical and social practice at the Parramatta mental asylum. All of these help us to understand the significance of the potential archaeological resources and the type of research questions they might answer. These form key components of our ability to understand the significance of the archaeological resources of these two precincts.

Therefore this report presents a Baseline Archaeological Assessment for the purposes of writing a Statement of Heritage Impact (SOHI) in relation to the Rezoning Masterplan. While we know a considerable amount about the site there is still a depth of information which is absent and would need to be presented for a full Archaeological Assessment and associated updated Statement of Significance. This report provides us with considerable confidence in relation to the potential significance of key archaeological sites or phases within this precinct. Typically we have adopted with levels of significance previously identified but have questioned some areas which need to be updated, generally in association with archaeological testing. It is noted that most of the existing Statements of Significance for this project in relation to the archaeology were written prior to the publication of the 2009 Significance guidelines.

Generally we have adopted areas for discussion based on previous archaeological precincts (Figure 1.4).

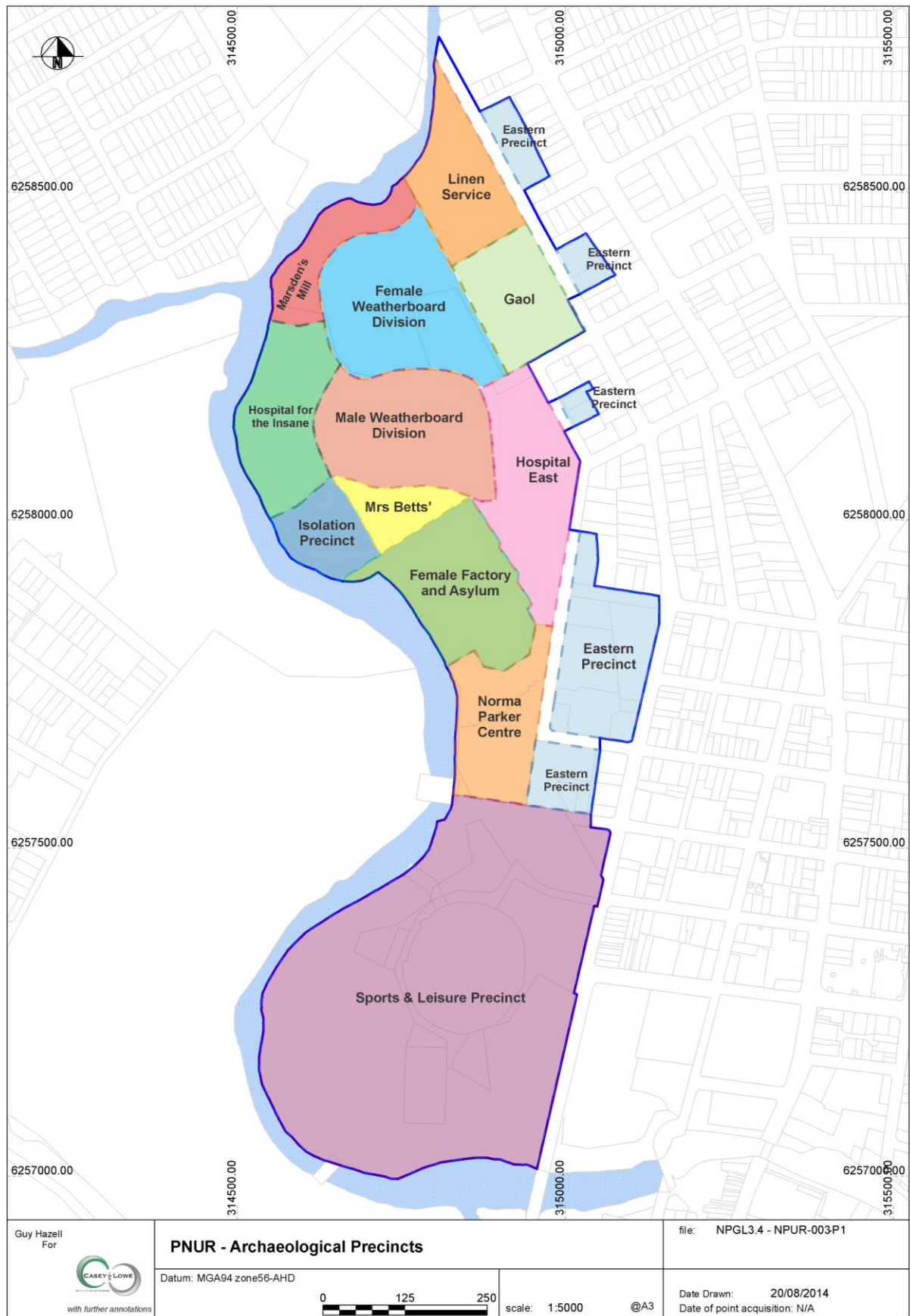


Figure 1.4: Plan showing the archaeological areas or precincts discussed in this report.



## 1.8 Previous Heritage & Archaeological Reports

Previous reports relevant to this project:

- *Data Centre, Cumberland Hospital, Fleet Street, North Parramatta, Report on the archaeological monitoring programme for the construction of new sub-station, generator and cable trenches*, Edward Higginbotham & Associates Pty Ltd, April 2007.
- *Conservation Management Plan, North Parramatta Government Sites*, Heritage Group, Department of Public Works, May 2000.
- *Historical and archaeological assessment of the Cumberland Hospital, Eastern Campus, Fleet Street, Parramatta, NSW*, Edward Higginbotham & Associates Pty Ltd, for Western Sydney Area Health Service.
- *Report on archaeological monitoring programme during redevelopment of Site A, Cumberland Hospital Eastern Campus, Parramatta NSW*, Edward Higginbotham & Associates Pty Ltd, for Western Sydney Area Health Service, 1997.
- *North Parramatta Government Sites (North): Archaeological Assessment Report*, Heritage Design Services (no. 00011 HG Report; no 99/42), NSW Department of Public Works and Services, Sydney, 2000.
- *Parramatta Linen Service, 73 O'Connell Street, North Parramatta, NSW, Archaeological Test excavation report for the proposed trolley storage area*, Archaeological & Heritage Management Solutions, 2006.
- *73 O'Connell Street North Parramatta, a research design and excavation methodology for proposed historical archaeological test excavation at the site*, Archaeological & Heritage Management Solutions, for Parramatta Linen Service 2005.
- *Historical Analysis of the Artisans' compound, Fleet Street North Parramatta*, Hillary Weatherburn, for Department of Public Works, 1990.
- *New Artisans' Workshop Site, Cumberland Hospital, Parramatta: Archaeological Assessment*, Wendy Thorp, for Public Works Department of NSW 1990.
- *Drainage Diversion, Fleet Street, North Parramatta, N.S.W. Report on Archaeological Watching Brief, 1990*, Consultant Archaeological Services [E. Higginbotham] for Department of Public Works, 1991.
- *Conservation plan for Cumberland Hospital heritage precinct*, Perumal Murphy Wu Pty Ltd, 1992.
- *Report on archaeological test-trenching on site B, Cumberland Hospital Eastern Campus, Parramatta NSW*, Edward Higginbotham & Associates Pty Ltd, for Western Sydney Area Health Service, 1997.
- *Norma Parker Centre, Kamballa, Parramatta, formerly the Roman Catholic Orphans School and the Girls Industrial School, Parramatta: conservation plan*, Heritage Group, State Projects, DPWS, 1997.
- *Cumberland hospital, Fleet Street, N Parramatta, N.S.W.: relocation of emergency electrical generator. Report on permit exception*, Edward Higginbotham & Associates Pty Ltd, for South West Area Health Service, April 2008.
- *Buildings 105A and 105B, Cumberland hospital, Fleet Street, N Parramatta, N.S.W.: report on the archaeological monitoring programme for the excavation of a drainage trench*, Edward Higginbotham & Associates Pty Ltd, for South West Area Health Service, December 2010.
- *The Early History of Cumberland Hospital, an Overview, being a compilation from various sources*, Terry Smith, May 1991.
- *Kamballa, Parramatta (formerly Roman Catholic Orphan School and Girls' Industrial School): archaeological assessment report* Heritage Design Services, DPWS for Major Developments Branch, DPWS, January 2000.
- *Statement of Heritage Impact, Non-Indigenous Heritage, Projects HVN01156 and HVN01818, Cumberland Hospital & Fleet, Factory and Dunlop Streets, North Parramatta and Westmead* Casey & Lowe for Endeavour Energy, March 2012.

- *Archaeological Monitoring, Cumberland Hospital, North Parramatta*, Casey & Lowe for Endeavour Energy, March 2014.

#### Gaol related

- *Archaeological recording of structures unearthed at Parramatta correctional Centre, Parramatta: interim only*, Martin Carney, Archaeological Management & Consulting Group Pty Ltd, for Department of Correctional Services, May 1994.
- *Archaeological monitoring & recording: Parramatta Correction Centre, North Parramatta: final report*, Martin Carney, Archaeological Management & Consulting Group Pty Ltd, for Department of Correctional Services, October 1994.
- *Archaeological monitoring & recording: Parramatta Correction Centre, North Parramatta: final report (supplemental)*, Martin Carney, Archaeological Management & Consulting Group Pty Ltd, for Department of Correctional Services, June 1995.
- *Parramatta Correctional Centre, its past development and future care*, [Conservation Management Plan] J. S. Kerr for Department of Correctional Services, 1995.

### 1.9 Statutory Background

The main legislative constraints on archaeological remains are the relics provisions of the *Heritage Act 1977*. In relation to this project s139 and s140 applies as well as s57 and s60 for items listed on the State Heritage Register (SHR). In addition Parramatta City Council has a number of LEP items which also includes archaeological remains. Further to this the Cumberland Precinct is across the river from the National and World Heritage Listed Parramatta Park. The site has been declared a State Significant Site (SSS) under SEPP (Major Developments) 2005.

#### 1.9.1 Relics Provisions *NSW Heritage Act, 1977*

##### Division 9: Section 139, 140–146 - Relics Provisions - Excavation Permit

According to Section 139:

- (1) *A person must not disturb or excavate any land knowing or having reasonable cause to suspect that the disturbance or excavation will or is likely to result in a relic being discovered, exposed, moved, damaged or destroyed unless the disturbance or excavation is carried out in accordance with an excavation permit.*
- (2) *A person must not disturb or excavate any land on which the person has discovered or exposed a relic except in accordance with an excavation permit.*
- (4) *The Heritage Council may by order published in the Gazette create exceptions to this section, either unconditionally or subject to conditions, in respect of any of the following:*
  - a. *any relic of a specified kind or description,*
  - b. *any disturbance or excavation of a specified kind or description,*
  - c. *any disturbance or excavation of land in a specified location or having specified features or attributes,*
  - d. *any disturbance or excavation of land in respect of which an archaeological assessment approved by the Heritage Council indicates that there is little likelihood of there being any relics in the land.*

A 'relic' is an item of 'environmental heritage' defined by the *Heritage Act 1977* (amended) as:

*those places, buildings, works, relics, moveable objects, and precincts of State or local heritage significance.*

A relic as further defined by the Act is:

*..any deposit, object or material evidence -  
(a) which relates to the settlement of the area that comprises New South Wales,  
not being Aboriginal settlement; and*

*(b) is of State or local heritage significance.*

Any item identified as an historical archaeological site or relic cannot be impacted upon without an **excavation permit**. An excavation permit forms an approval from the Heritage Council for permission to 'disturb' a relic.

An application for an excavation permit must be made to the Heritage Council of NSW (Section 140) (or its delegate) and it will take approximately six to eight weeks to be processed. The application for a permit must nominate a qualified archaeologist to manage the disturbance of the relics. There is a processing fee for each excavation permit application the details of which can be obtained from the Heritage Division, Office of Environment and Heritage website.

### **Exceptions**

An application for a S139(4) Exception approval may be made where the impact is considered to be in accordance with the following categories:

- (1A) An archaeological assessment, zoning plan or management plan has been prepared in accordance with Guidelines published by the Heritage Council of NSW which indicates that any relics in the land are unlikely to have State or local heritage significance.
- (1B) The excavation or disturbance of land will have a minor impact on archaeological relics including the testing of land to verify the existence of relics without destroying or removing them.
- (1C) A statement describing the proposed excavation demonstrates that evidence relating to the history or nature of the site, such as its level of disturbance, indicates that the site has little or no archaeological research potential.

## **1.9.2 Cumberland Precinct**

### **1.9.2.1 State Heritage Register Listing, S57, *Heritage Act, 1977***

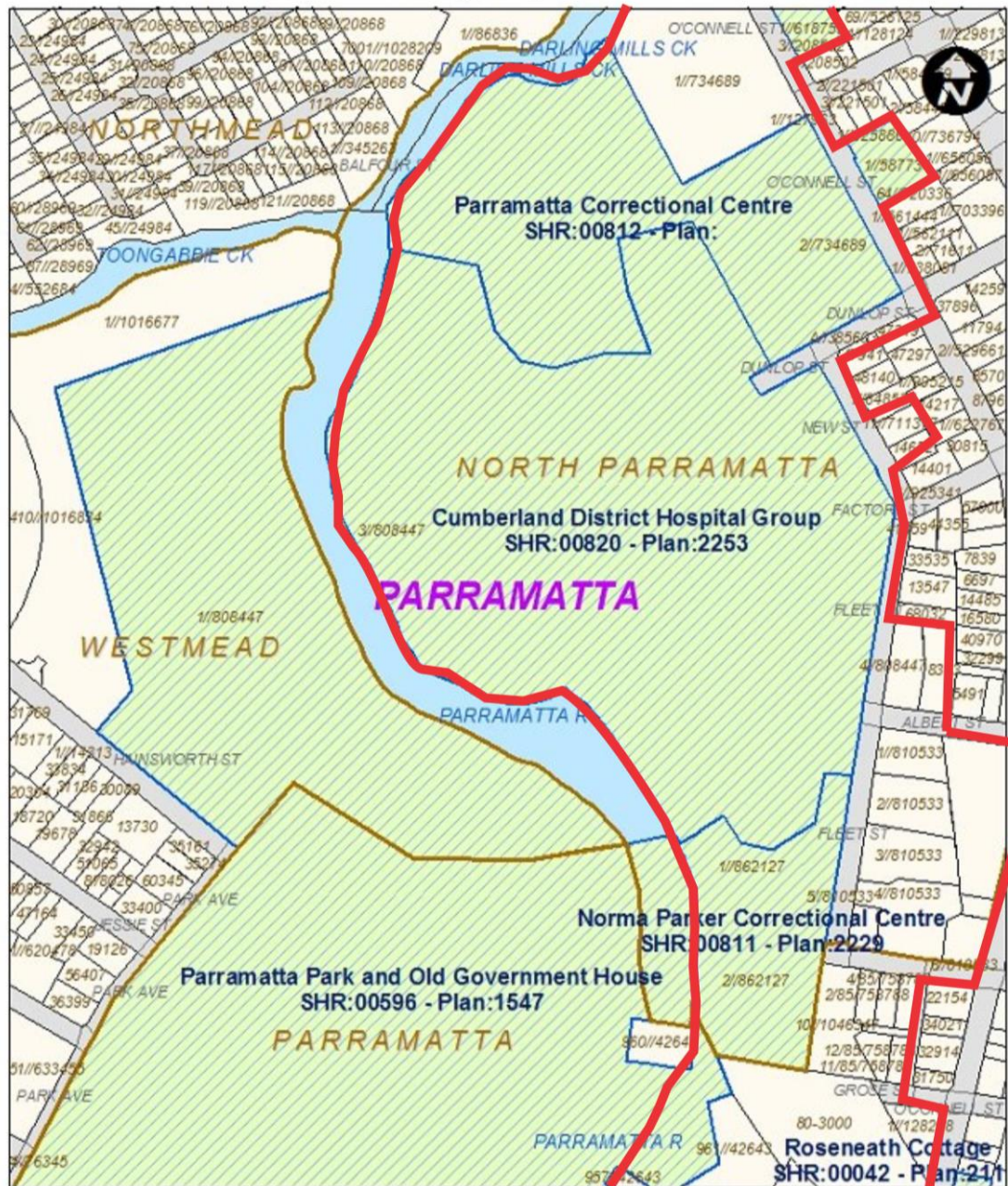
Three items listed on the NSW State Heritage Register lie within the Cumberland Precinct (Figure 1.5):

- Parramatta Correctional Centre (SHR item 00812)
- Cumberland District Hospital Group (SHR item 00820)
- Norma Parker Correctional Centre (SHR item 00811)

Listing a heritage item and the associated archaeology on the State Heritage Register (SHR) means that the State Government has agreed with the assessment of significance of this place as being worthy of conservation into the future for the heritage of the State. Such listings are managed under S57 of the *Heritage Act, 1977*. Any impact within the identified curtilage of a SHR area or within an SHR area requires an approval from the NSW Heritage Council under S60 of the *Heritage Act 1977*. Therefore proposed works may require an approval under this Act. If the proposed works were considered to have a minor impact on significance they could be approved as a S57(2) Exemption.

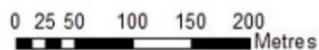
# Heritage Council of New South Wales

Plan under the Heritage Act, 1977



## State Heritage Register

Gazettal Date: 2 April 1999



Scale: 1:5,000

Produced by: Stewart Watters

## Legend

- SHR Curtilage
- LGAs
- Suburbs
- Water
- Roads
- Railways
- NSW Reserves
- Land Parcels

Figure 1.5: Plan of SHR listing for Cumberland District Hospital group. Study area outlined in red. Heritage Division, OEH, website.

### 1.9.2.2 Parramatta Local Environment Plan 2011

Parramatta Local Environmental Plan 2011 identified seven heritage items within the Cumberland Precinct, as well as numerous heritage items in the vicinity of the precinct (Table 1.1, Figure 1.6).

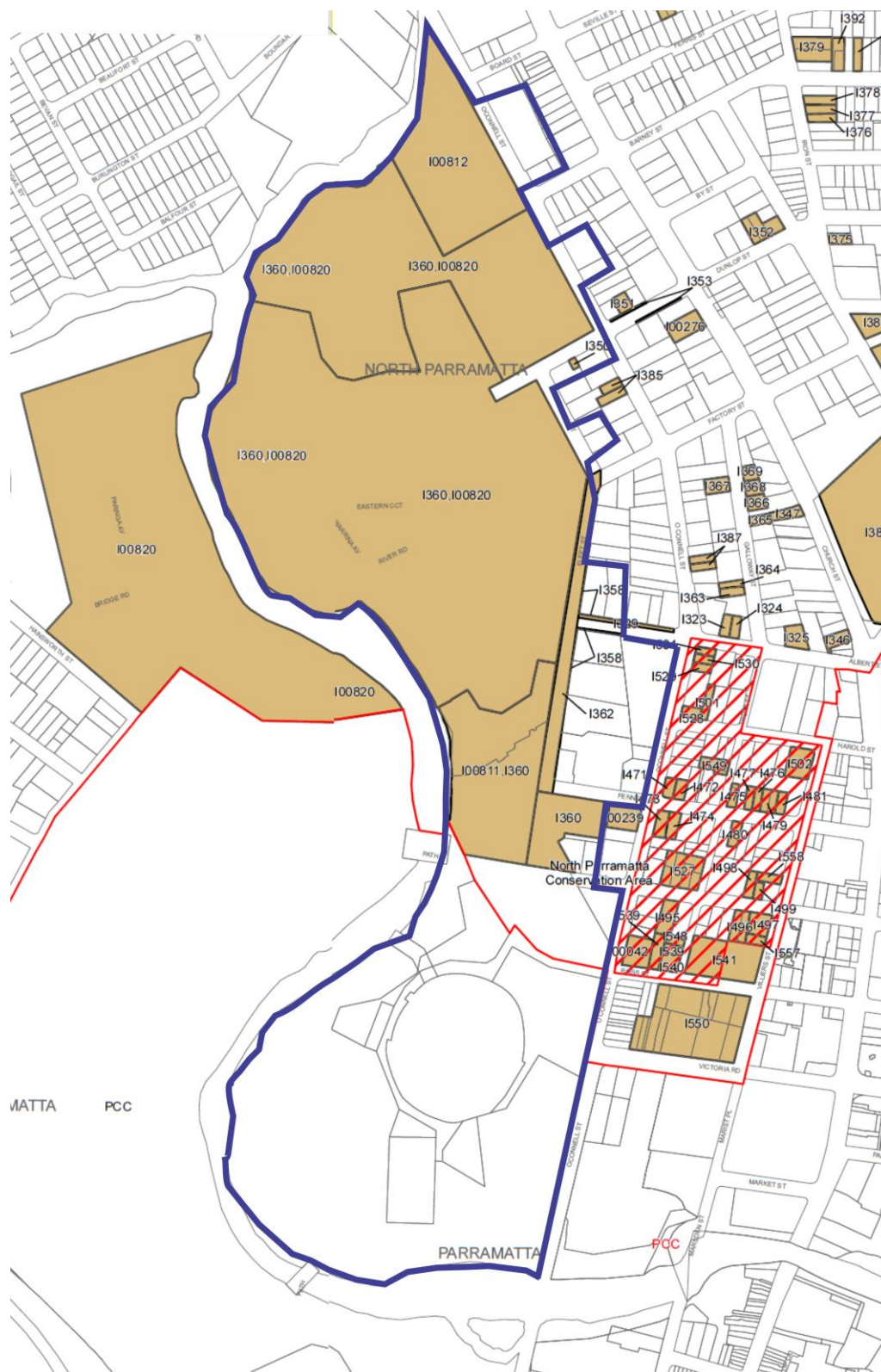


Figure 1.6: Detail of Heritage Map, Sheets 4 and 9, Parramatta Local Environmental Plan 2011, last updated 20 June 2014, [www.legislation.nsw.gov.au](http://www.legislation.nsw.gov.au). The continuous red line marks the LEP boundary. Study area outlined in blue.

**Table 1.1: List of heritage items identified on the 2011 Local Environment Plan.**

Location	Item	Address	Significance	No
North Parramatta	Parramatta Girls' Training School (Norma Parker Correctional Centre)	1A and 1C Fleet Street	State	I00811
North Parramatta	Parramatta Correctional Centre	73 and 73A O'Connell Street	State	I00820
North Parramatta (and Westmead)	Cumberland District Hospital (including Wisteria Gardens)	5A Fleet Street, North Parramatta; 1 Hainsworth Street, Westmead	State	I00820
North Parramatta	Stone kerb and gutter	Albert Street (west arm), North Parramatta	Local	I329
North Parramatta	Stone fence	Fleet and Albert Streets (east side— between 2B Fennell Street (Fleet Street face) and 4 Fleet Street), North Parramatta	Local	I358
North Parramatta	Heritage brick drain	1A, 1C and 5A Fleet Street, 1 Fennell Street and 73A O'Connell Street	Local	I360
North Parramatta	Stone kerbing and tree planting	Fleet Street (both sides), North Parramatta	Local	I362
<b><i>Near the precinct</i></b>				
North Parramatta	Oddfellows Arms Inn	541 Church Street	State	I00276
North Parramatta	Single storey residence	22 Albert Street	Local	I323
North Parramatta	Oakleigh	24 Albert Street	Local	I324
North Parramatta	Single storey residence	30–32 Albert Street	Local	I325
North Parramatta	Norfolk House and potential archaeological site	465–473 Church Street	Local	I346
North Parramatta	Single storey residence and potential archaeological site	495 Church Street	Local	I347
North Parramatta	Electrical substation	1A Dunlop Street	Local	I350
North Parramatta	Stone cottage (Parramatta TV and Video)	4 Dunlop Street	Local	I351
North Parramatta	Stone kerb and gutter	West arm Dunlop Street (both sides), North Parramatta	Local	I353
North Parramatta	Two-storey residence	5 Galloway Street	Local	I363
North Parramatta	Single storey residence	7 Galloway Street	Local	I364
North Parramatta	Cottage	18 Galloway Street	Local	I365
North Parramatta	Timber cottages	22 and 24 Galloway Street	Local	I366
North Parramatta	Nineteenth century cottages	25 and 27 Galloway Street	Local	I367
North Parramatta	Timber cottage	26 and 28 Galloway Street	Local	I368
North Parramatta	Timber cottage	30 Galloway Street	Local	I369
North Parramatta	Brick cottages	65 and 67 O'Connell Street	Local	I385
North Parramatta	Pair of cottages	84 and 86 O'Connell Street	Local	I387
Parramatta	Single storey residence	2 Fennell Street	Local	I471
Parramatta	Single storey residence	4 Fennell Street	Local	I472
Parramatta	Single storey residence	9 Fennell Street	Local	I473
Parramatta	Single storey residence	11 Fennell Street	Local	I474
Parramatta	Single storey residence	12 Fennell Street	Local	I475
Parramatta	Single storey residence	16 Fennell Street	Local	I476
Parramatta	Single storey residence	18 Fennell Street	Local	I477
Parramatta	Conjoined residences	20 and 22 Fennell Street	Local	I479
Parramatta	Single storey residence	21 Fennell Street	Local	I480
Parramatta	Single storey residence	24 Fennell Street	Local	I481
Parramatta	Conjoined residences	1 Grose Street	Local	I495
Parramatta	Conjoined residences	15 and 17 Grose Street	Local	I496
Parramatta	Single storey residence and potential archaeological site	19 Grose Street	Local	I497
Parramatta	Single storey residence	20 Grose Street	Local	I498

Location	Item	Address	Significance	No
Parramatta	Single storey residence	22 Grose Street	Local	I499
Parramatta	Single storey residence	2 Harold Street	Local	I501
Parramatta	Single storey residence	15 Harold Street	Local	I502
Parramatta	Hollywood	62 O'Connell Street	Local	I528
Parramatta	Single storey residence	72 O'Connell Street	Local	I529
Parramatta	Dorislea	74 O'Connell Street	Local	I530
Parramatta	Residence	76 O'Connell Street	Local	I531
Parramatta	Single storey residence and potential archaeological site	2 Ross Street	Local	I539
Parramatta	Conjoined residence	4 Ross Street	Local	I540
Parramatta	Lurlinea and potential archaeological site	8–10 Ross Street	Local	I541
Parramatta	Compax	1 Trott Street	Local	I547
Parramatta	Carlota	3 Trott Street	Local	I548
Parramatta	Weatherboard cottage	9 Trott Street	Local	I549
Parramatta	Single storey residence	1 Villiers Street	Local	I557
Parramatta	Single storey residence	3 Villiers Street	Local	I558

### 1.9.2.3 Parramatta Historical Archaeological Landscape Management Strategy (PHALMS, 2000)

The Cumberland Precinct lies within the area of the 2000 *Parramatta Historical Archaeological Landscape Management Strategy* (PHALMS), prepared by Godden Mackay Logan. This study attempted to identify the historical archaeological resource in Parramatta by dividing the area into portions termed Archaeological Management Units (AMUs). The Cumberland Precinct is covered by 11 AMUs which were assessed as have nil, local or State significance (Table 1.2, Figure 1.7).

**Table 1.2: PHALMS Archaeological Management Units (AMUs) within Cumberland Precinct.**

AMU	Alternate name	Address	Significance	Research Potential	Action
2860	Parramatta Psychiatric Centre and Cumberland Hospital; Former Lunatic Asylum	O'Connell Street	State	Exceptional	Refer to NSW Heritage Division – Archaeological Assessment required.
2861	Kamballa; Norma Parker Centre; Catholic Orphan School; Girls Industrial School	Fleet Street	State	High	Refer to NSW Heritage Division – Archaeological Assessment required.
2885	Parramatta Linen Service; Parramatta Gaol	O'Connell Street	Local	Moderate	Check PHALMS maps – S140 permit or exception required.
2933	Parramatta Correctional Centre, Parramatta Gaol	O'Connell Street	State	High	Refer to NSW Heritage Division – Archaeological Assessment required.
2996	Parramatta and Duck Rivers	Parramatta River	Local	Moderate	Check PHALMS maps – S140 permit or exception required.
3112	Parramatta Gaol Governors' Residences	124-124a O'Connell Street	Local	Moderate	Check PHALMS maps – S140 permit or exception required.
3125	Northcott Society	Fennel Street	Nil	Nil	No archaeological requirements (S146 still applies)
3126	[Nursing Home complexes]	O'Connell Street	Local	Moderate	Check PHALMS maps – S140 permit or exception required.
3133	[Residential buildings (private)]	Church Street	Local	Moderate	Check PHALMS maps – S140 permit or exception required.
3135	[Residential buildings (private)]	Church Street	Local	Moderate	Check PHALMS maps – S140 permit or exception required.
3144	Department of Corrective Services Land	O'Connell Street	State	High	Refer to NSW Heritage Division – Archaeological Assessment required.

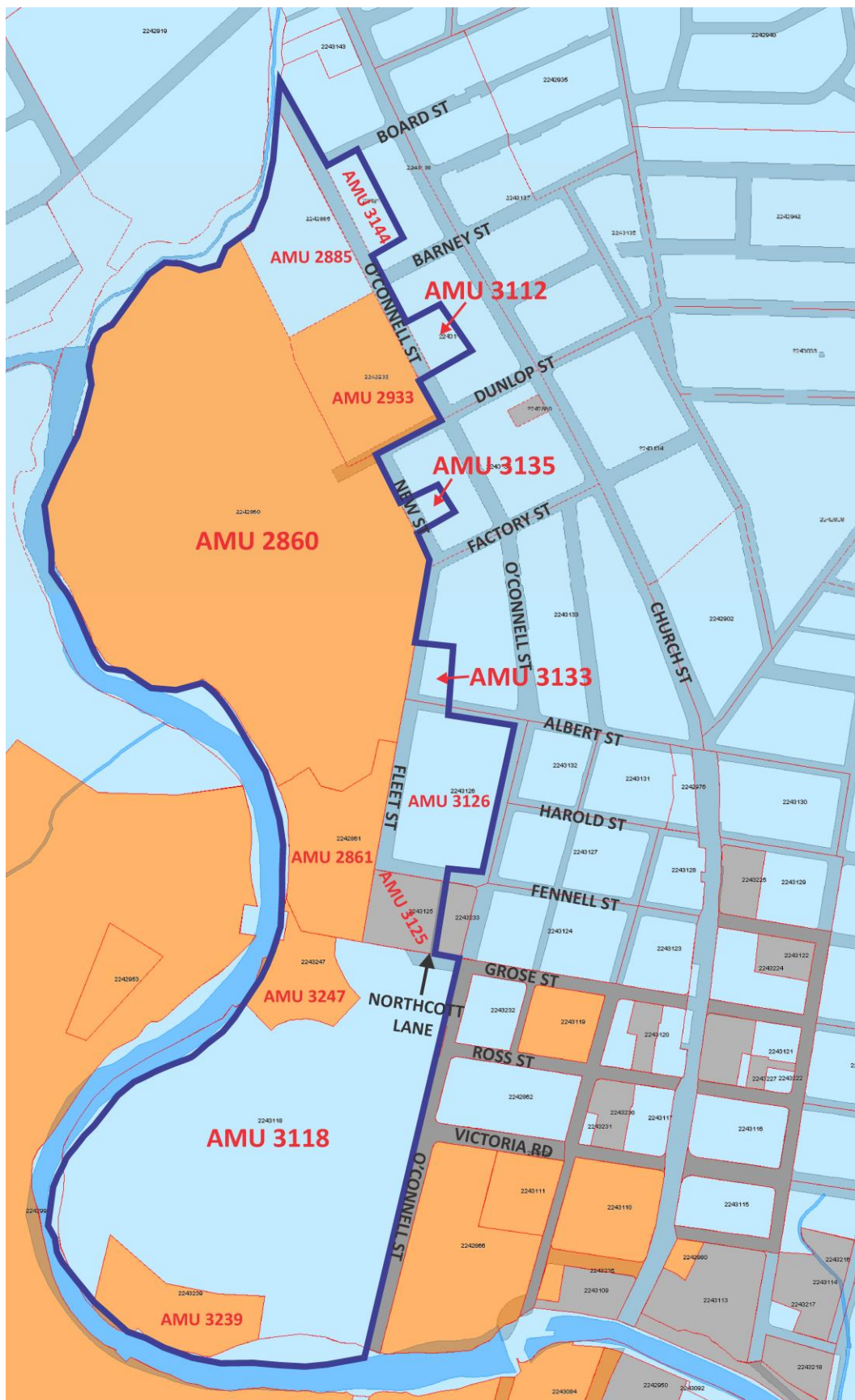


Figure 1.7: Detail of PHALMS plan showing the significance of AMUs. Orange represents State significance, blue represents local significance, grey represents no significance due to later development impacts. Study area outlined in blue. PHALMS/TimeMap.



### 1.9.3 Sports & Leisure Precinct

#### 1.9.3.1 State Heritage Register Listing, S57, Heritage Act, 1977

Part of the Sports & Leisure Precinct is listed on the NSW State Heritage Register as Item 00596, 'Parramatta Park and Old Government House' (Figure 1.5, Figure 1.8).

Listing a heritage item and the associated archaeology on the State Heritage Register (SHR) means that the State Government has agreed with the assessment of significance of this place as being worthy of conservation into the future for the heritage of the State. Such listings are managed under S57 of the *Heritage Act, 1977*. Any impact within the identified curtilage of a SHR area or within it requires an approval from the NSW Heritage Council under S60 of the *Heritage Act 1977*. Therefore the proposed works require an approval under this Act. If the proposed works were considered to have a minor impact on significance they could be approved under a S57(2) Exemption.

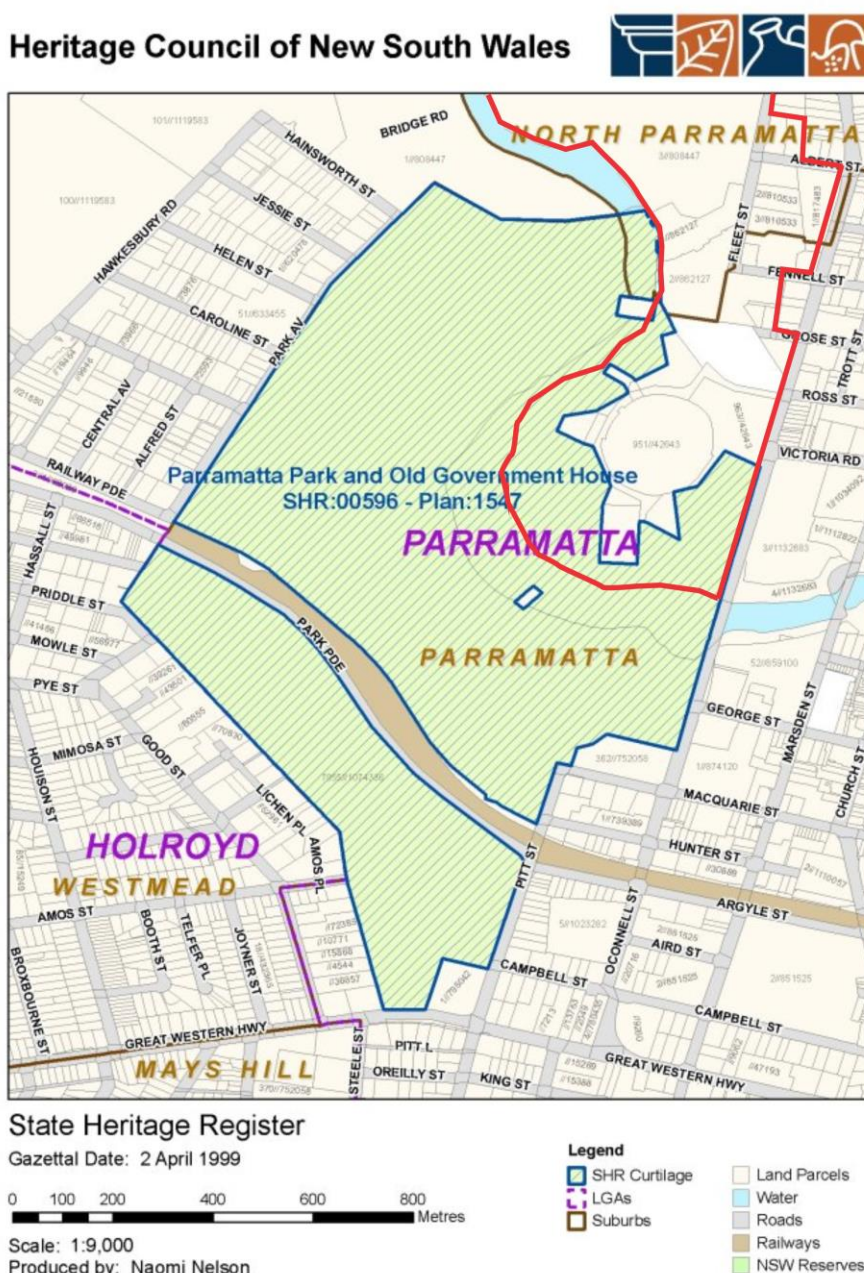


Figure 1.8: Plan of SHR listing for Parramatta Park and Old Government House. Heritage Division, OEH, website.

### 1.9.3.2 Parramatta City Centre Local Environmental Plan 2007

The Parramatta City Centre Local Environmental Plan 2007 (PCCLEP 2007) identified Parramatta Regional Park (53) as a heritage item. This item partly lies within the Sports & Leisure Precinct. This LEP also identified some surrounding heritage items (Table 1.1; Figure 1.9):

- Marsden Rehabilitation Centre and potential archaeological site (52)
- St Patrick's Cathedral, presbytery and precinct and potential archaeological site (48)
- Parramatta Dam archaeological site weir (49).



Figure 1.9: Detail of Heritage Map from 2007 Parramatta City Centre LEP, last updated 21 March 2014. [www.legislation.nsw.gov.au](http://www.legislation.nsw.gov.au). The solid black line marks the LEP boundary. Study area outlined in blue.

### 1.9.3.3 Parramatta Local Environmental Plan 2011

The Parramatta Local Environmental Plan 2011 (PLEP 2011) did not identify any further heritage items in the small area of the Sports & Leisure Precinct which lies within the boundaries of this LEP. However it did identify some surrounding heritage items and the North Parramatta Conservation Area (Figure 1.10).



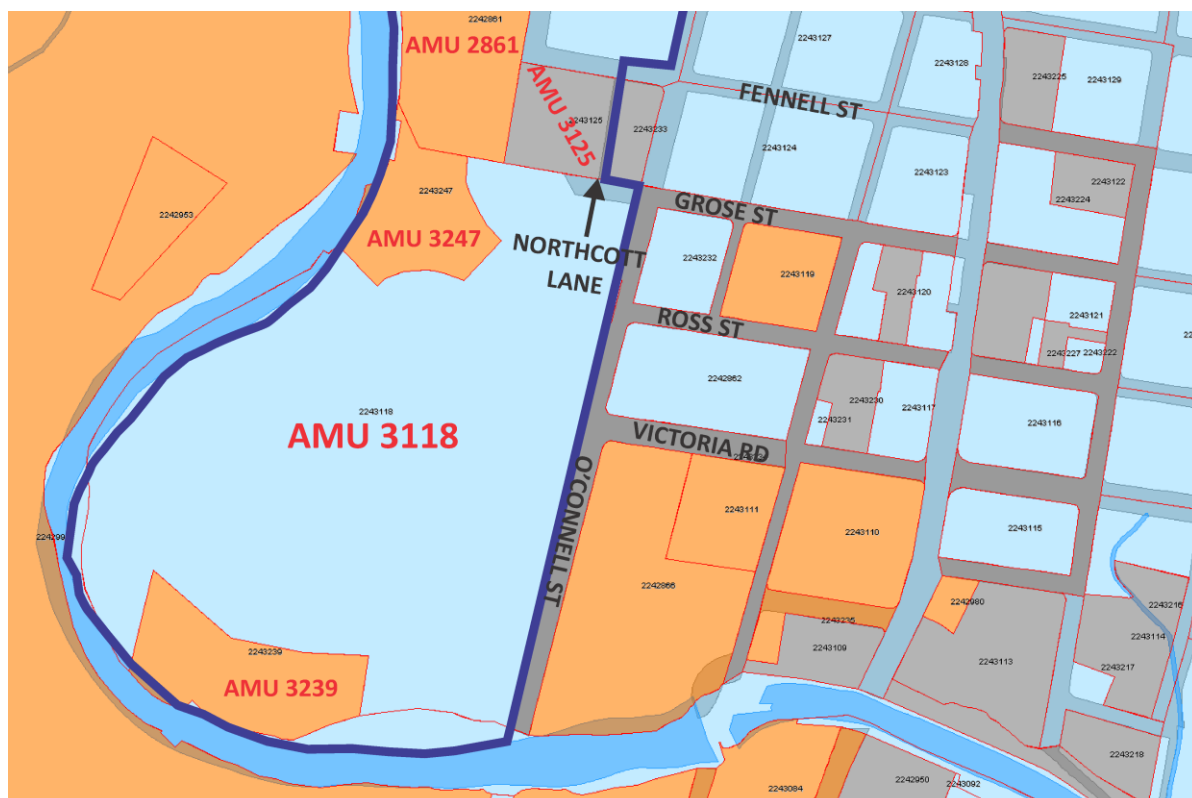
Figure 1.10: Detail of Heritage Map, Sheet 9, Parramatta Local Environmental Plan 2011, last updated 20 June 2014. [www.legislation.nsw.gov.au](http://www.legislation.nsw.gov.au). The continuous red line marks the LEP boundary. Study area outlined in blue.

### 1.9.3.4 Parramatta Historical Archaeological Landscape Management Strategy (PHALMS, 2000)

The Sports & Leisure precinct lies within the area of the 2000 PHALMS study area. This report attempted to identify the historical archaeological resource in Parramatta by dividing the area into portions termed Archaeological Management Units (AMUs). The precinct is also covered by other earlier archaeological zoning plans. The most notable of these is Robert Varman's 1997 study of Parramatta Park.<sup>1</sup> The Sports & Leisure precinct is covered by four AMUs, which were assessed as having a potential archaeological resource of either local or State Significance (Table 1.2, Figure 1.7).

**Table 1.3: PHALMS Archaeological Management Units (AMUs) within Sports & Leisure Precinct.**

AMU	Alternate Name	Address	Significance	Research Potential	Action
2996	Parramatta and Duck Rivers	Parramatta River	Local	Moderate	Check PHALMS maps – S140 permit or exception required.
3118	Parramatta Stadium; Leagues Club; Swimming Centre; Old Kings Oval	Gross Street, Parramatta	Local	Moderate	Check PHALMS maps – S140 permit or exception required.
3247	Site of Watermill, Parramatta Park	Parramatta Park	State	Exceptional	Refer to NSW Heritage Office – Archaeological Assessment required.
3239	Part of Former Government Farm, Also Known As Dodd's Farm, Clark's Farm	Parramatta Park	State	Exceptional	Refer to NSW Heritage Office – Archaeological Assessment required.



**Figure 1.11: Detail of PHALMS plan showing the significance of AMUs. Orange represents State significance, blue represents local significance, grey represents no significance, due to later development impacts. Study area outlined in blue. PHALMS/TimeMap.**

<sup>1</sup> Varman 1997

### 1.10 Authorship

This report was written by Caroline Plim (historian), Nick Pitt (archaeologist/researcher), Rhian Jones (senior archaeologist) and Dr Mary Casey (Director), Casey & Lowe. Some of the text in Section 2 was based on earlier work by Associate Professor Carol Liston on the Female Factory. Guy Hazell, ArcSurv georegistered the various historic plans to provide solid data for the overlaying of historic maps which were made with varying degrees of accuracy (Appendix 1). This has allowed us to test the accuracy of maps and provide a solid basis for testing the location of potential archaeological remains. The report was reviewed by Dr Mary Casey, Director, Casey & Lowe and Tony Lowe, Director, Casey & Lowe.

Where there were extensive reports with detailed histories written by professional historians we have only produced summary histories in this report, see Section 1.3 for previous heritage reports. We note that some of the details of these histories have been updated due to our access to new digitised material, notably historic plans and surveyor's field books to which we have had extensive access for this report. Much of the new information and analysis is contained in the Archaeological Potential sections (Section 4). Where there were gaps in the history we commissioned additional research, such as for the Linen Service.

### 1.11 Acknowledgements

Sean Williams, Tanner Kibble Denton Architects

Megan Jones, Tanner Kibble Denton Architects

Jennifer Sweeney, UrbanGrowth NSW

David Riddell, Aver

Ryan Beelitz, Aver

Margaret Betteridge, Musecape

Chris Betteridge, Musecape

Dr Terry Smith, former nurse, later Assistant Director of Nursing at the hospital and historical researcher who has collated an extensive collection of historical resources.

### 1.12 Limitations

Some sections of the study area were not part of previous reporting (Section 1.3), notably sites of houses on Fleet, O'Connell and New streets, have not been subject to a full Archaeological Assessment, rather they have been assessed at the level of a Baseline Archaeological Assessment. In addition, PHALMS assessed these sites as having local or no heritage significance (Figure 1.7). All key areas which had no substantial history were researched. Other than this there were no particular constraints to producing this report. There was sufficient time and funding to complete this report to a quality standard.

### 1.13 Abbreviations

ADB	Australian Dictionary of Biography
AMU	Archaeological Management Unit
c.	circa
CMP	Conservation Management Plan
CP	Cumberland Precinct
DNMT	Does Not Meet Threshold for local significance
HRA	Historical Records of Australia
HRNSW	Historical Records of New South Wales
ILP	Indicative Layout Plan
LEP	Local Environment Plan

LGA	Local Government Area
LPI	Land and Property Information, NSW
LTO	Land Titles Office [superseded by LPI]
ML	Mitchell Library
NLA	National Library of Australia
OEH	Office of Environment and Heritage
PHALMS	Parramatta Historical Archaeological Landscape Management Study
PNUR	Parramatta North Urban Renewal
PPT	Parramatta Park Trust
PRO	Public Records Office (UK) [now known as 'The National Archives' (UK)]
RCOS	Roman Catholic Orphan School
SHI	State Heritage Inventory
SHR	State Heritage Register
SLNSW	State Library of New South Wales
SLP	Sports & Leisure Precinct
SMH	<i>Sydney Morning Herald</i>
SRNSW	State Records of New South Wales
WHL	World Heritage Listing
WSLHD	Western Sydney Local Health District

## 1.14 Glossary

### Historical Archaeology (Non-Indigenous/European)

Historical Archaeology (in NSW) is the study of the physical remains of the past, in association with historical documents, since the British occupation of NSW in 1788. As well as identifying these remains the study of this material can help elucidate the processes, historical and otherwise, which have created our present surroundings. Historical archaeology includes an examination of how the late 18th and 19th-century arrivals lived and coped with a new and alien environment, what they ate, where and how they lived, the consumer items they used and their trade relations, and how gender and cultural groups interacted. The material remains studied include:

- Archaeological Sites:
  - below ground: these contains relics which include building foundations, occupation deposits, rubbish pits, cesspits, wells, other features, and artefacts.
  - above ground: buildings, works, industrial structures and relics that are intact or ruined.
- cultural landscapes: major foreshore reclamation
- maritime sites: infrastructure and shipbuilding
- shipwrecks
- structures associated with maritime activities.

### Archaeological Potential

Archaeological potential is here used and defined as a site's potential to contain archaeological relics which fall under the provisions of the *Heritage Act 1977* (amended). This potential is identified through historical research and by judging whether current building or other activities have removed all evidence of known previous land use.

### Archaeological Site

A place that contains evidence of past human activity. Below ground sites include building foundations, occupation deposits, features and artefacts. Above ground archaeological sites include buildings, works, industrial structures and relics that are intact or ruined.

### **Archaeological Investigation or Excavation**

The manual excavation of an archaeological site. This type of excavation on historic sites usually involves the stratigraphic excavation of open areas.

### **Archaeological Monitoring**

Archaeological monitoring is recommended for those areas where the impact of the works is not considered to mean the destruction of significant archaeological fabric. Nevertheless the disturbance of features both suspected and unsuspected is possible. In order to provide for the proper assessment and recording of these features an archaeologist should inspect the works site at intervals they consider to be adequate and to be 'at call' in case the contractor uncovers remains that should be assessed by the archaeologist.

It is not anticipated that monitoring would impact on the planned works or unduly hold up the contractors' work schedules. If recording of features was necessary it would be carried out as quickly as possible so that any time delays are minimised.

### **Archaeological Testing**

This typically happens prior to the commencement of the proposed works to determine if there are potential issues in an area where the discovery of relics may require redesign or reconsideration of works. Testing will require an approval from the Heritage Council or its Heritage Division delegate. The need for testing can be discussed with the Heritage Division.

### **Research Design**

A set of questions which can be investigated using archaeological evidence and a methodology for addressing them. A research design is intended to ensure that archaeological investigations focus on genuine research needs. It is an important tool that ensures that when archaeological resources are destroyed by excavation, their information content can be preserved and can contribute to current and relevant knowledge.

### **Research Potential**

The ability of archaeological evidence, through analysis and interpretation, to provide information about a site that could not be derived from any other source and which contributes to the archaeological significance of that site and its 'relics'.<sup>2</sup>

### **Relic**

Means any deposit, artefact, object or material evidence that:

- (a) relates to the settlement of the area that comprises New South Wales, not being Aboriginal settlement, and
  - (b) is of State or local heritage significance.
- (NSW *Heritage Act 1977*, Definitions, Part 1.4)

---

<sup>2</sup> Taken from the *Assessing Significance for Historical Archaeological Sites and 'Relics'*, 2009:11.

## 2.0 Historical Background

### 2.1 Early Parramatta and the Government Farm

#### 2.1.1 Natural Landscape

The river terraces were covered by woodlands dominated by eucalypt spp., in particular grey box (*Eucalyptus moluccana*) and forest red gum (*Eucalyptus tereticormis*), with an open grassy understorey. Mangroves (*Avicennia marina*) may have colonised the river margins up to the tidal limit, approximately below Charles Street, while the common reed (*Phragmites australis*), paperbarks (*Melaleuca linariifolia*) and rough-barked native apple (*Angophora floribunda*) are predicted to have occupied wetter and drier areas on the lower river terraces respectively.<sup>3</sup> Stands of these trees can be seen in many images, often represented as encircling the settlement and illustrating the extent of clearing which had been undertaken by convicts and their supervisors.

#### 2.1.2 Establishing Rose Hill and successful Agriculture (1788-1790)

Settlement at Parramatta, the third British settlement in Australia after Sydney Cove and Norfolk Island, began with the remaking of the landscape from an Aboriginal place to a military redoubt and agricultural settlement, and then a township.

Initial British settlement on Rose Hill was established in November 1788 by Governor Phillip who had sent out exploring parties to survey Sydney Harbour and the river at the head of the harbour shortly after landing at Sydney Cove. The area of Parramatta, at the head of the Parramatta River which feeds into Sydney Harbour, was discovered about three months after settlement. On Sunday 2 November 1788 Governor Phillip and others, including marines, established a military redoubt on Rose Hill (Figure 2.1).<sup>4</sup> The detachment of marines was to include a captain, two officers and 25 non-commissioned officers as well as 40 or 50 convicts.<sup>5</sup> The marines were to protect the new settlement from attacks by Aboriginal people. A redoubt is a small ditched fortification, typically enclosed with earthen embankments on four sides - a ditch is dug and the spoil is thrown up to form a raised defensive mound.

Convicts were sent to Rose Hill to commence farming as this land was considered to be more fertile than the land near Sydney where Farm Cove was found to be rocky, with shallow, poor soils and a poor place to grow crops. In contrast the ground at Parramatta 'was of a stiff clayey nature, free from that rock which everywhere covered the surface at Sydney Cove, well clothed with timber, and unobstructed by underwood'.<sup>6</sup> Initially an agricultural settlement, Rose Hill soon expanded into a small town and grew in importance, becoming the centre of British settlement for some years; with Sydney Cove remaining as the port town, main home of the governor and a major brickmaking area.

<sup>3</sup> Macphail, Mike and Mary Casey 2008, ' "News from the Interior": what can we tell from plant microfossils preserved on historical archaeological sites in colonial Parramatta?', *Australasian Historical Archaeology* 26:45-69:47.

<sup>4</sup> Tench reports it as 3 November. Tench, W. 1979, *Sydney's First Four Years*, originally published as *A complete account of the settlement at Port Jackson*, facsimile edition first published 1961, Library of Australian History and the Royal Australian Historical Society, Sydney, p. 136.

<sup>5</sup> Gov. Phillip to Lord Sydney 30 October 1788, *Historical Records of New South Wales* (HRNSW), vol 1(2):209; Major Ross to Henry Nepean 16 November, 1788, HRNSW 1(2):213.

<sup>6</sup> Collins, D. 1975 *An account of the English Colony in New South Wales*, Brian Fletcher (ed.), Royal Australian Historical Society and AH & AW Reed, Sydney, vol 1, p. 37, November 1788; Governor Phillip to Sydney *Historical Records of Australia* (HRA), Series 1, Vol. 1:143, 12 February, 1790.



### 2.1.2.1 The early Settlement

The original agricultural settlement was mostly located on the high ground above the 'Crescent', part of the Government Domain and later Parramatta Park. It is important to emphasise that Rose Hill initially was not intended as a town but as a place for farming where a military redoubt was established to protect the convicts, who were to clear and till the land to grow crops, from incursions by Aboriginal people and to maintain order over the convicts.

By February 1789 Rose Hill was a small settlement where the convicts and military 'still lived under tents' and 'very little molestation was at this time given by the natives' but there was ill treatment of the original inhabitants by the new arrivals.<sup>7</sup> By 14 July 1789 the convicts' tents had been replaced by huts and the soldiers were living in barracks within the redoubt which also contained the provisions store. The Government Farm was built with a house for Edward Dodd, and barn and granaries, into which wheat and barley was to be placed (Figure 2.1, Figure 2.3). The convicts had huts with gardens which they worked for themselves:

the convicts were all found residing in very good huts, apparently under proper regulations, and encouraged to work in the gardens, which they had permission to cultivate during those hours which were not dedicated to public labour. A barrack for the soldiers was erected in the small redoubt which had been constructed, and in which also stood the provision store. Some ground had been opened on the other side of the stream of water which ran into the creek, where a small house had been built for the superintendant Dodd, under whose charge were to be placed a barn and granaries, in which the produce of the ground he was then filling with wheat and barley was to be deposited. The people of all descriptions continued very healthy; and the salubrity of the climate rendered medicine of little use.<sup>8</sup>

William Bradley made a detailed sketch of the settlement, probably May 1789, close to when David Collins described his visit above (Figure 2.1). Bradley's plan illustrates three distinct groupings of structures by mid-1789. To the south of the river and above the crescent was the redoubt with the red ensign and the barracks and storehouse along the northern and western sides of the redoubt. The storehouse inside the redoubt was used for storage of provisions, the daily rations provided by government, rather than newly grown crops.<sup>9</sup> There were four other structures with gardens to the south, possibly a group of huts to accommodate the military, perhaps predating the barracks. Immediately east was a closely packed row of seven or eight huts/tents and gardens - it is not clear who was living in these after the barracks were built. Possibly these were the original tents for the marines but may have been given over to the convicts once the officers and men moved into the barracks.

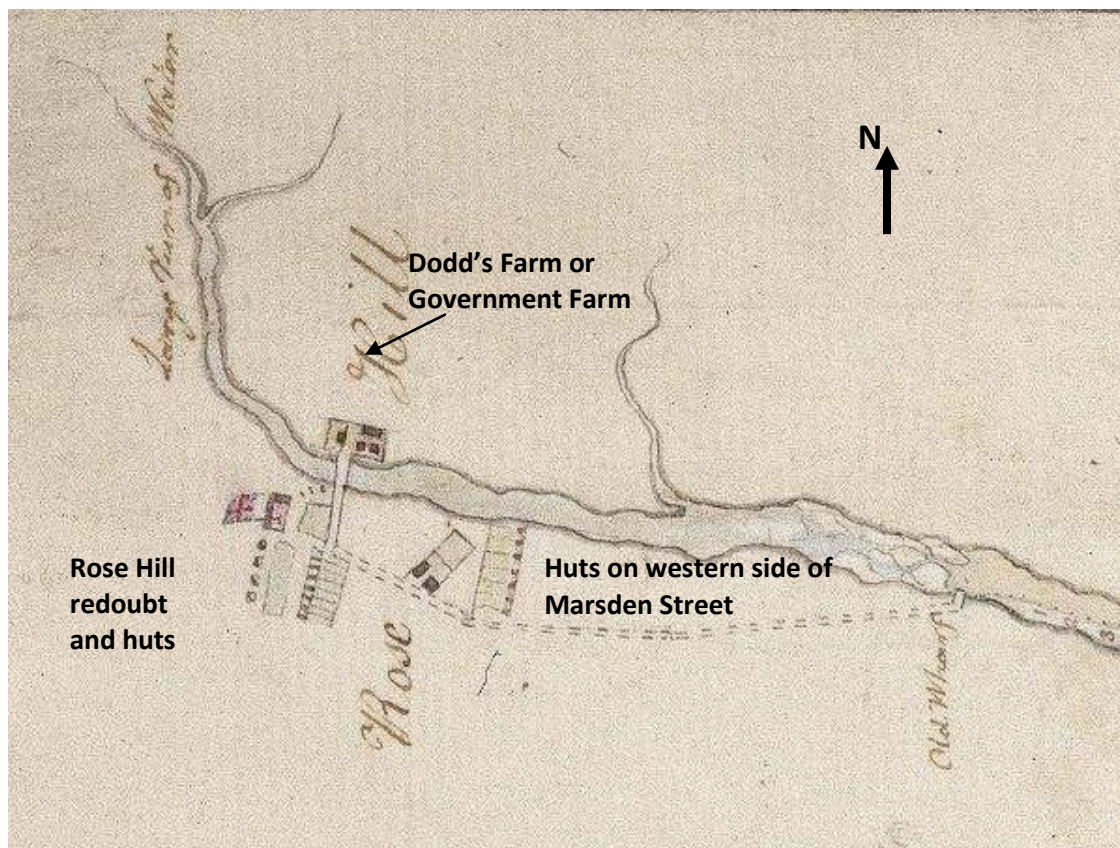
At some distance to the east are two groups of structures, two buildings enclosed by a fence and located at an odd angle to the track, and a line of huts with gardens at the front. The purpose of the two structures enclosed within the fence is uncertain but were possibly the 'commodious blacksmith's shop' or the 'wretched hospital', as these are the only specific structures for which we do not have probable locations by the end of 1789. Further to the east is another row of huts, presumably to accommodate convicts, with gardens for growing crops in their spare time. The eastern convicts' huts are on the eastern side of the gardens while the western huts are on the western side of their gardens, making their huts as far away from each other as possible but still within sight. The reasons for this are not clear. The eastern grouping of structures is thought to be located along the line of modern Marsden Street.

The third group of structures was the Government Farm, which was located on the northern side of the river, and was defined by a fenced enclosure. It included a cottage, barn and granaries.

<sup>7</sup> Collins 1975 (1):46, 14<sup>th</sup> February 1789.

<sup>8</sup> Collins 1975 (1):60, 14<sup>th</sup> July 1789.

<sup>9</sup> Phillip to Sydney, HRA 1:143.



**Figure 2.1: Sketch of Rose Hill by William Bradley, probably May 1789 when he visited Rose Hill. This is one of only two sketch plans to show the settlement of Rose Hill prior to the laying out of Parramatta's main streets in July 1790. Crux maps, ML, SLNSW.**

Lieutenant Phillip Gidley King, later Governor King (1800–1805), reported on the early settlement at Rose Hill in his diary in April 1790, 16 months after its establishment:

Governor Phillip having been several journeys the intent of which were to inform himself fully of the Country & to find out a better place for Cultivation, than the land about the lower part of the harbour is which is invariably a Sandy Soil, covered with rocks; at length fixed on a situation at the head of the harbour which is about eleven miles from Sydney Cove, the Soil here was found much better than at Sydney Cove A Number of Convicts were sent there in 1789 with a Captains Guard (which was afterwards reduced to a Lieut<sup>ts</sup>) to prevent any disputes with the Natives & to preserve Order among the Convicts.

On the 9<sup>th</sup> [April 1790] I attended Governor Phillip to Rose-hill the name of the above place. We left Sydney Cove at eight in the morning & arrived at Rose-hill at ½ past eleven, at about two Miles below the Settlement the harbour becomes quite narrow not being more than ten or twelve Yards across & the banks are about six feet high here the Country has the appearance of a Park, in rowing up this branch we saw a flock of Kanguroos or Padegorang, I suppose there might be about thirty, it was only during their leaps that we could perceive them as the very long grass hid them.

We landed about half a mile from the Settlement & walked up to it. The Settlement is on an elevated Ground, which joins to a very fine Crescent, as regular as if formed by art, It is supposed that this Crescent & the regular Slopes which surround the Settlement has been formed by very heavy rains, The Soil is loam, Sand & Clay, & the trees are not so large here as lower down the harbour, but the large roots lying on the Ground renders it difficult to clear. A fine Stream of fresh Water runs into the head of the harbour, which in the Winter & heavy rains sometimes rises 7 or 8 feet & is a rapid torrent.

A redoubt is constructed here in which are very good Barracks for Officers & Men, also a Storehouse. On the Opposite Side of the Brook is a farm house, where a Servant of Governor Phillips lives [Dodd], & who is charged with the Superintendance of the Convicts & the Cultivation of the ground, to which charge he is very equal, & is of the greatest use to the Governor, as he has no other free person whatever to overlook the least piece of work carrying on by the Convicts; near this Farm house is a very good Barn & Granary, the Convicts houses form a line at some distance in front of the Barracks, with very good Gardens before & behind each house; the whole joined to the pleasantness of the situation makes it a fine landscape. In 1789 the Quantity of ground sowed with Wheat ~~sowed~~ here & at Sydney Cove was 22 Acres, with Barley 17 Acres, Flax & Indian Corn Beans &c 3 Acres. For the Cultivation of Wheat & other Grains, nearly One Hundred Acres will be cleared this Year at Rose Hill of which 40 will be sowed with Wheat. The quantity of Wheat raised last Year was 200 Bushells, Barley 60 Bushells. Flax, Beans & other seeds 10 Bushells. The Wheat is a full good grain.<sup>10</sup>

Lieutenant King described Rose Hill in April 1790, about 12 months after Collins' visit and when Bradley drew his plan. King also sketched a plan which illustrates the redoubt with a ditched earthen embankment on three sides, bastions on the two eastern corners and most likely a palisade fence along the western side (Figure 2.2). King's sketch indicates the presence of a fence enclosing an area of agriculture on the northern side of the river; this may be a vegetable garden which needs to be fenced off from the depredations of the thieving convicts, as well as various animals. There are frequent references to convicts stealing vegetables during the early period both in Sydney and Parramatta.<sup>11</sup> By this time the eastern group of huts included two rows of huts with gardens, all of which were occupied by convicts. These are thought to be aligned either side of modern day Marsden Street.

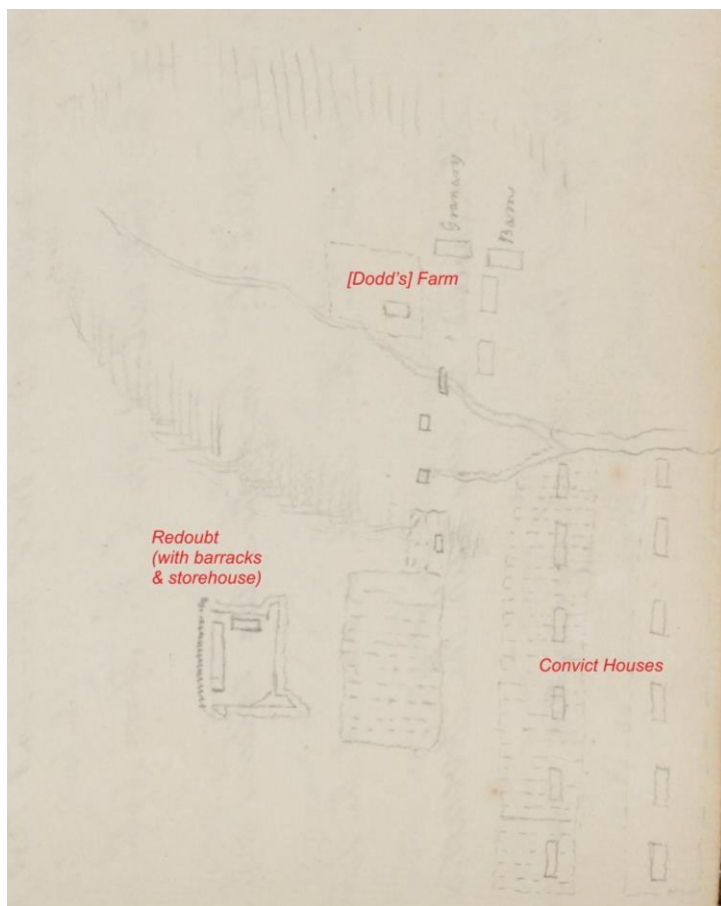


Figure 2.2: King's 1790 sketch from his 'Remarks & Journal kept on the Expedition to form a Colony...', with additional information, 1786-December 1790; compiled 1790, ML, SLNSW C 115, pp. 384-387.

<sup>10</sup> Philip Gidley King, fair copy of 'Remarks & Journal kept on the Expedition to form a Colony...', with additional information, 1786-December 1790; compiled 1790, ML, SLNSW C 115, pp. 384-387. Extract is April 1790.

<sup>11</sup> Casey 2002, *Remaking the Government Domain, 1788-1821: Landscape, Archaeology and Meaning*, Doctoral thesis, Department of Archaeology, University of Sydney, chs 6, 7.

### 2.1.2.2 The Government Farm - Dodd's Farm

The Government Farm or Dodd's farm (Figure 2.3) was a neat group of buildings within cleared and tilled ground accessible by a bridge across the river, with the barn and granary(s) (Figure 2.2, Figure 2.3). While the enclosure was originally for grazing cattle it now appears to be a well-organised garden with pathways and rows of plants. There is a dirt entrance road locked by a gate opposite the bridge (line of Pitt Street), two cottages with chimneys and what appears to be three tree stumps. The rest of the structures to the rear look to be farm buildings such as the granary and barn. It is possible one of these may be the blacksmiths shop. An early brick kiln is indicated on the southern shore.

The farm on Bradley's 1789 plan indicates the presence of four structures, one to the west of the entrance road and three to the east (Figure 2.1). King's April 1790 sketch has five structures within the farm group, an additional one running east-west, with the eastern one annotated as 'barn' (Figure 2.2). This sketch indicates additions to the earlier group - possibly the barn was only built once there were crops to be stored? By 1791 there are two other buildings in this group, making a total of seven structures. Three appear to be barn/granary style with horizontal timber slab construction and thatched rooves; two are houses with a central door, windows either side, and a brick chimney at the end. A granary typically is built to store the threshed grain. These look to be whitewashed wattle and daub structures, possibly two small houses. All the 1791-92 evidence indicates two separate areas at the farm: the working buildings to the east which were separated by a fence from the superintendent's house to the west (Figure 2.4).



**Figure 2.3: Government Farm with one or possibly two cottages, a barn with a man threshing in the doorway, perhaps two granaries and a few other structures. The area within the fence is completely cultivated and does not appear to be used for grazing, possibly because there were very few animals. A view of Government Farm at Rose Hill N.S. Wales, 1791 Watling and Lambert Collection, Natural History Museum, British Museum.**

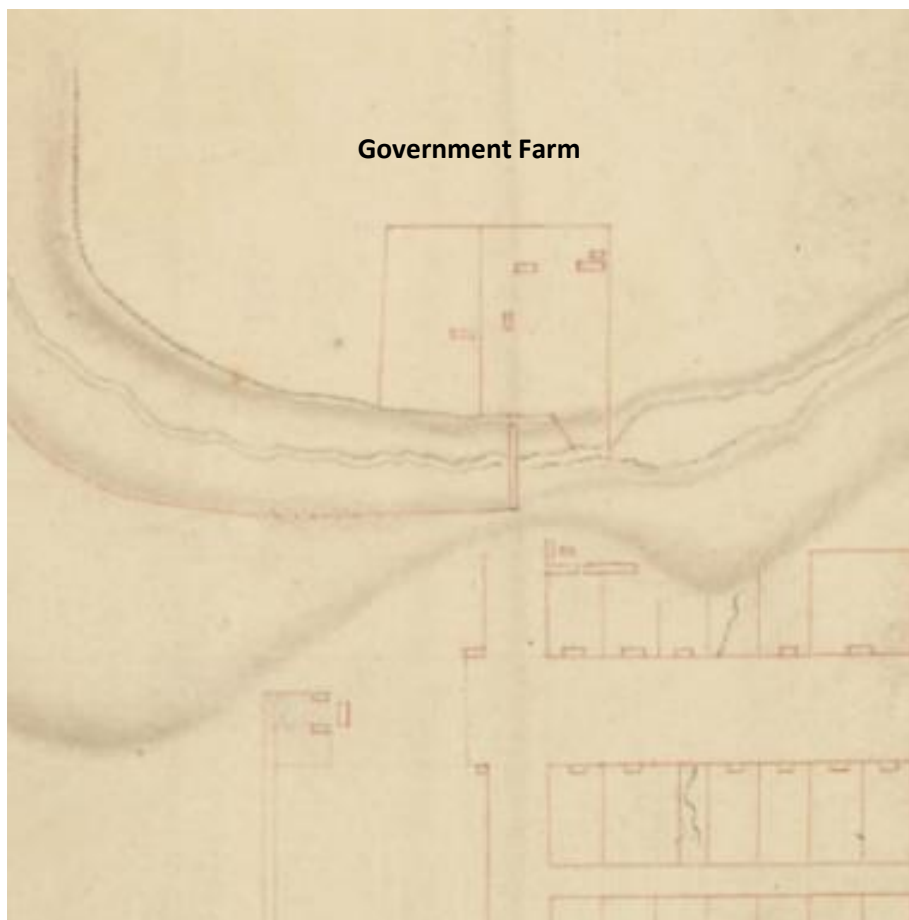


Figure 2.4: Detail of a 1792 plan of Parramatta showing the Government Farm or Dodd's farm with the bridge on the alignment of modern Pitt Street. The farm contained four structures on the eastern side and what was probably Dodd's residence on the western side of the fence. UK Archives, CO700 New South Wales 4.

### 2.1.2.3 Agriculture at Rose Hill

The agricultural settlement was established in November 1788 and by February 1789 land was being cleared and cultivated. The removal of the trees was more difficult than anticipated due to the spread of the roots and the absence of cattle or horses to help remove the trees.<sup>12</sup> James Smith was the original person placed in charge of the government farm at Parramatta but Edward Dodd replaced him by March 1789. Dodd was Governor Phillip's personal servant who had managed the farming at Farm Cove and proved to be an extremely capable overseer of the convicts.<sup>13</sup>

There are various reports of the success of agriculture at Rose Hill. On 16 November, 1790, Captain Tench toured the locality with Rev. Richard Johnson, 'the best farmer in the country', and Dodd. The cleared land equalled 200 acres (81 hectares), with 55 acres (22.3 hectares) of wheat, barley, some oats and 30 acres (21.1 hectares) of maize and the rest either cleared land or occupied by buildings and gardens. There were to be four pens or enclosures of 20 acres (8 hectares) each for cattle and two of these had already been built. There was a house in the centre of each enclosure to accommodate the person to take care of the cattle. The cleared land gave 'to them a very park-like and beautiful appearance'.<sup>14</sup>

There were no ploughs available to a turn the soil and each convict had to hoe 16 rods a day (approx. 400 sq yards or 334 sq m) although this size meant that it was 'just scratched over' and not well turned. The ground was left open for some months before the remains of the trees were burnt and the ashes dug in. Dodd did not think areas could be replanted after the first crop without 'a

<sup>12</sup> Collins 1975 (1):46, 14 February 1798.

<sup>13</sup> Collins 1975 (1):52, 546 n.18, March 1789.

<sup>14</sup> Tench 1979: 193, November 16, 1790.

large supply of cattle' to provide manure to fertilise the soil.<sup>15</sup> Most of the ground in crop was visible from the top of the Crescent:

The view from the top of the wheat takes in the...whole of the cleared land of Rose Hill. From not having before seen an opening of such extent for the last three years, this struck us as grand and capacious. The beautiful diversity of the ground (gentle hill and dale) would certainly be reckoned pretty in any county. Continued our walk, and crossed the old field, which is intended to form part of the main street of the projected town. The wheat in this field is rather better, but not much... The next field is maize, inferior to what we have seen, but not despicable. An acre of maize, at the bottom of the marine garden, is equal in luxuriancy of promise to any I ever saw in any country.<sup>16</sup>

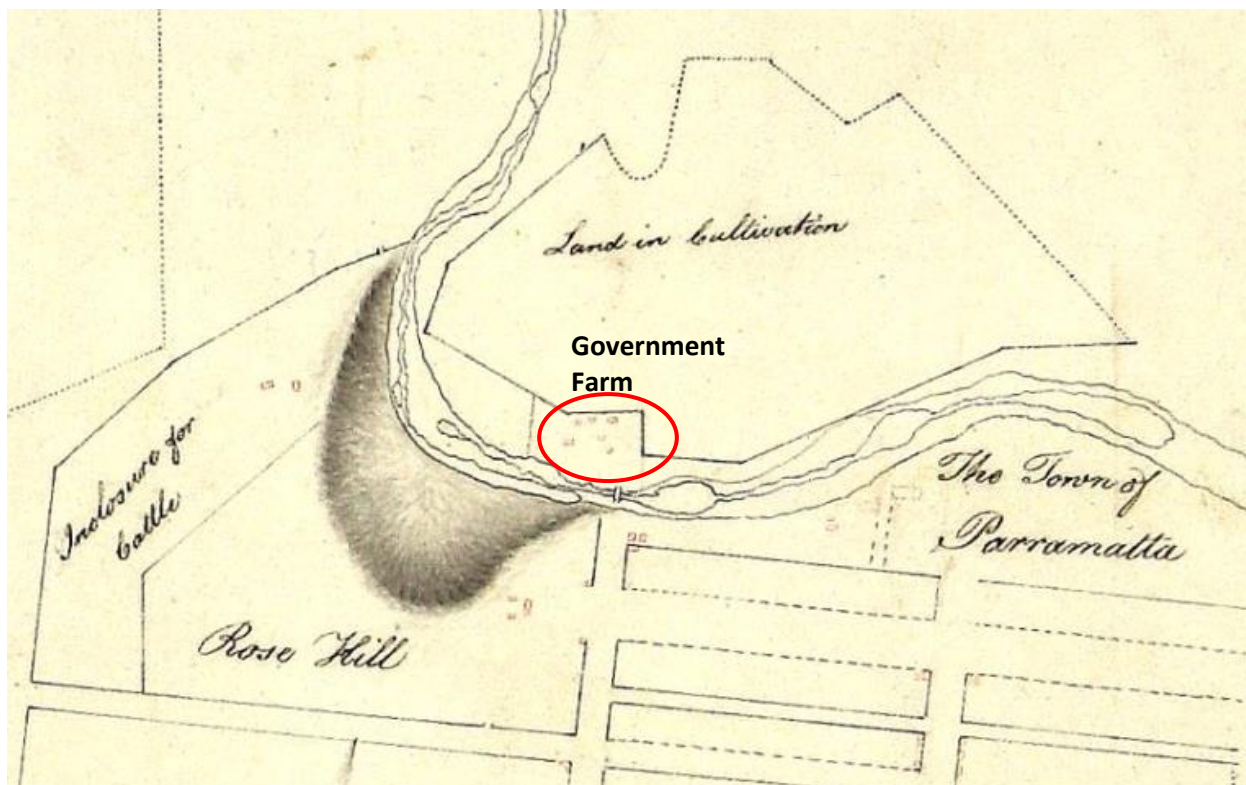


Figure 2.5: Detail from Hunter's c. 1792 plan of Parramatta showing the location of the Government Farm building with six structures and 'land in cultivation' to the north. UK National Archives, CO700 NSW 3.

#### 2.1.2.4 Beginnings of Parramatta

With the success of farming at Rose Hill and its expansion beyond the initial areas, Phillip decided to open up the settlement so as to support the convict labour force, its military guards and associated infrastructure and civilian officers. In July 1790 Governor Phillip and Surveyor Augustus Alt laid out a town plan with High Street (George Street) running between the planned site of Government House and the Landing Place at the eastern end of Parramatta, near modern day Harris Street. The township was set on land previously used for growing crops.<sup>17</sup>

The main street of the new town is already begun. It is to be a mile long, and such breadth as will make Pall-Mall and Portland place "hide their diminished heads". It contains at present 32 houses completed, of 24 feet by 12 each, on a ground floor only, built of wattles plaistered with clay, and thatched. Each house is divided into two rooms, in one of which is a fire place and a

<sup>15</sup> Tench, 1979: 194, November 16, 1790.

<sup>16</sup> Tench, 1979: 196, November 16, 1790.

<sup>17</sup> Tench, 1979: 195, November 16, 1790; Collins 1975 (1):103, July 1790.

brick chimney. These houses are designed for men only; and ten is the number of inhabitants allotted to each; but some of them now contain 12 or 14, for want of better accommodation. More are building; in a cross street stand nine houses for unmarried women: and exclusive of all these are several small huts where convict families of good character are allowed to reside. The public buildings, beside the old wooden barrack and store there is a house of lath and plaster, 44 feet long by 16 wide, for the governor, on ground floor only, with excellent out-houses and appurtenances attached to it. A new brick storehouse, covered with tiles, 100 feet long by 24 feet wide, is nearly completed, and a house for the store-keeper. The first stone of a barrack 100 feet long by 24 feet wide, to which are intended to be added wings for the officers, was laid to-day. The situation of the barrack is judicious, being close to the store-house, and within a hundred and fifty yards of the wharf, where all boats from Sydney unload. To what I have already enumerated, must be added an excellent barn, a granary, an enclosed yard to rear stock in, a commodious blacksmith's shop, and most wretched hospital, totally destitute in every conveniency. Luckily for the gentleman who superintends this hospital, and still more luckily for those who are doomed in case of sickness to enter it, the air of Rose Hill has hitherto been generally healthy...

The hours of labour for the convicts are the same here as at Sydney. On Saturdays after 10 o'clock in the morning they are allowed to work in their own gardens: these gardens are at present. From the long drought, and other causes, in a most deplorable state: potatoes, I think thrive better than any other vegetable in them. For public conveniency a baker is established here is a good bakehouse, who exchanges with every person bread for flour, on stipulated terms; but no compulsion exists for anyone to take his bread; it is left entirely to every body's own option to consume his flour as he pleases...

Brick-kilns are now erected here, and bricks manufactured by a convict of the name of Becket, who came out in the last fleet and has 52 people to work under him. He makes 25,000 bricks weekly. He says they are very good, and would sell in Birmingham, where he worked about eighteen months ago, at more than 30s. per thousand.<sup>18</sup>

As set out, George Street was 205 feet (63 m) wide and a mile (1.6 km) long. On either side of the street, huts were to be erected, each capable of containing 10 persons and at a distance of 60 ft (18.5 m) from each other, with a garden area allotted at the rear of each hut. Tench and Collins wrote that they were 60 ft (18.5 m) apart but Governor Phillip had written to the British Government they were to be 100 ft (30.8 m) apart. The huts were to be built of wattle and daub with a thatched roof and were to be 12 by 24 ft (3.7 x 7.4 m).<sup>19</sup>

Phillip named the township at Rose Hill, Parramatta in June 1791. It appears to have been so named on 'his majesty's birthday'. Parramatta, meaning a place where eels lie down, was the name given by the traditional owners.<sup>20</sup> Parramatta township referred to the area from the foot of Rose Hill and the land for one mile along the creek (Parramatta River).

#### **2.1.2.5 Later uses of the Government Farm**

The 1804 plan suggests the farm was demolished by this time but the residence appears to have been occupied by George Caley, a naturalist sponsored by Joseph Banks and living near Charles Smith's farm at North Parramatta between 1801 and 1810. The location of this residence is indicated on Figure 2.10. The most likely residence in this location is the residence associated with the Government Farm. This plan is dated c.1806 and it is the last plan to show the presence of this house. It is unknown what happened to it after 1810 when Caley left the colony.

<sup>18</sup> Tench, 1979: 196-197, November 16, 1790.

<sup>19</sup> Collins 1975 (1):103, July 1790; Tench 1979:196-197.

<sup>20</sup> HRNSW 1(2):539; Collins 1975 (1): 137, June 1791, see 561 n.2 and comment in text.

## 2.2 Land Grant to Charles Smith, former convict and settler, 1792 – c.1803

The earliest grant of land made in North Parramatta in the vicinity of the study area was 30 acres made to Charles Smith (c. 1758- Jul 1818) on 29 November 1792 and described as on the 'north side of the creek above Parramatta'. The quit rent of one shilling was to commence after ten years.<sup>21</sup> Smith's Farm is associated with the study area through its subsequent ownership by Rev. Samuel Marsden. Smith was convicted of theft and sentenced at the Middlesex Old Bailey sessions in September 1787 to seven years of transportation and arrived with the Second Fleet on the *Surprise* in June 1790.<sup>22</sup> Electing to become a settler, he received an Absolute Pardon on 29 November 1792, at the same time as receiving a land grant.<sup>23</sup> Smith established a farm on the 30 acres and granted a further 40 acres at Prospect Hill in November 1799. In October 1799 Smith had also received a grant of four acres 96 rods of ground in the swamp near Harris Farm in Parramatta adjacent the Soldier's District.<sup>24</sup> By 1800 Smith had cleared 19 of his 70 acres, cultivated six acres with maize, had three pigs and four bushels of maize and 10 of wheat grain in hand all of which showed evidence of his industry or aptitude for farming. In 1801 and living independently from the government stores with his wife, Smith had 30 acres planted with wheat or maize and had five pigs.<sup>25</sup> By 1806, if not earlier, Charles Smith had sold the 30-acre Parramatta farm and was working the farm at Prospect Hill.<sup>26</sup> By 1814 he was working as a gardener in Sydney.<sup>27</sup> Smith died aged 61 years in July 1818 and is credited as a market gardener, amateur botanist and explorer in the colony.<sup>28</sup> He is likely to have known, if not associated with, George Caley a naturalist sponsored by Joseph Banks and living near Smith's farm at North Parramatta between 1801 and 1810. Smith was also a gardener for Governor Phillip.<sup>29</sup>

A plan of Crown grants made in New South Wales published with a list of grantees in 1813 and 1814 shows the location of Smith's 30 acres, denoted as No 19 and adjacent to Governor William Bligh's 105 acre grant made in 1806 and shown as No 20 (Figure 2.6, Figure 2.8).<sup>30</sup>

<sup>21</sup> Grant Register No 1A p48 cited in *Land Grants 1788-1809*, 1974, 12-13.

<sup>22</sup> Flynn 1993:533. Note that two men with the name Charles Smith were transported on the Second Fleet. The other was convicted in Winchester, transported on the *Scarborough*, settled on Norfolk Island and died on 2 February 1795. The one who settled in Parramatta is often incorrectly listed as arriving on the *Scarborough* on colonial records.

<sup>23</sup> Charles Smith, Index to the Colonial Secretary's Papers, SRNSW.

<sup>24</sup> Grants, Serial 2, p. 340, LPI.

<sup>25</sup> CJ Baxter (ed.), *Musters & Lists NSW & Norfolk Island 1800-1802*, ABGR, Sydney, 1988, 79, 112; Grant Register No 2B p388 cited in *Land Grants 1788-1809*, 1974, 106-7.

<sup>26</sup> CJ Baxter (ed.), *Musters of NSW & Norfolk Island 1805-1806*, ABGR, Sydney, 1989, 132-133; HRA Series 1 Vol 3: 250.

<sup>27</sup> CJ Baxter, (ed.) *General Muster of NSW, 1814*, ABGR, Sydney, 1987, 105.

<sup>28</sup> M Flynn, 'The Ross St Gatehouse: Its Historic Context in Relation to Parramatta Park: Research Report for the Information & Cultural Exchange', Mar 1966 [1996?], 12. Flynn's research published in *The Second Fleet: Britain's Grim Convict Armada of 1790* (1993, 53) should be consulted should further research into Smith be required.

<sup>29</sup> Flynn, Michael 1993, *The Second Fleet, Britain's Grim Convict Armada of 1790*, pp. 533-34.

<sup>30</sup> 'Plan of the allotments ... granted from the Crown in NSW', J. Burr & G. Ballisat, London, 1814; 'An accurate list of the names of the land-holders, ...NSW', Burr & Co, London, 1814 [corrected to 1813, Mitchell Library, State Library of New South Wales.

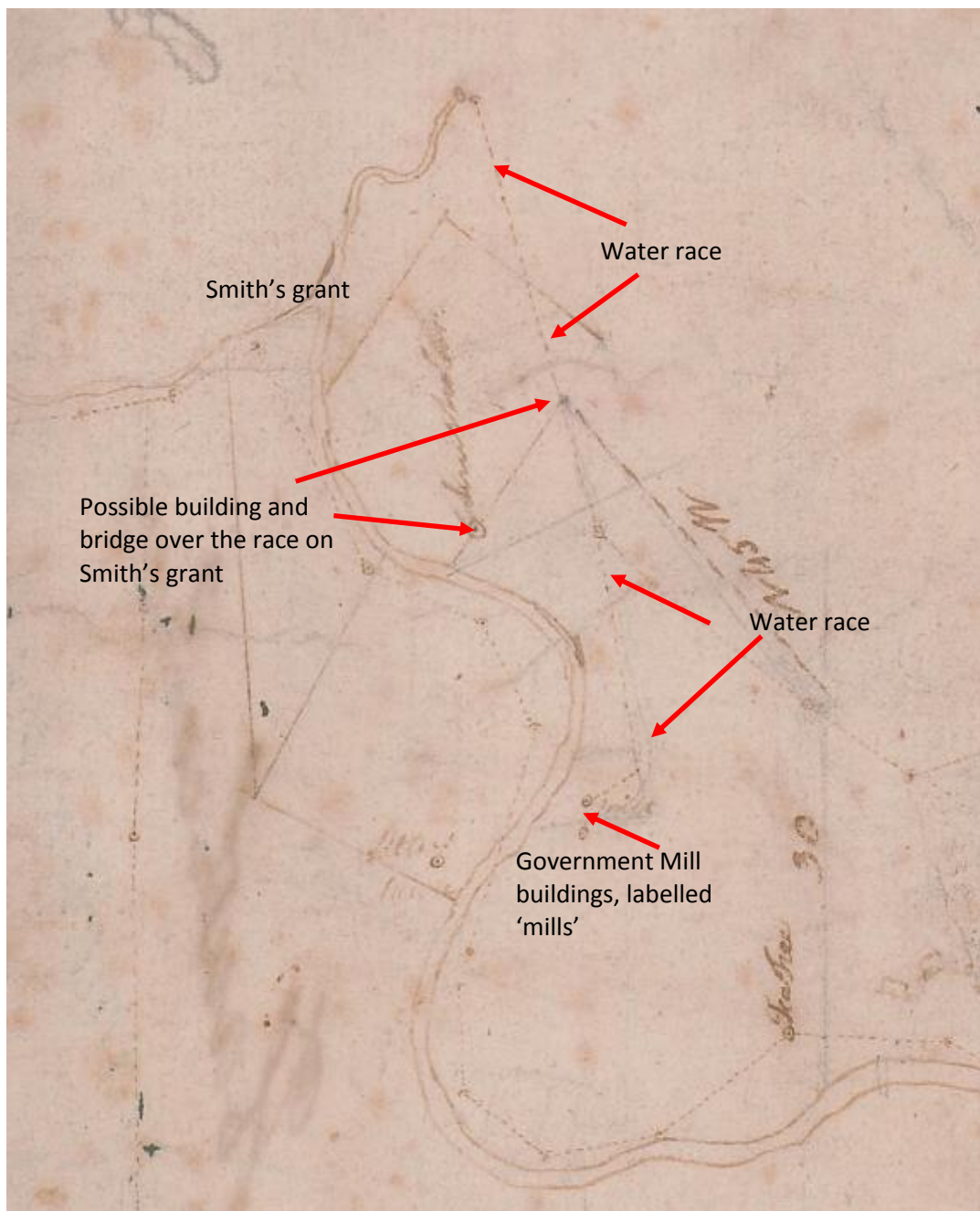




**Figure 2.6: Charles Smith's 30 acres, Portion 19 (arrowed), of Burr & Ballisat's 'Plan of the allotments of ground granted from the Crown in New South Wales' (1814), North Parramatta. Portion 20 was granted to Governor Bligh. M2 811.1gbbd/1813/1 ML SLNSW.**

In the latter period of Smith's occupation of the farm (or possibly after) a mill race was constructed through its northeast corner (Figure 2.9). Although documentary evidence has not been located, the attendant problems associated with the location, construction and maintenance of the mill race might have influenced Smith to sell the farm. The race ran from a point in the Parramatta River northwest of the Smith's Farm, following a line due south to the site of a watermill under construction in 1803 and within the boundaries of what was later Governor Bligh's grant. The mill race shown on Acting Surveyor GW Evans' 1804 'Plan of the Township of Parramatta' assists in locating the mill race in relation to the boundary of Smith's grant and therefore its relationship to the study area (Figure 2.9).<sup>31</sup> A later sketch by Caley shows the two northern races (Figure 2.10).

<sup>31</sup> 'Plan of the Township of Parramatta', G. W. Evans, Acting Surveyor, survey dated to 1804 [although annotated 'about 1813'], ML SLNSW Z/M2 811.1301/1813/1.



**Figure 2.7: Undated (c.1803) survey attributed to Surveyor Grimes. This shows the Government water race with the mill buildings in the south as well as a possible building and bridge(?) on the southern boundary of Smith's Grant. SR Item SZ407 SRNSW.**

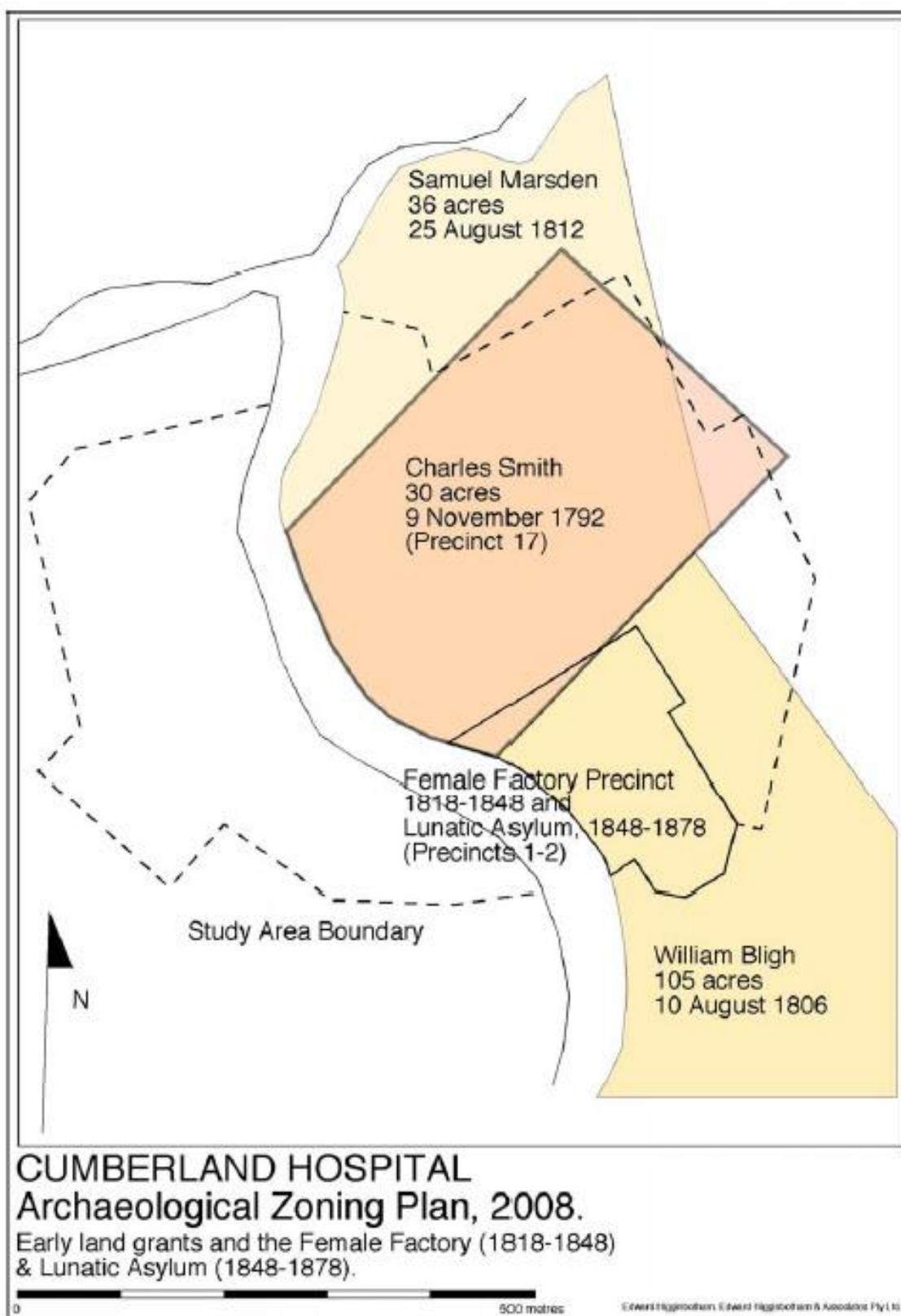


Figure 2.8: Plan showing the likely position of Charles Smith's grant in relation to Rev. Samuel Marsden's grant and the Female Factory. Higginbotham 2009:32.

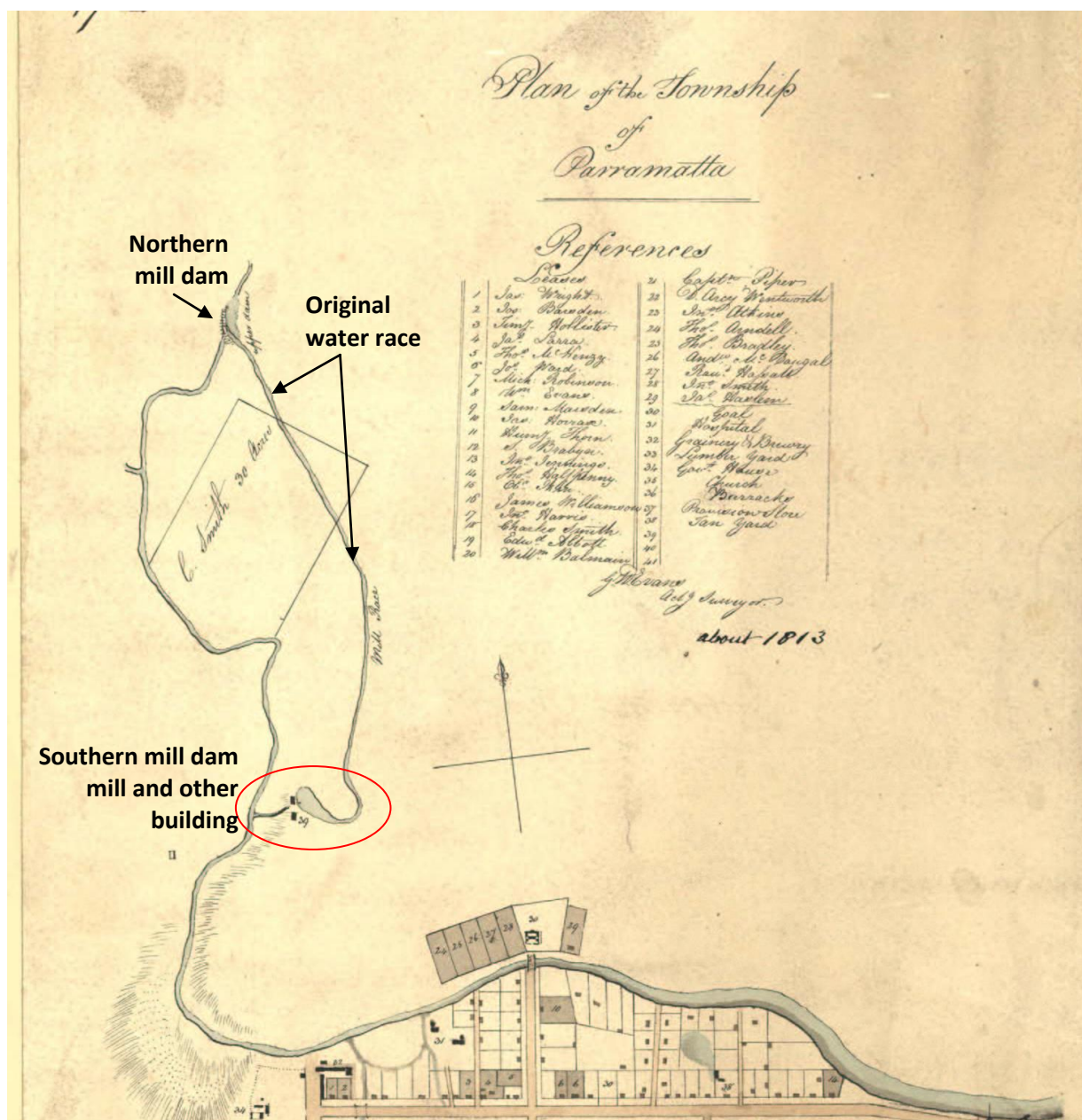


Figure 2.9: 1804 Map of Parramatta showing the 1799-1803 mill and race in relation to Smith's Grant, the southern and northern dam with the mill race extending to the north into the Cumberland Precinct. Note the northern dam where water was collected before entering the race to travel to the south to the southern dam. The Government Farm is not shown on this plan. Meehan drawing of Evans' survey, UK National Archives CO700 NSW22.

### 2.2.1 Government Water Mill and Race

In 1799 Governor John Hunter made preparations for the construction of a watermill in Parramatta. It was one in a number of attempts to provide the colony with an efficient and reliable way to mill large quantities of grain using equipment brought out with him in 1795.<sup>32</sup> Hunter's plan was to utilise tidal changes in the river at Parramatta and, as announced in September 1800, the construction of 'a large water-mill'. By this time part of the water works were 'considerably advanced and some part of the machinery prepared'.<sup>33</sup>

Andrew MacDougall, John Bowman and John Smith arrived in the colony in May 1798 with books and plans supplied by the British Government for the construction of mills. From December 1799 ten carpenters, wheelwrights, barrow makers and labourers were employed on the project. The mill on the eastern bank of the Parramatta River was 'a little upstream of Governor's House on the Crescent' where flat stones formed a 'natural low weir and a causeway' at a site thought in the 1990s to be near the present day Norma Parker Centre.<sup>34</sup>

Governor King succeeded Hunter in September 1800 and assumed control of the colony and water mill construction. Other than the mill, the project required the construction of mill races and dams to direct and control the water supply. The mill race began at a point just north of the junction between Toongabbie Creek and the Parramatta River, ran due southeast through ex-convict Charles Smith's 30 acre farm, and followed a line to the site of a watermill. The location of the mill race, dams and mill in relation to the town are shown on Acting Surveyor G. W. Evans' 'Plan of the Township of Parramatta', based on his 1804 survey (Figure 2.9).<sup>35</sup>

Initially Rev. Samuel Marsden, the Superintendent of Public Works, supervised the construction of the mill but in 1803 the work was entrusted to convict Nathaniel Lucas, a skilled carpenter recently arrived from Norfolk Island with Alexander Dollis, a master boat builder and former superintendent of the island. Nathaniel Lucas had worked with Lieutenant Governor King on Norfolk Island and Governor King considered him to be a competent mill builder.<sup>36</sup> Finding some of the work of poor standard it was dismantled and rebuilt.<sup>37</sup> Allegedly motivated by the advantages of its location, about 1803 Samuel Marsden purchased Smith's 30-acre farm that was 'out of cultivation' and through which the mill races ran. His ownership was formalised by a grant from Lachlan Macquarie in 1812, increasing its area to 36 acres and extending it to the riverbank at its northwest corner.<sup>38</sup>

In January 1804 the mill project was nearing completion and had the potential to contribute to the colonial economy as a labour saving device and improving the quality of milled flour. The three-storey, roughly-built stone mill measured nine yards by eight yards (8.23m x 7.32m), and had an overshot wheel 18 feet (5.48 m) in diameter and 18 inches (0.46m) in width. A spacious granary formed part of the design for the upper floor.<sup>39</sup>

Mill operations commenced but major flaws soon became apparent in the planning and construction of the dams, races and mill. Sandy soil made many of the structures and races unstable, and unreliable water supplies led to insufficient water for operation. Excess water supplies proved equally difficult to manage. Alexander Dollis who had overseen much of the mill

<sup>32</sup> O Tatrai, *Wind and Watermills of Old Parramatta*, Oatlands, NSW, 1994:24-25.

<sup>33</sup> *HRNSW* Vol 4 p154 cited in Tatrai 1994:28.

<sup>34</sup> Tatrai 1994:29, 31.

<sup>35</sup> 'Plan of the Township of Parramatta', GW Evans, Acting Surveyor, survey dated to 1804 [although annotated 'about 1813'], ML SLNSW Z/M2 811.1301/1813/1.

<sup>36</sup> Nathaniel Lucas built one of the three wind mills within the Sydney Domain.

<sup>37</sup> Tatrai 1994:32-33; *Sydney Gazette* 23 Oct 1803:2.

<sup>38</sup> Grants register Series 7 p51, LPI; Caley cited in Tatrai 1994:84.

<sup>39</sup> Tatrai 1994:32-33; Caley cited in Tatrai 1994:83; *Sydney Gazette* 15 Jan 1804.

construction left the colony in March 1804 and Lucas went on to establish his own mill in Sydney, leaving the project without skilled labour to attend to the problems.<sup>40</sup> Heavy rain in the following month caused serious damage to dams and races, and structural repairs involved the installation of piling and casing to reinforce the earthen dam walls. The lining of the largest dam neared completion in August 1804. Governor King relayed to his superiors his disappointment considering the great labour and expense invested in the mill and dam 'erected on the same spot designed by Governor Hunter as the only situation likely to be supplied with water'.<sup>41</sup>

Between 1803 and 1806 George Caley wrote an account of the construction of the Government watermill, also making a diagram plotting the course of the millrace and associated workings (Figure 2.10).<sup>42</sup> Caley lived on a lease to the south of the new mill and closely observed its progress. Scathing criticisms were directed at Marsden, who he suspected of mismanagement and accused of general ignorance about the technical requirements of the project. In particular Caley questioned Marsden's motives behind the acquisition of Smith's Farm and its proximity to the location of a better site for a mill. Marsden later built his own watermill near the Government's northern mill dam opposite the junction of Toongabbie Creek.<sup>43</sup>

Caley outlined the flaws inherent in the Government watermill in particular,

- The close proximity of the mill to the river, risking flood damage.
- Use of earth mortar in masonry walling in the dam walls, allowing water to seep through.
- No provision for an overflow during flooding.
- Shortage of labourers and skilled labour.
- The mill races had loose sides and washed away.
- The mill races were too shallow in places and later races were dug to a greater depth through bedrock.
- The water wheel worked intermittently due to irregular water flow.<sup>44</sup>

Caley's account provides additional information integral to an understanding of his diagram, and discusses later repairs and alterations associated with the mill works. A key to the features associated with the mill and millrace are listed in Table 2.1 below.<sup>45</sup> Features A, B, C, D, P and Q are located within the Sports & Leisure Precinct and the other features are within the Cumberland Precinct.

---

<sup>40</sup> Caley cited in Tatrai 1994, 85; Tatrai 1994, 35.

<sup>41</sup> King to Hobart 14 Aug 1804, *Historical Records of Australia*, Series 1 Vol 5, 12, 45-46, 171.

<sup>42</sup> Tatrai, 1994, 35; Caley's account reproduced in Tatrai 1994, 82-91.

<sup>43</sup> Caley cited in Tatrai 1994, 83.

<sup>44</sup> Tatrai 1994, 36; Caley in Tatrai 1994, 84-88.

<sup>45</sup> Caley in Tatrai 1994, 81.

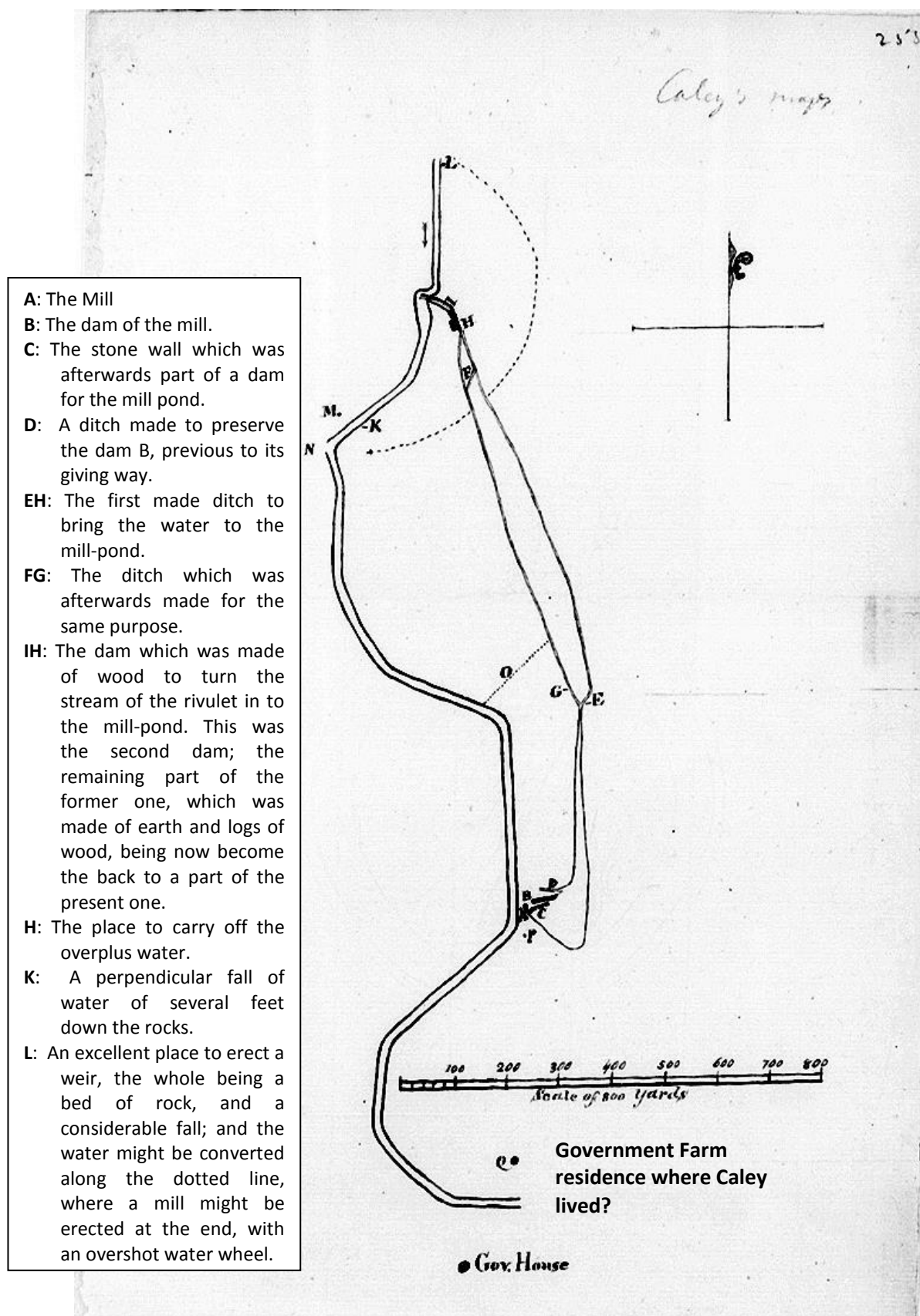


Figure 2.10: Plan of the location of the Government Water Mill, Parramatta, c.1806 (Series 18.089). Description of elements taken from AHMS 2006:13, Series 18: Correspondence, being mainly letters received by Banks from George Caley, 1795-1809, 1814, CY3680-726, ML, SLNSW.

**Table 2.1: Key to Caley's schematic plan of the Government watermill at Parramatta, c.1806 (Tatrai 1994, 81).**

<i>A</i>	<i>The mill</i>	<i>H</i>	<i>The place to carry off the over-plus water</i>
<i>B</i>	<i>The Dam of the Mil-pond, and showing the breach</i>	<i>K</i>	<i>A perpendicular fall of water of several feet down the rocks</i>
<i>C</i>	<i>The stone wall which was afterwards in building as a dam for the mill-pond</i>	<i>L</i>	<i>An excellent place to erect a weir, the while being a bed of rock, and a considerable fall, and the water might be erected at the end, with an over-shot water wheel</i>
<i>D</i>	<i>A ditch made to preserve the dam B, previous to its giving way</i>	<i>M</i>	<i>A farm laying waste, or uncultivated</i>
<i>EH</i>	<i>The first made ditch to bring water to the mill-pond</i>	<i>N</i>	<i>The conflux of another rivulet</i>
<i>FG</i>	<i>The ditch was afterwards made for the same purpose</i>	<i>DK</i>	<i>The Rev. Marsden's land</i>
<i>GH</i>	<i>When this ditch was cut deeper, it was carried more direct at the other end</i>	<i>P</i>	<i>The shed in which the mill-wrights worked</i>
<i>IH</i>	<i>The dam which was made of wood to turn the stream of the rivulet in to the mill-pond. This was the second dam; the remaining part of the former one, which was made of earth and logs of wood, being now become the back to a part of the present one</i>	<i>Q</i>	<i>My [Caley's] habitation</i>

Despite King's disappointment, the mill resumed operation, albeit dependent on irregular water supplies and prone to damage in inclement weather.<sup>46</sup> Millwrights worked from a shed to the south of the mill. In January 1805 the dam to the north at 'H' was altered and a new mill race dug at a new location. Work was completed just prior to a flood breaching the dam wall. Strategies attempting to save the structure included a ditch dug at 'D' to provide an overflow, and earth piled on the top of the dam. The mill operated through the remainder of February and March and, due to the fast pace of the waterwheel, as much water was lost as was useful in the mill's operation. New breaches in the dam near the mill led to the construction of a stone dam wall.<sup>47</sup>

The construction of the stonework kept a number of hands in employment until mid-April 1806 at which time the pressure of the water forced much of it to give way, and not for the first time. The workmen were removed from the job leaving an area to complete measuring 50 yards long, 2 ¾ yards wide and 6 yards high at its greatest depth (45.72 x 2.51 x 5.49m). The wall consisted of two skins of masonry about a foot apart (300mm) tied together at interval by stonework. Mortar was used in places, however, it was generally set with clay. The face of the dam wall was laid with squared stones but the inner skin was rubble and clay. A trough in the wall allowed for water to be drained from the pond and there was area left for a sluice.<sup>48</sup>

Marsden compounded problems by felling trees to block the thoroughfare through Smith's Farm, hindering access to repair of the dam and races to the north. Further potential challenges to the mill's ongoing operation followed in 1806 when, contrary to orders, King granted the incoming governor William Bligh 105 acres to the south of the mill (Figure 2.11). Four acres was reserved 'for the use of the mill race and pond, and to the river, and also a road fifty feet wide to communicate

<sup>46</sup> King to Hobart, 14 Aug 1804, *HRA Ser 1 Vol 5*, 1915, 27, 45-46, 171; King to Camden *HRA Ser 1 Vol 5*, 1915, 653.

<sup>47</sup> Caley in Tatrai 1994, 86-88.

<sup>48</sup> Caley in Tatrai 1994, 88-89.



with the mill'. Another exception to exclusive occupation included the preservation of the original terms of existing leases to Caley and Thomas Eccles.<sup>49</sup> During his term Bligh did not improve the already cleared land or use the pasture but maintained his right to its ownership.<sup>50</sup> The grant was cancelled in 1819 but a legal battle over the title continued until 1841 when Bligh's executors formally surrendered their claim.



**Figure 2.11: Plan of the Town of Parramatta signed by Lachlan Macquarie in 1814 and illustrating the location of Governor Bligh's 105 acres in relation to the site of the watermill and mill dam. The Government Farm is not shown on this plan and was presumably demolished by this time. M2 811.1301/1814/1 ML SLNSW.**

The culmination of two and a half years of work was an unfinished watermill, that was poorly designed and positioned, and with fundamental weaknesses. Even if successful it was only built to work one pair of millstones, therefore lacking the output necessary for increasing demands.<sup>51</sup>

Despite the watermill's problems it is thought to have operated at times and by 1814 wheelwright George Howell of Parramatta is thought to have been operating it.<sup>52</sup> Olga Tatrai suggests in 'Wind and Watermills of Old Parramatta' that George Howell operated the government mill, in conjunction with miller John Walker. The skilled wheelwright had worked in Parramatta as overseer, was familiar with the locality and had the necessary skills to oversee a mill. Through association, the government mill had become known as "Howell's Mill". Howell was less competent with financial matters and in December 1820 a debt to Simeon Lord resulted in the auction of the interests, rights and claims to the Parramatta mill and other property.<sup>53</sup> Some months earlier Lord

<sup>49</sup> Tatrai 1994, 52.

<sup>50</sup> Macquarie to Bathurst, 7 Oct 1814, HRA, Series 1, Vol 8, 1916, 339.

<sup>51</sup> Caley in Tatrai 1994, 90.

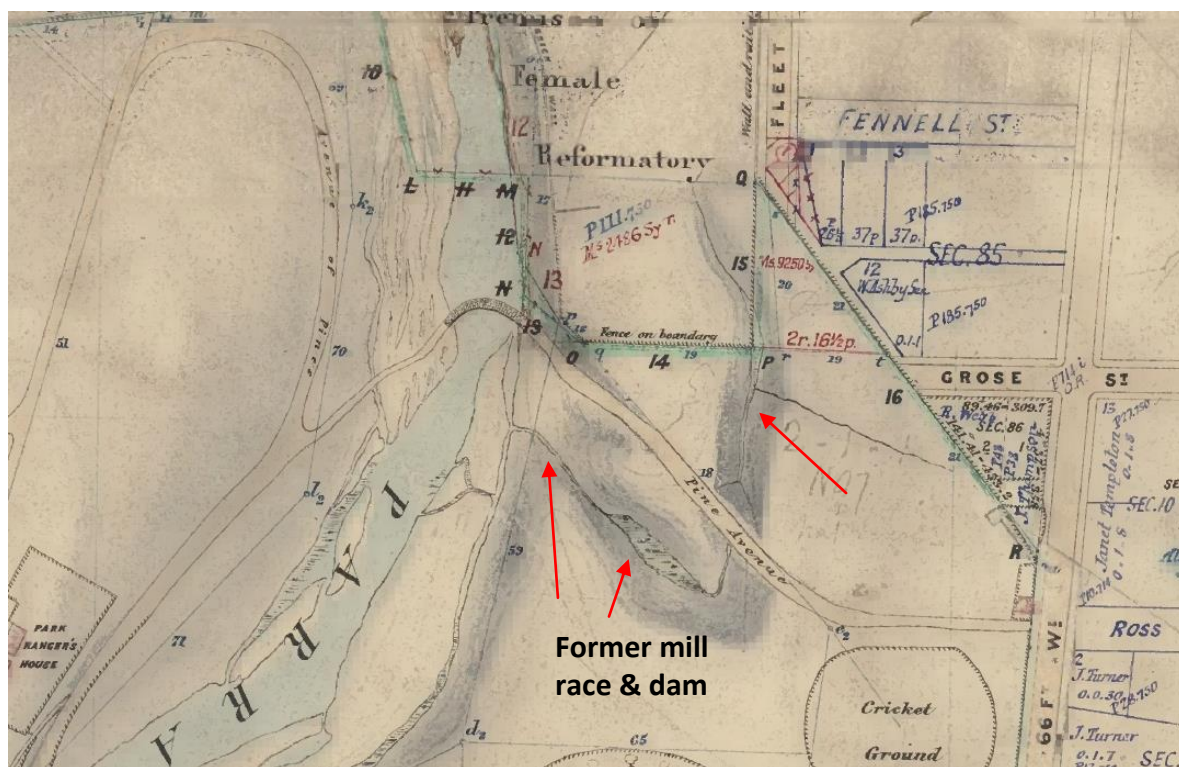
<sup>52</sup> Meehan, Surveyor's Field Book 73, 2/4746, SRNSW cited by H. Weatherburn in Higginbotham, 1991, np [35].

<sup>53</sup> Tatrai 1994, 53-54; Sydney Gazette 28 Dec 1820, 2.

was partly remunerated by the government to the amount of £100 for the removal of Howell's mill, the equipment of which could be utilised in his own mills in dressing cloth for the government.<sup>54</sup> The sale and removal of the equipment marked the end for the government watermill that successive colonial governors had envisaged would be an asset to Parramatta and the colony.

In 1818 construction of the female factory commenced on about four acres of land at the north western corner of Bligh's 105 acres and adjacent to the watermill. The site was added to c. 1837.<sup>55</sup> The government mill appears never to have been well-documented and development around the site removed or obscured it from later documentary records. Using primary and secondary sources Hilary Weatherburn's investigation into the mill's location shows that a number of records contribute to the site's identification. Among them a pencil note at a point on an undated (c. 1803) survey thought to be by Surveyor Charles Grimes' appears to be the word 'mill' southeast of Smith's grant (Figure 2.7).

Surveyor Meehan identified the mill's position in an 1814 survey during its operation by Howell and a survey in September 1816, also by Meehan, put its location 'not far from the Cumberland Oval on the western side'. Weatherburn concluded that the mill is likely to have been situated 'south of the southern boundary of the Industrial School for Girls, adjacent to the river, possibly in line with the land lying between Grose and Ross Streets'. Further to this conclusion it was proposed that the southern end of the millrace and mill pond might have followed a natural watercourse.<sup>56</sup>



**Figure 2.12: Detail of Ebsworth's 1887 survey showing a watercourse running from the site of the Female Reformatory south to a point south of Pine Avenue and then northwest towards the river. The watercourse and a pond along its course correspond with the location of the former mill race and dam of the Government watermill. Ms 80-Sy, LPI.**

<sup>54</sup> *Sydney Gazette* 29 Jul 1820, 2.

<sup>55</sup> Weatherburn in Higginbotham, 1991, np [37].

<sup>56</sup> Weatherburn in Higginbotham, 1991, np [54] citing sources including Meehan, Surveyor's Field Book 73, 2/4746, SRNSW and J Jervis, 'Development of Settlement in the Town of Parramatta', *JRAHS*, Vol 4, 1935, 77.

In addition to evidence cited by Weatherburn, a survey of Parramatta Park by Edward Ebsworth in 1887 provides further evidence of the probable site of the former Government watermill, mill races and dam (Figure 2.12). The line of a watercourse shown in the survey running through the Female Reformatory on its eastern side and then turning northwest to the Parramatta River is thought by the archaeologists working on this project to correspond with the mill site. It is thought that over time the existence of the watermill, millrace and dam were forgotten. After evidence of a mill structure was removed from the site, the mill races and dam lost their original context and were therefore difficult to identify or interpret. In the riverine landscape they appeared simply as a watercourse and pond as recorded by Ebsworth.

Pages in Ebsworth's field books, reproduced below, provide greater detail about the landscape in the vicinity of the watercourse suggested as likely to be the site of the watermill (Figure 2.13, Figure 2.14 and Figure 2.15).

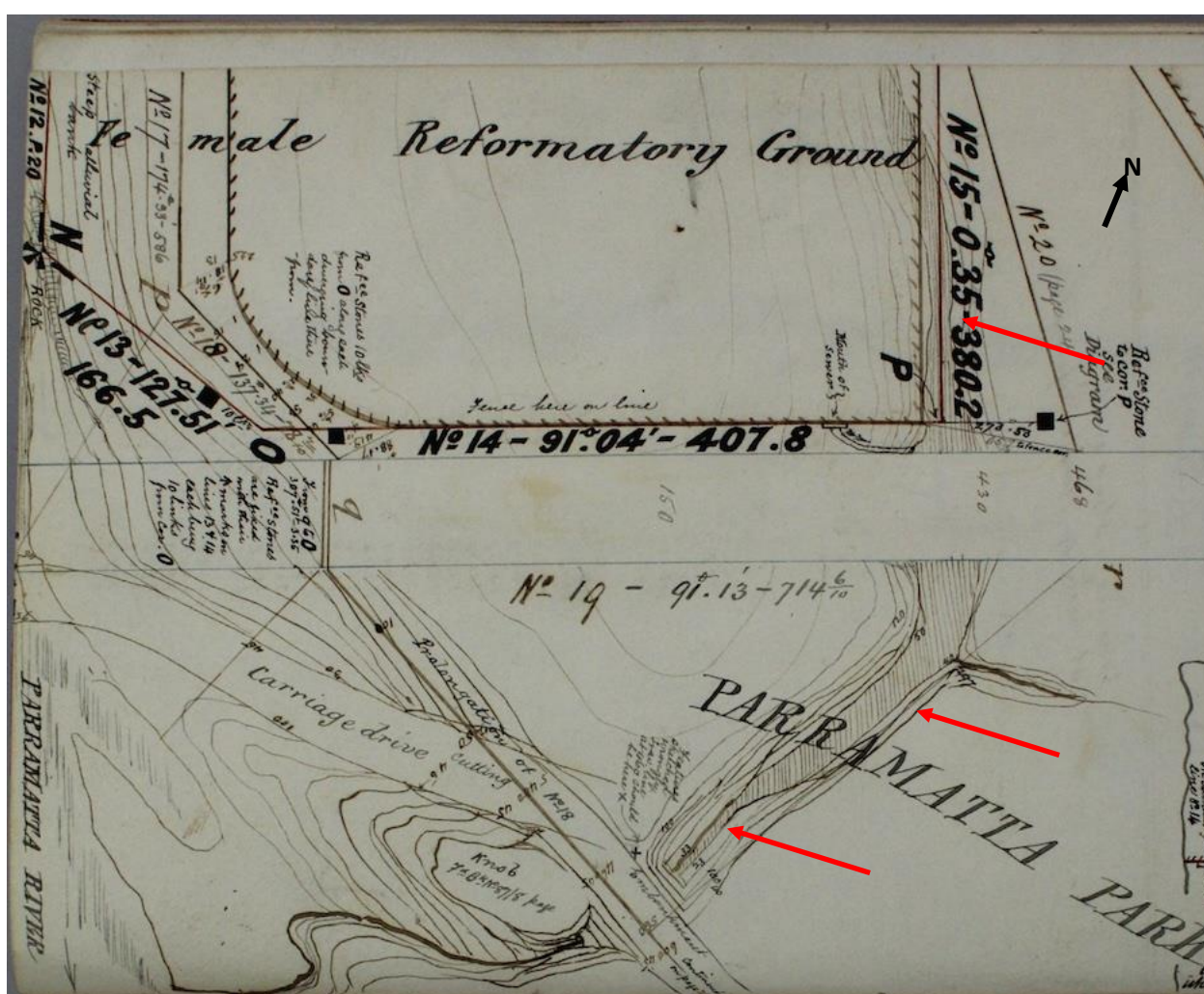


Figure 2.13: Ebsworth's field book showing land at the boundary of the park between the Female Reformatory, O'Connell Street and Parramatta Park in 1887. The survey records a watercourse in the probable location of the former watermill, dam and mill race near point 'P' and then turning right down to the river. See Crown Plan for final mapping of this area (Figure 2.12). Red arrows indicate the creek which is the former mill race. FB 87/7 p22, No 3666, SRNSW.

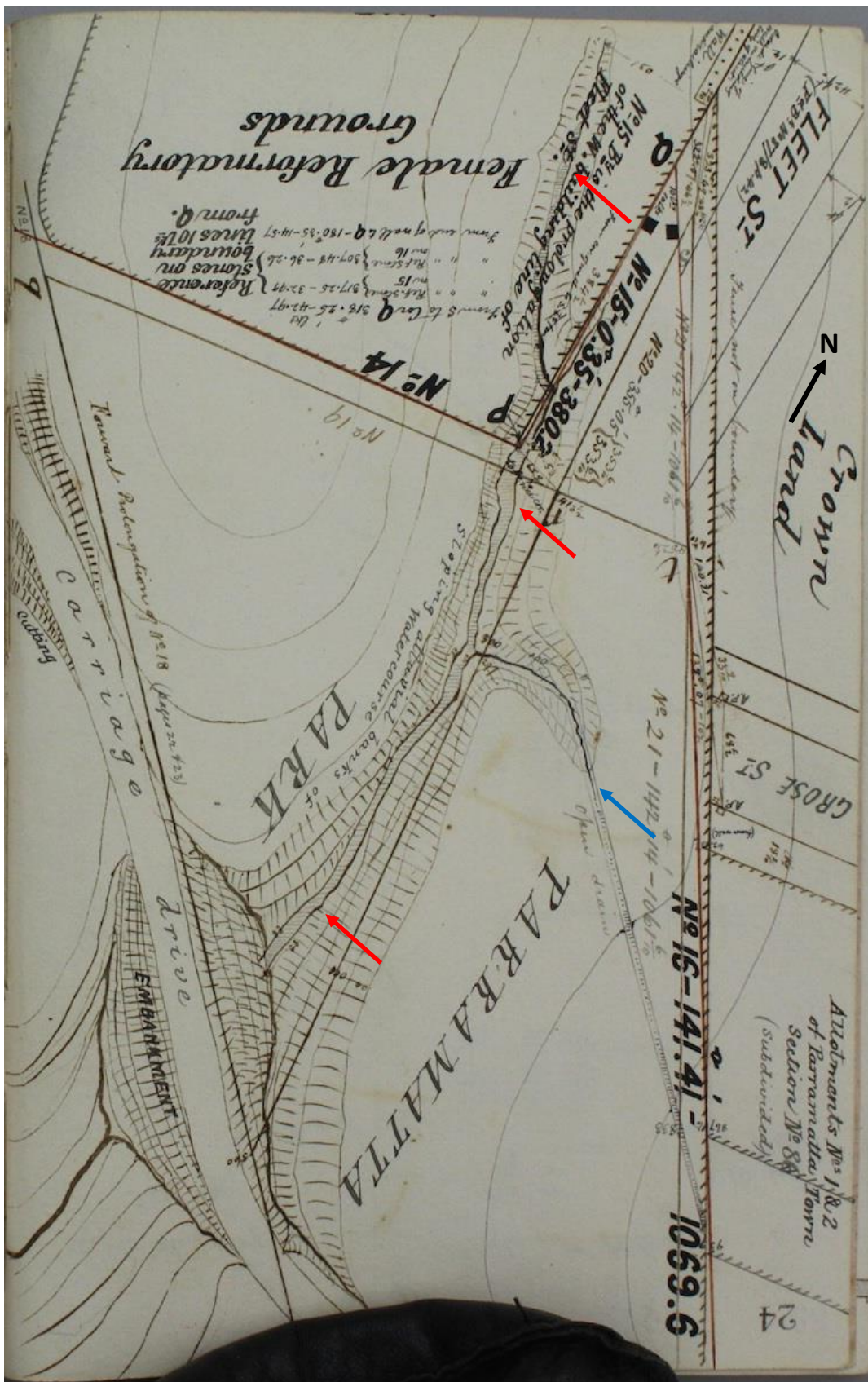


Figure 2.14: Ebsworth’s field book showing land in the probable vicinity of the former mill race (red arrow) in 1887. The survey records landscape features shown as points ‘Q’, ‘P’ and the Carriage Drive in the Crown Plan in Figure 2.12. There is also an open drain (blue arrow) which empties into the mill race. FB 87/7 p24, No 3666, SRNSW.

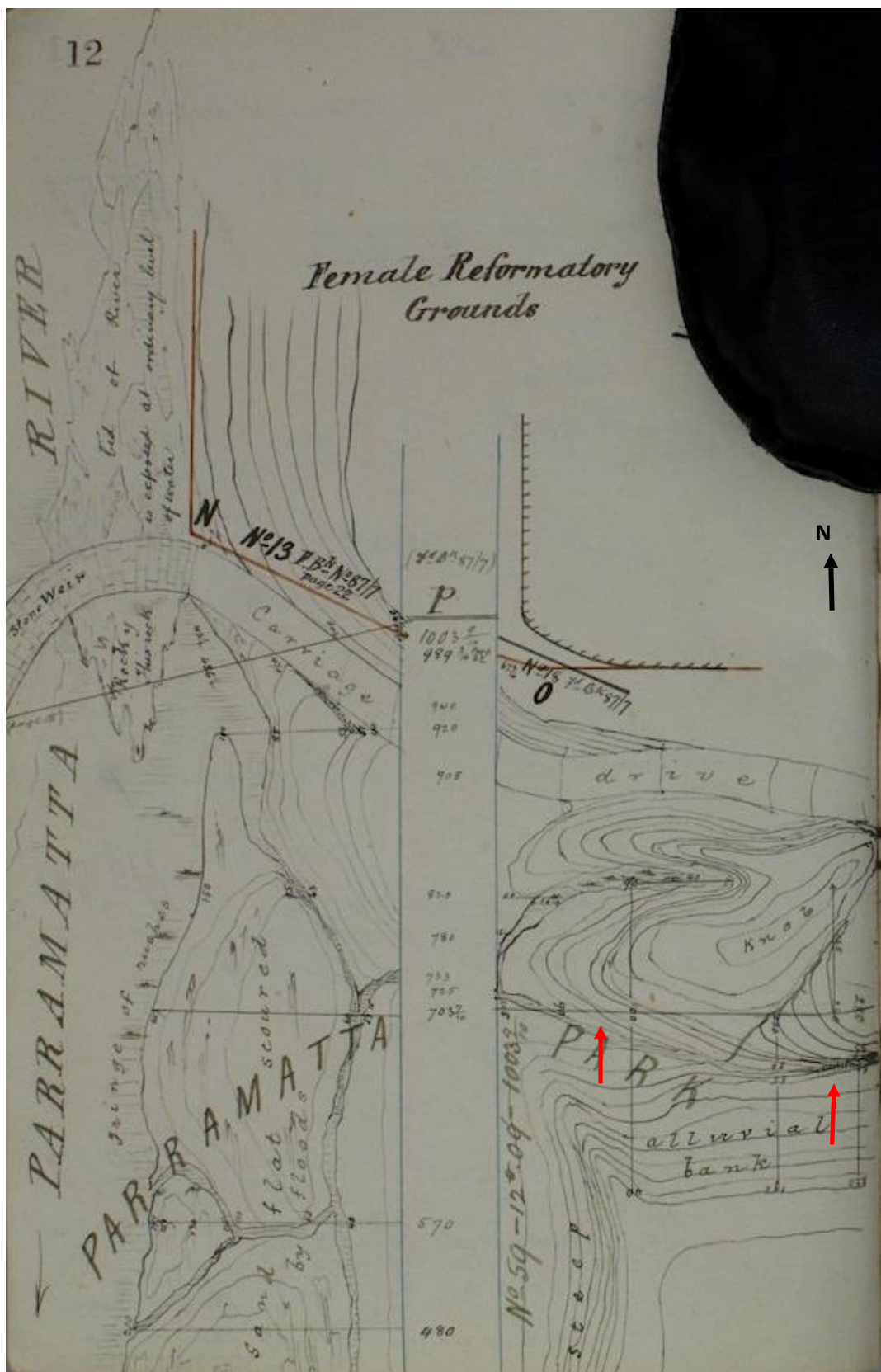


Figure 2.15: Ebsworth's field book showing land in the probable vicinity of the former watermill, dam and mill race (red arrows) in 1887. The survey records landscape features south of points 'N' and 'O' near the Carriage Drive in the Crown Plan in Figure 2.12. FB 87/8 p12, No 3667, SRNSW.

Given the evidence in Ebsworth's 1887 surveys and in comparison to earlier plans it seems probable that a watercourse flowing into Parramatta River at the northern end of Parramatta Park and immediately south of the Female Reformatory, later the Parramatta Training School for Girls, is the site of the early Government watermill at North Parramatta. The watercourse is recorded in town plans dated as late as 1961 (Figure 2.16). It probably was buried when the works for the Stadium were undertaken in the mid-1980s.

The northern part of the mill race was still visible in the 1880s running through the northern part of the asylum site between the Gaol and the Female Weatherboard Division (Figure 2.17).

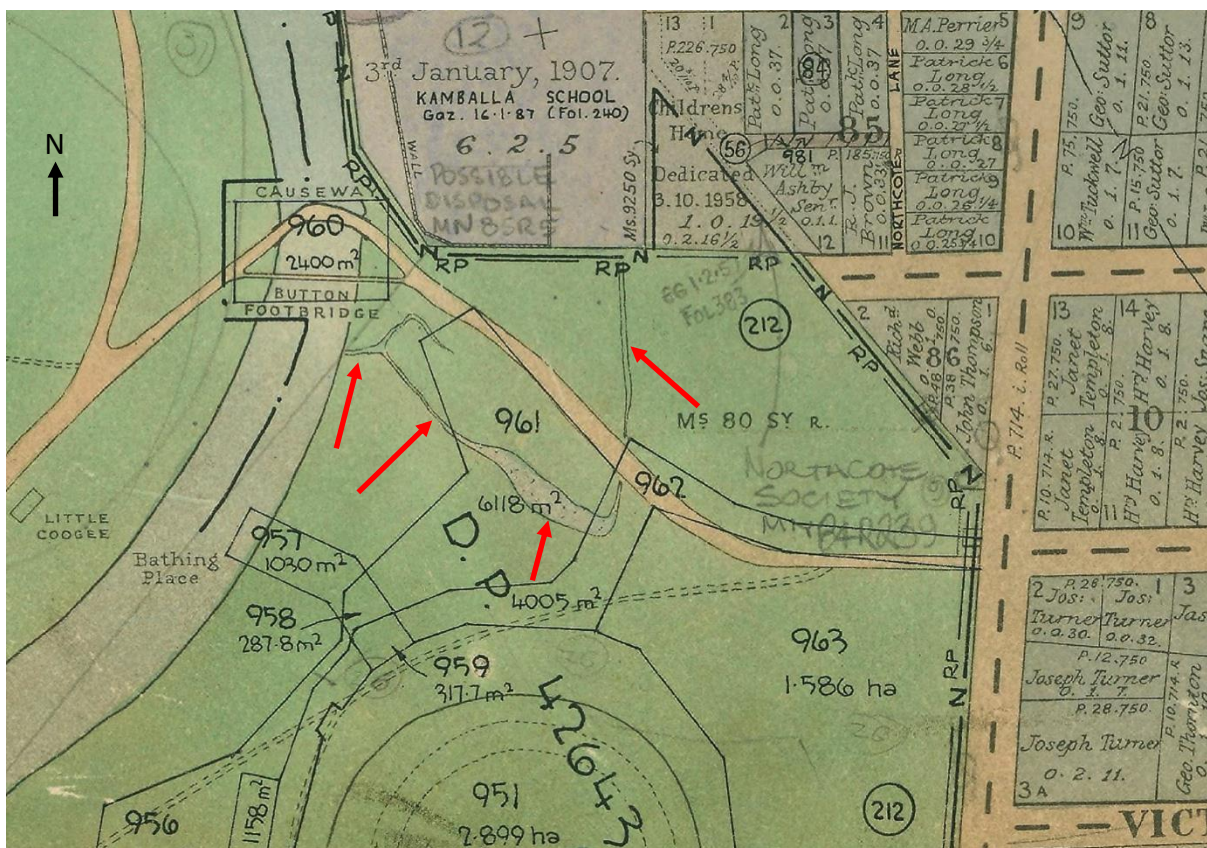
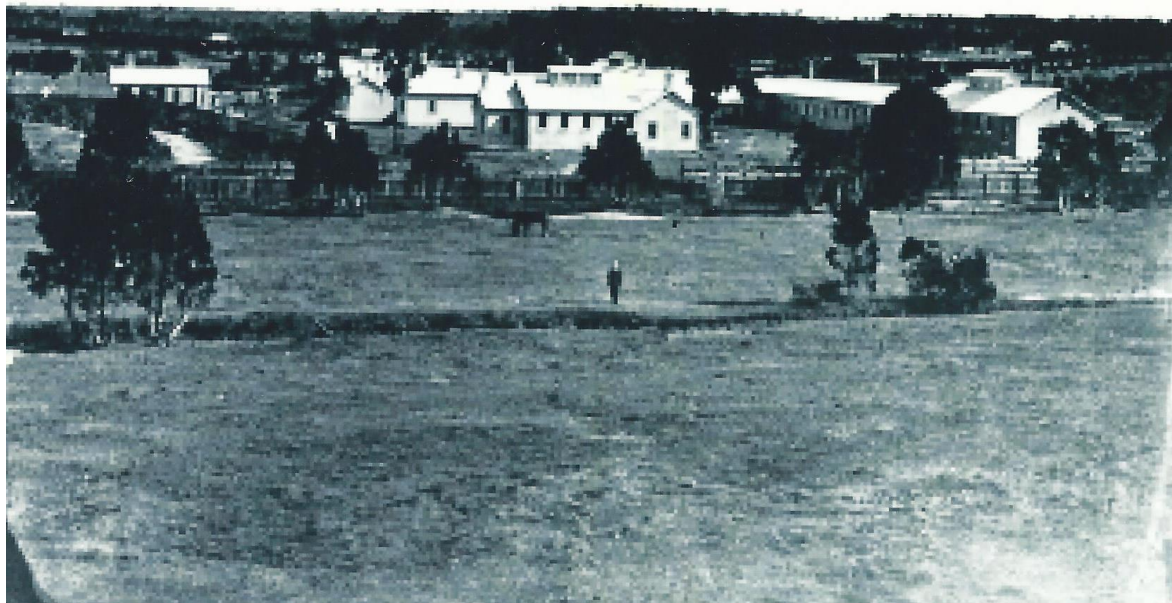


Figure 2.16: Part of a town map of Parramatta showing the watercourse running south and then west toward the Parramatta River in 1961. It is possible that the site corresponds to that of the 1792 Government watermill (Town of Parramatta, 24 May 1961, LPI).



**Figure 2.17: View to the west from the gaol wall, c.1880, looking towards the Female Weatherboard Division. The mill race is the trench cutting through the middle ground. GPO 1-06115, ML SLNSW, good copy from Terry Smith Collection.**

### **2.3 Reverend Samuel Marsden's Mill and Mill Dam Farm**

Land records suggest that Reverend Samuel Marsden (1765-1838), 'chaplain, missionary and farmer' purchased Smith's 30 acres although a formal transaction between the two has not been found.<sup>57</sup> Caley states that Marsden purchased Smith's Farm, 'now out of cultivation', between 1803 and 1806 with the aim of developing his own mill at a better location on the river and learning from past experience.<sup>58</sup> Title to Marsden's Mill Dam Farm, increased to 36 acres, was confirmed on 25 August 1812 by a grant signed by Governor Lachlan Macquarie. The farm was:

...bounded on the South East side by part of Bligh's Farm, On the South West and North sides by the Parramatta River and on the East side by a Deep Dyke designed as a Mill Race....<sup>59</sup>

Grant conditions included the cultivation of ten acres in the next five years and the Government's right to build a public road through it. Note is not made of reservations for the use of the government mill race, as included in Governor William Bligh's 105 acre grant to the south.<sup>60</sup>

It is not known how Mill Dam Farm was managed or used between early 1807 and 1809 during Marsden's visit to England.<sup>61</sup> Circa 1810 to 1812 Marsden built a private watermill at a location upstream at Toongabbie and Darling Mills Creeks, adjacent to the land he had acquired from Charles Smith. This location took advantage of improved waterflow and secure foundations for the mill. This took advantage of Marsden's experience, through his involvement in establishing the Government Mill as well as information gathered from elsewhere. Marsden's watermill appears to have still been in operation in 1838 when he died.<sup>62</sup> A sale notice dating to December 1841 described 'an Old Flour Mill, the Stone Foundation and Timbers of which are in a state of high

<sup>57</sup> AT Yarwood, 'Samuel Marsden (1765-1838)', *ADB*, Vol 2, Melbourne University Press, 1967.

<sup>58</sup> Caley in Tatrai 1994:84; *Land Grants 1788-1809*, 1974, 12-13.

<sup>59</sup> Grants register Series 7 p51, LPI.

<sup>60</sup> Tatrai 1994:52-53; Grants register Series 7 p51, LPI.

<sup>61</sup> Yarwood, 'Samuel Marsden,' *ADB*, 1967.

<sup>62</sup> Tatrai 1994:44.

preservation, and with a few repairs could be converted into an excellent Residence' (Figure 2.20).<sup>63</sup> This description may imply that the mill was no longer used after 1841, as argued by Carol Liston.<sup>64</sup> Adjacent to the mill, Marsden built a cottage and workers' housing (Figure 2.18).<sup>65</sup> The location of the 'old mill' is shown on the two Galloway surveys from 1844 and 1846 and one also shows a possible water race associated with this mill (Appendix 1).



**Figure 2.18: Rev. Marsden's three-storey mill with a water race and culvert with an adjacent timber cottage with brick fireplace and skillions. 'Mr Marsden's Mill', J. Lycett 1820. SLNSW PX\*D 41, f.1, digital order no. a1120001.**

#### 2.4 Marsden's Vineyard and Mrs Betts' House

Marsden also established a vineyard on his land, eventually called Vineyard Farm. This area had earlier been part of Charles Smith's farm (cross-ref). This land was settled on his daughter Mary (b.1806). She married John Betts in 1830 and it is likely that the house was built at this time. This house was built to the north of the Female Factory and the earliest known plan showing the house is Johnstone's 1836 survey plan (Figure 2.19). Mary inherited this land and its buildings when Rev. Marsden died in 1838. Mary and her husband attempted to subdivide the land in 1841 but were forced to sell the remaining land to John Blaxland in June 1842 for 2000 pounds (Figure 2.20). The land was rented out and by 1865 there were two houses on the land; tenants included Rev. William Gore and George Langley, Clerk of the Court of Petty Sessions. The Blaxland land was acquired by the government as part of the Parramatta Lunatic Asylum in 1866. In 1872 Mrs Betts' house was occupied by the Medical Superintendent.<sup>66</sup> It continued to be used as a residence into the 20th century. It was demolished in 1948.<sup>67</sup>

<sup>63</sup> *Sydney Gazette* 18 December 1841, p 1e.

<sup>64</sup> Heritage Design Services 2000b:52.

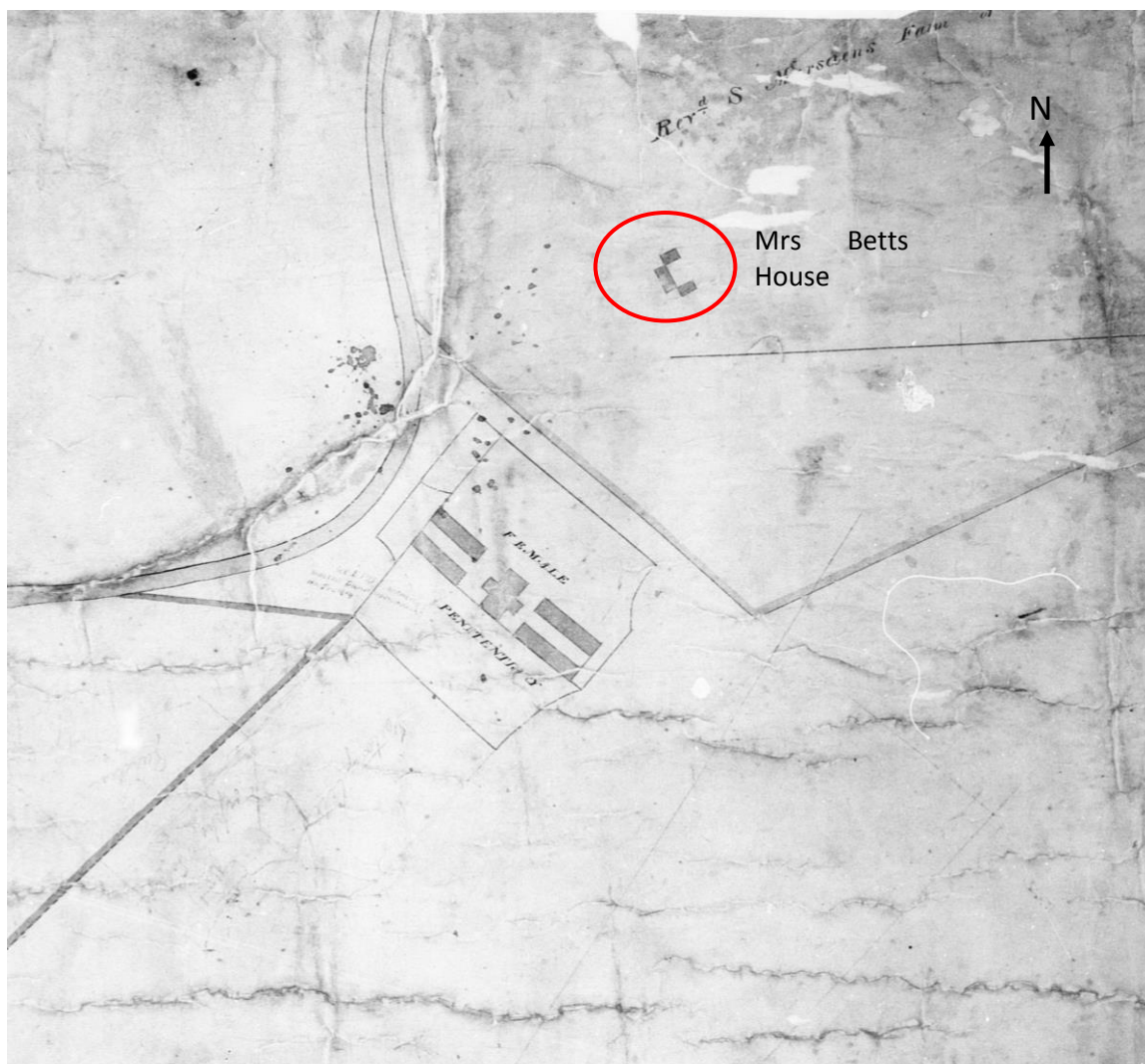
<sup>65</sup> Higginbotham 2009:23.

<sup>66</sup> Heritage Design Services 2000a:14-15.

<sup>67</sup> Perumal Murphy Alessi 2010:57.



The northwest corner of Marsden's and later Blaxland's farm is included in the Cumberland Precinct. Maps and plans reveal that the study area remained undeveloped during the 1840s and early 1850s (Figure 2.21, Appendix 1). A subdivision of the Vineyard or Old Mill Dam Farm Parramatta and sale in 1841 recorded the line of the old mill race through the study area, however, the proposed development did not proceed. Surveyor Brownrigg's 1844 plan of north Parramatta records the extent of Mill Dam Farm occupied by Mrs Betts at this time and the new Parramatta Gaol to the east. The study area to the north of the gaol remained undeveloped. A survey by James Galloway in 1846 records the course of the mill race, a mill-related dam, a stream crossing the study area and its junction with the Parramatta River.<sup>68</sup>



**Figure 2.19:** An 1836 plan showing Mrs Betts' house to the north of the Female factory. 'Map of Parramatta compiled from Richard's survey. Shows town allotments, and land leased and granted', L. Johnstone. SRNSW SG Map. P.714a, Item No. 4799.

<sup>68</sup> Langley, 1841, NLA; WM Brownrigg, 1844, ML SLNSW; JJ Galloway, Aug 1846, AO 4804, SRNSW.

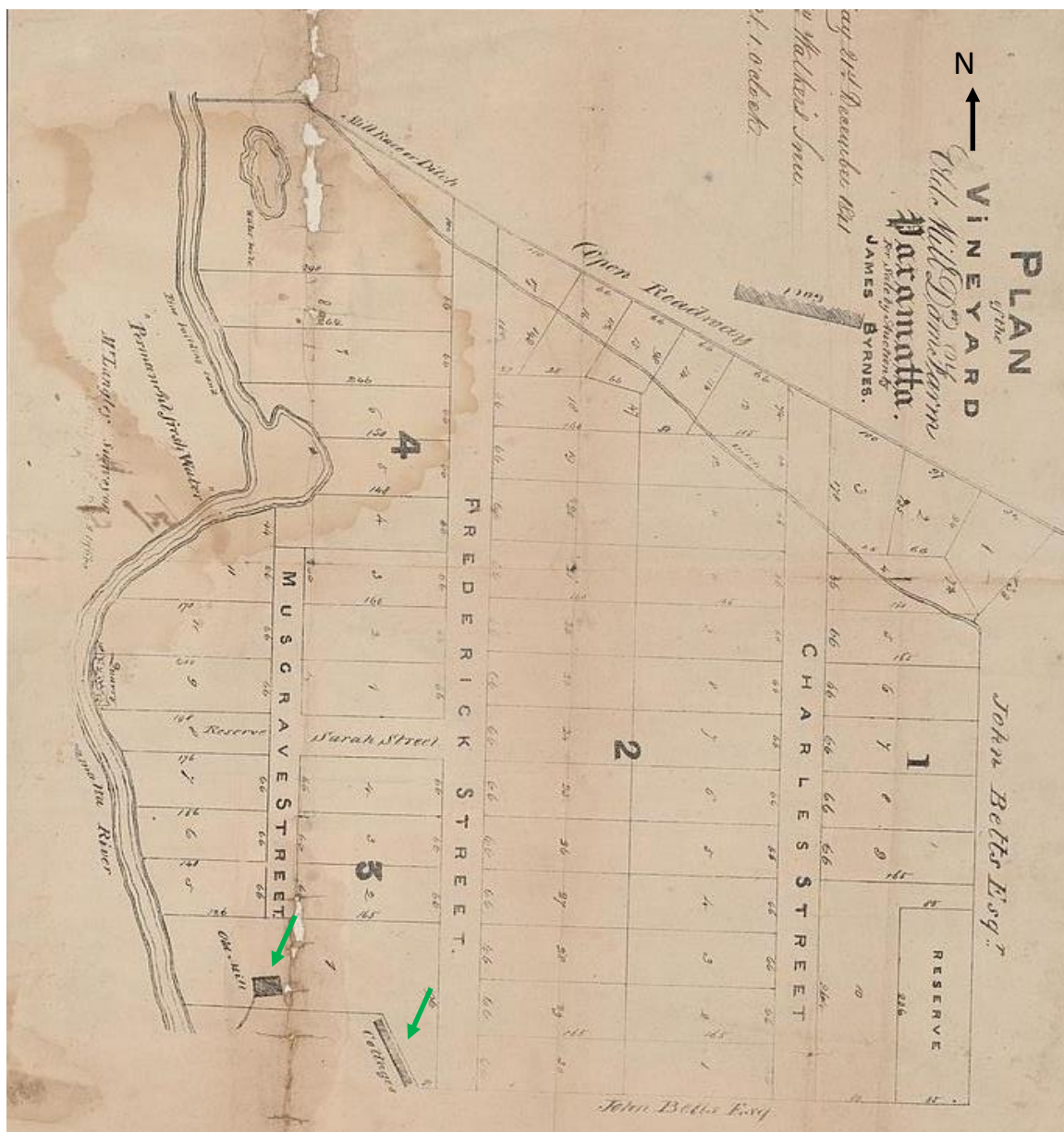


Figure 2.20: Proposed subdivision plan of the 'Vineyard or Old Mill Dam Farm', 1841. Note the location of the 'Old Mill' and nearby cottages. This subdivision did not proceed. NLA Map F159.



Figure 2.21: By 1844 development with the Cumberland Precinct was limited to the Gaol, Mrs Betts house, the Female factory and the Roman Catholic Orphan School. 'Plan of the Town of Parramatta...', W. Meadows Brownrigg, ZM3 811.1030/1844/1, SLNSW.

## 2.5 The Female Factory, Parramatta

Governor Macquarie announced in March 1818 that the long awaited accommodation for female convicts would be built at Parramatta. Prior to this time a number of female convicts lived in the second floor of the gaol further to the south.<sup>69</sup> There is no construction plan for the Female Factory. The design was provided by Rev. Samuel Marsden who gave Macquarie a plan of a workhouse in Yorkshire. Greenway used this plan as his model.<sup>70</sup>

Construction started in July 1818, the tender being awarded to Parramatta contractors Watkins and Payten. The Factory covered an area of 4 acres (1.6 hectares) with the main building three-storeys high. The main building, completed in 1821, consisted of a three-storey stone barrack or dormitory building, with single-storey service buildings on two sides of a front courtyard and workshop and service buildings of one and half or two storeys facing into a rear courtyard and access toward the river. It was occupied in February 1821 when 112 women were moved from the old Factory.

The new building was built at 'the extremity of a large, uninclosed tract of sterile ground' adjoining the river, which in flood came close to the wall of the new factory. The cost of the building was £4,800, increased by £1,200 for a perimeter wall and flood protection measures. Proximity to the river was important because of the intended occupation of the women in spinning flax and bleaching linen, though Bigge doubted that this was sufficient reason to build so close to the river and within 30 yards (27.4m) of Government House on the opposite side of the river.<sup>71</sup>

Bigge described the Female Factory as:

The principal building consists of a basement story (sic), containing two rooms, in which the female convicts are to take their meals; and two upper stories, in each of which are two large sleeping rooms and two smaller ones. Each of the larger sleeping rooms will contain 20 double beds; and two of the small rooms will contain six single beds; thus providing the accommodation of 172 females. These rooms are separated by a stair-case and landing-places; and in the centre of the roof, immediately above, a cupola has been introduced for the purposes of ornament and ventilation. The principal building divides the outer from the inner yard. The former is the principal entrance and porter's lodge and on each side are four rooms with separate entrances to each for the accommodation of the superintendant and his family and a deputy superintendant.

One of these rooms was also designated as a library...

On one side of the same outer court, and fronting inwards, is the hospital, consisting of two small apartments and a medicine and store-room; and on the opposite side is the room for weaving cloth, which was to be occupied during the day by the male convicts. The entrance to the inner court leads through the centre of the basement story (sic) of the principal building; and on each side of it are four small and very ill-contrived lodges for the constables or overseers. In the three sides of the inner court and fronting inwards are the kitchen and bakehouse and store room for provisions with rooms above for storing wool, a long spinning room and carding room with a store room for wool and cloth. The privies that had been constructed under the floor of one of these offices with drains leading to the river, were removed...to a more distant part of the building; and when the female convicts were established in it in February 1821, it was in contemplation to add washhouses and laundries that had been either omitted or forgotten in the original plan.<sup>72</sup>

<sup>69</sup> Kerr CMP 1996

<sup>70</sup> Liston, in Casey & Lowe et al. 2009

<sup>71</sup> Bigge 1822, *State of New South Wales*, p.72.

<sup>72</sup> Bigge 1822, *State of New South Wales*, p.72.

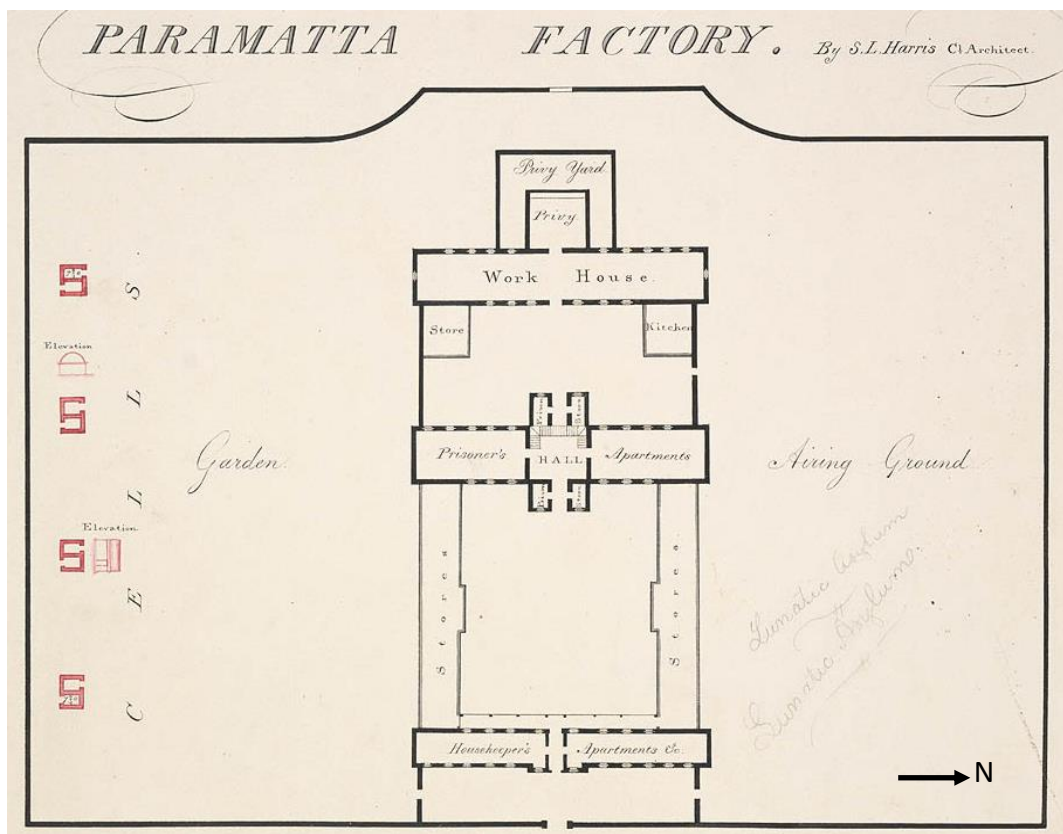


Figure 2.22: This 1823 plan of the Parramatta Female Factory is not considered to be particularly accurate. The main difference from the original group of buildings appears to be the new southern workhouse and associated privy yard. SL Harris' plan of the Female Factory, 1823, C 226, ML SLNSW.

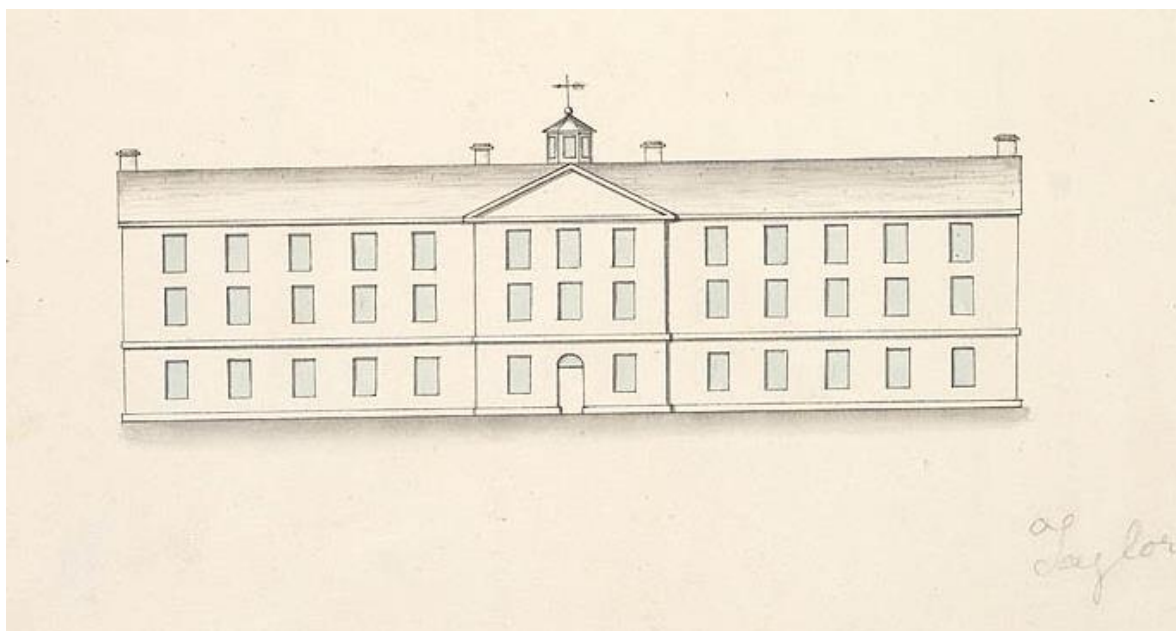


Figure 2.23: 1823 elevation of the Parramatta Female Factory, SL Harris, C 226, ML SLNSW.

Bigge commented that the decorative rusticated stone quoins of the basement storey meant it was too easy to climb the building, thus necessitating a boundary wall that had not originally been intended. Evidence was subsequently found that a boundary wall had been included in the original plans.<sup>73</sup> Evidence of the rusticated stonework and its modification to inhibit climbing survives in the wall of the northern wing of the entrance courtyard.

The building had been designed for employing the women rather than punishment and did not originally have cells. The boundary wall provided space in the courtyards for separation of the women and six single cells were added in the outer courtyard.<sup>74</sup> During construction, Macquarie ordered changes to the main staircase, which allowed complete separation of the north and south wings of the main building.<sup>75</sup>

Bigge recommended that a new range of sleeping rooms and workrooms be built to separate the new arrivals and those under punishment and that sewing clothing and making straw hats should be added to the spinning and carding work to occupy the women's time.<sup>76</sup>

### **2.5.1 Alterations to the Female Factory, Parramatta**

The Female Factory's original design did not provide for classification and separation of the women convicts. The first change was made during Commissioner Bigge's inspection and involved altering the stair hall to provide dual staircases so that the building could be divided between First Class and Punishment sections.

In 1823 SL Harris completed a report on government buildings. He included an elevation and plan of the Female Factory (Figure 2.23). The plan shows workshops and privy buildings on the river frontage. In 1823 Governor Brisbane added a two-storey building in a separate yard to the northwest of the main building (Figure 2.24). This was a penitentiary wing that was intended to hold 60 female convicts who had been sentenced to punishment by the colonial courts. The penitentiary wing held free and colonial-born women as well as convict women.

Further structural changes under Governor Darling included providing each class with its own kitchens, workshops and accommodation. In the penitentiary division, a new workshop and dining hall was added. Additions to the buildings in the entrance yard separated the male staff from the rest of the Factory.

In 1828 a pump and internal water system was installed, removing the need for the women to go outside the Factory to get water. At the same time the height of the external wall was increased to 16 feet. The changes of the 1820s are represented on the Buchanan plan of 1833, probably the most accurate plan of the site (Figure 2.24).

---

<sup>73</sup> Kerr, *Design for Convicts*, p.45.

<sup>74</sup> Bigge, *State of New South Wales*, p.72-3; Kerr, *Design for Convicts*, p.45.

<sup>75</sup> Kerr, *Design for Convicts*, p.45.

<sup>76</sup> Bigge, *State of New South Wales*, p.168.

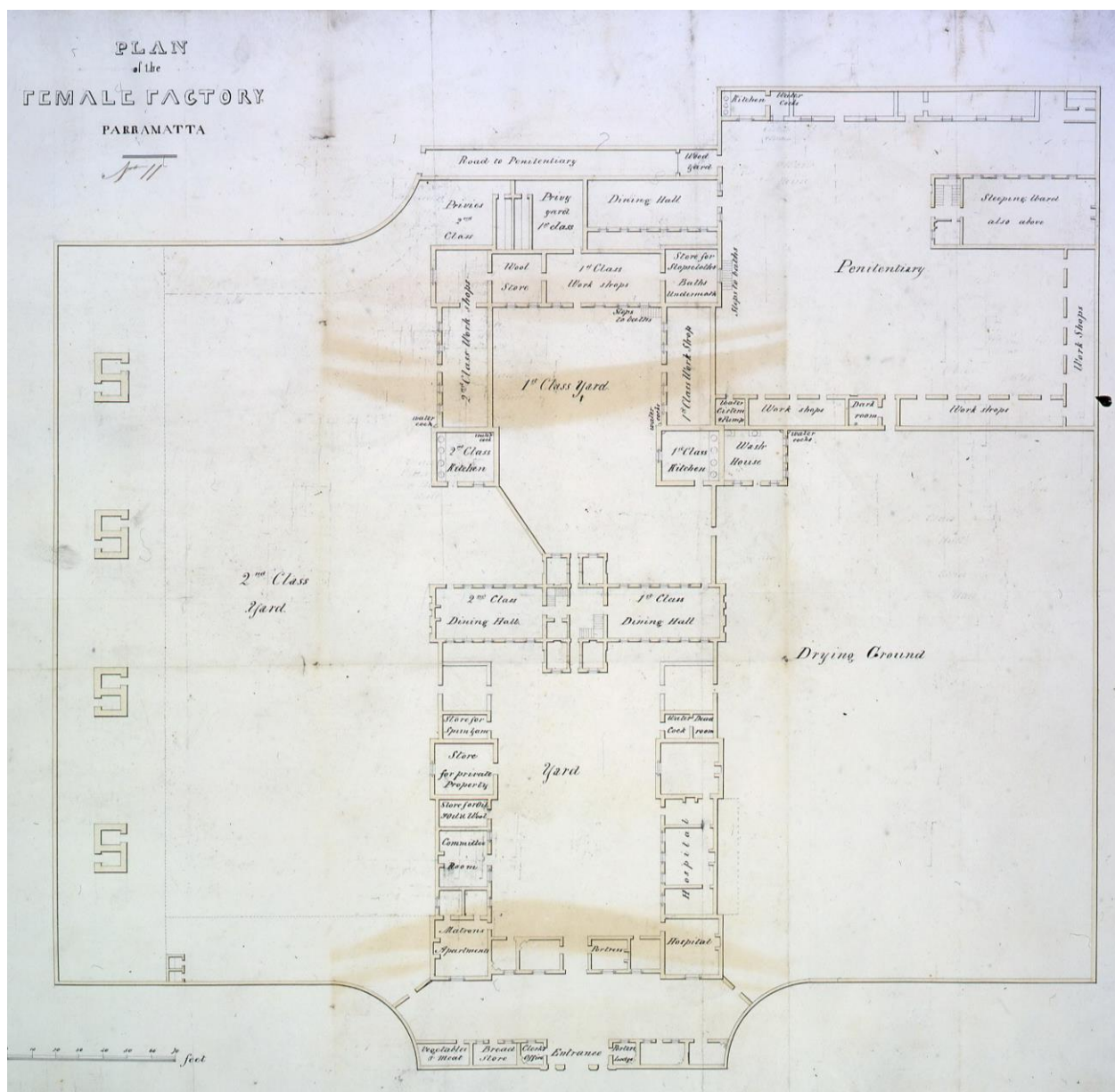


Figure 2.24: William Buchanan, plan of the Female Factory, November 1833. National Archives UK (formerly PRO), PRO MPH 91(9).

In 1837 Governor Gipps was given authority to improve the separation of prisoners, especially the penal class. His predecessor, Governor Bourke, had authorised the construction of a new wing at the Female Factory but work had not started. Gipps modified the proposal, incorporating the newest trend in British prisons, the American Separate System of solitary cells. However, his modifications, which removed windows in the ground floor and reduced cell sizes, were considered too severe and Gipps was instructed to cut windows into the ground floor punishment cells.

The three-storey cell block was built between 1838-1839 to the south of the original Female Factory complex. The increased punishment capacity at Parramatta meant that the government could end the transportation of women to Moreton Bay

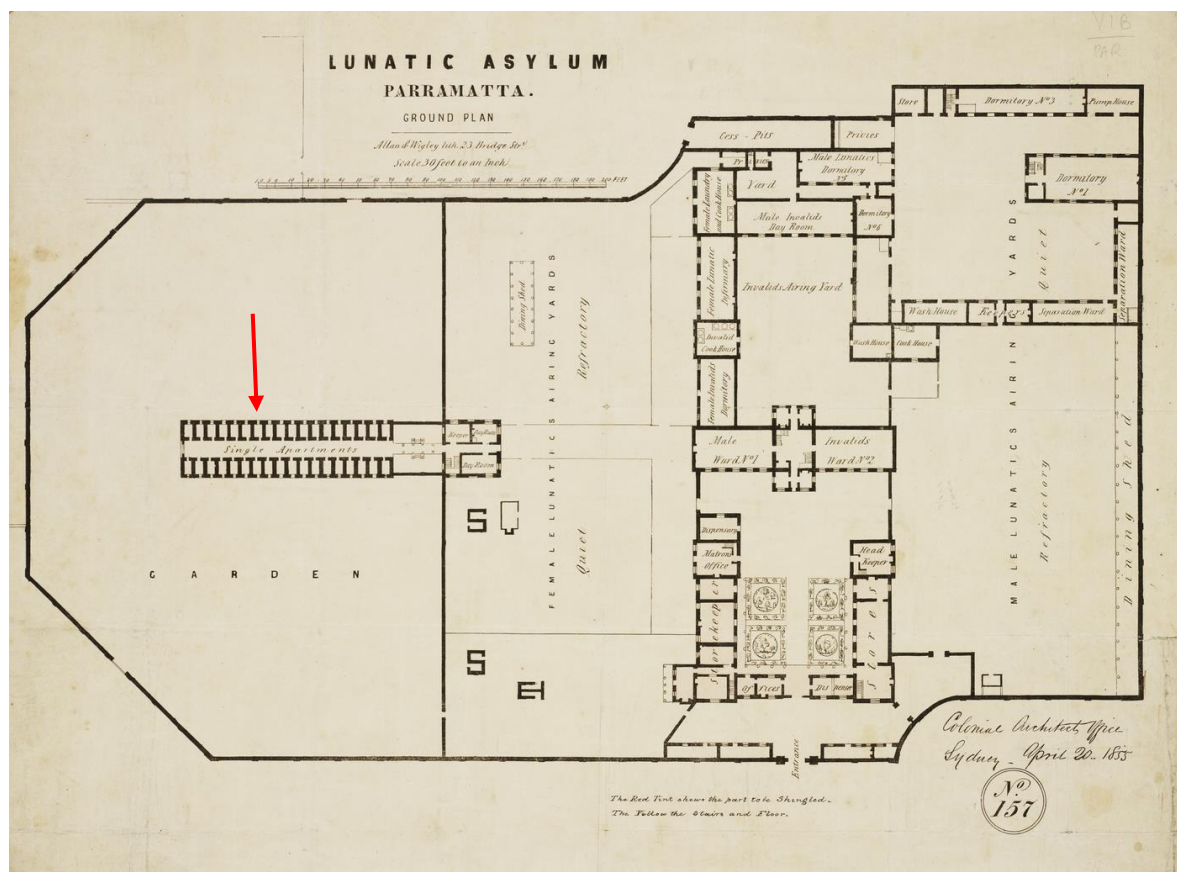


Figure 2.25: The Gipps-period cells (red arrow) in the southern compound area. Lunatic Asylum ground plan, Parramatta, 1855 / New South Wales Colonial Architect, V1B / Parr / 5, SLNSW

## 2.5.2 Uses of the Female Factory

### 2.5.2.1 Medical Facilities

The Female Factory at Parramatta from the 1820s treated all women in the colony who required medical attention. There was a hospital ward in the outer courtyard but the surgeons treated the women who came seeking attention in the open in the courtyard. In 1829 they requested a verandah on the building to provide shade for their work.<sup>77</sup> The Factory employed a midwife.

In the 1833 plan, the hospital occupied the right hand range of buildings in the outer yard, or more public area of the Factory (Figure 2.24). The 1861 plan indicate a second storey above the rooms at either end of this wing (Figure 2.25). These buildings are still standing.

### 2.5.2.2 Plans of the Female Factory and identification of uses

Only two of the three site plans detailing the Female Factory phase show specific uses of buildings. The 1823 plans and elevations of government buildings by Standish Harris were not considered accurate at the time (Figure 2.22, Figure 2.23). The 1833 plan is the most accurate and reflects the uses at the peak of the Factory's activities (Figure 2.24). The 1855 and 1861-63 Lunatic Asylum plans already show modifications from more than a decade of use as an asylum, but are helpful for the layout of second floor rooms and indicative of the potential uses of areas not specifically identified in the 1833 plan (Figure 2.25).

<sup>77</sup> Liston, Casey & Lowe et al. 2009:42.



### **2.5.2.3 Domestic Tasks – the Kitchens and Dining Halls**

Each of the three classes in the Female Factory had their own kitchen off their yards. Each class had its separate dining hall. Some of the convict women would have been involved in preparing the food and serving it. The food stores were at the entrance to the Factory, presumably to control access to the provisions.

Misbehaviour involving stealing food was common and riots took place over food. Factory punishments recorded the theft of fruit from the matron's orchard. The location of the orchard is unknown. No gardens or orchards are marked within the grounds.

### **2.5.2.4 Domestic Tasks – the Laundry**

There appears to be only one wash house, and as baths are marked separately on the 1833 plan, the wash house was most probably the laundry, as it was in the corner of the drying yard (Figure 2.24). As it could easily be accessed by both the first and the third class women, it is not clear which group worked here, or if the tasks were split between the women, with the third class women doing the heavier and hot work.

### **2.5.2.5 Textile working**

The Female Factory was constructed with workshops as an integral part of the plan. Its model was the workhouse. There were carding, weaving and loom rooms, storerooms for wool and flax and grounds for bleaching and drying cloth. What is less certain is where these rooms were located. By the mid-1820s, each of the three classes had their own workrooms but it is not clear how the tasks were allocated among these classes.

In 1828, 100 to 150 women were kept busy spinning coarse wool into yarn, which was then woven into cloth. Up to 15 looms were busy producing about 30,000 yards of cloth. This quantity of cloth was sufficient to keep 26 tailors employed at Hyde Park Barracks in cutting out the fabric, which was then sent back to the Factory for the women to sew up into convict slop clothing.

In 1829 Governor Darling closed the male weaving establishment, which employed 30 male convicts and transferred the weaving activities to the Female Factory, where the women who had previously been employed in carding and spinning were now put to weaving. This change involved building modifications but it is not clear where these were located.

In the 1830s, the labour of the women was made available to private industry as well as government. Yarn was spun, twine was produced, and needlework was undertaken for private customers, as was washing during the summer. The flax was also made into harl, fibre strands that were mixed with lime to bind mortar.

There is little information about which classes in the factory did which tasks. Carding, spinning and weaving were tasks that would be familiar to many convict women as these were traditional cottage industries in many rural and semi-rural areas.

### **2.5.2.6 Workshops**

The 1833 plan indicates there were two first class workshops, one for the second class, and three third class workshops. There were two other long rooms on the river side of the third class yard. They were not identified on the 1833 plan, and are shown in the 1861 plans as two-storey buildings. They opened into the third class yard so were associated with the activities of women in this class.

### **2.5.2.7 Storerooms associated with textile work**

There were four store rooms relating to the women's textile work identified on the 1833 plan. Two were in the front outer yard – a small store for the spun yarn and a store for oil and soiled wool

(raw wool?). These two stores are probably inwards and outwards goods. The oil was used in the spinning process.

In the inner part of the factory there was a store room for wool which was located between the first and second class workshops, with access from both, suggesting that these were the workshops where the carding and spinning was done. There was also a store for slop clothing, accessed from one of the first class workshops and located above the baths. This room is shown as a second floor room in the 1861 plan. This store may have been used for completed sewing or to store clothing issued to the women. None of these workshops survive.

#### **2.5.2.8 Punishment Tasks**

Women in the penitentiary third class undertook the most physically demanding work. Their uniform from the mid 1820s included a leather apron as protective clothing. Their tasks included breaking rock into smaller stones for use on the roads of Parramatta.<sup>78</sup> They also picked oakum, the tarred rope used in ships, so that the strands of rope could be re-used.

The 1833 plan showed a dark room between the third class workshops (Figure 2.24). It may have been a punishment room.

#### **2.5.3 Other Female Factories<sup>79</sup>**

Female Factories were established in a number of towns in New South Wales, though the buildings at Parramatta are the only ones surviving. Women prisoners were sent to Newcastle from 1804, with part of the gaol put aside for their use. When Newcastle ceased being a convict depot in 1823, the Female Factory in the gaol continued as a depot to distribute assigned convict women. It closed in 1846.

The Female Factory at Bathurst was established in 1832 in the old military barracks. It could hold 15 women and was used to confine women sentenced for minor misdemeanours by the local magistrates or distribute women into assignment. It closed in 1844.

At Port Macquarie there was a log building by 1825 for 50 women sent to the settlement by the courts in Sydney. This was insecure and by 1828 the women were kept in part of the gaol. From 1833 modifications to the gaol converted it into a third class punishment facility, but as the area had been opened for free settlement, it was also used as a depot to distribute assigned servants, and a place for convict women with infant children. It closed in 1842.

There were two Female Factories at Moreton Bay. Though a small number of women were sentenced there in 1824, most of the women transported to Moreton Bay for offences committed in the colony were sent there between 1829 and 1837. The first Female Factory was in Queen Street where they washed and sewed and picked oakum. In 1837 they moved to a new location at Eagle Farm where they were employed in agricultural work. The convict station was closed when the area opened to free settlement.

#### **2.5.4 From the Female Factory to Parramatta Lunatic Asylum**

Transportation of convicts to New South Wales ended in 1840 and during the next decade there was a major re-organization of health, welfare and prison facilities to determine what institutions would be needed by the surviving, and aging, convict population who remained the responsibility, and expense, of the British government.

---

<sup>78</sup> Liston 2008, p.39.

<sup>79</sup> Liston 2008.

By 1846 Tarban Creek Asylum, Gladesville was overcrowded and free immigrants with mental illnesses were forced to mix with insane convicts. The convict lunatics were transferred, with the men going to Liverpool Hospital and the women going to the Female Factory, Parramatta.

At Parramatta, Dr Patrick Hill was responsible for the Female Factory, which housed a small number of infirm convict women. In 1849 Hill chaired a committee to consider locations for convict lunatics. Its conclusions were that Liverpool hospital was well suited for lunatics of both sexes with minimal building changes and the range of cells at the Female Factory was only suitable for single sex lunatic accommodation.<sup>80</sup> A few days later Hill submitted a further report, having reconsidered the way in which the Female Factory could be adapted for the reception of lunatics. While the range of cells could only be used for one sex, the rest of the establishment had the capacity to take 50-60, even 70, male lunatics. Hill proposed that the old Female Factory at Parramatta become the institution for 'uncurables of both sexes - the imbecile, idiotic and fatuous' and Tarban Creek become 'solely a curative asylum'.<sup>81</sup>

The Female Factory was reinvented as an institution for incurable lunatics of both sexes. The earliest inmates also included the destitute elderly, often former convicts.<sup>82</sup> Dr Patrick Hill oversaw this transition and the new Parramatta Lunatic Asylum until his death in March 1852. The position of the last superintendent of the Female Factory – Edwyn Statham and his wife Elizabeth – was abolished in January 1848 but both were immediately appointed to the new Parramatta Lunatic Asylum, a position that Statham would hold for 30 years.

The site has remained home to psychiatric and mental health services ever since, although it has undergone several name changes since. Up to 1878 it was known as the Parramatta Lunatic Asylum. From 1878 to 1916 was named the Parramatta Hospital for the Insane. Between 1916 and 1962 it was referred to as the Parramatta Mental Hospital, while from 1962 to 1983 it was known as the Parramatta Psychiatric Centre. From 1983 up to the present (2014) it has been known as the Cumberland Hospital. At the moment it is a location of the Mental Health Services of the Western Sydney Local Health District.<sup>83</sup> Arguably the changing names of the site relate to changing approaches to mental health care over the last 160 years.

## 2.6 Parramatta Lunatic Asylum

The initial transformation of the Female Factory into the Asylum involved some changes, partly perceived, partly real. Early press reports regarding the asylum stressed the cleanliness and order of the facilities, which imply that some effort was made to improve the condition of the facilities. One 1849 report from the *Sydney Morning Herald* actually mentioned that the 'part of the building set apart for the lunatics has been at great cost made healthy and commodious'.<sup>84</sup> These early favourable reports would contrast with later accounts.

By the mid-1850s the former Female Factory buildings were occupied by lunatics and aged and infirm invalids. The classification and separation of spaces within the main Female Factory building remained, with the aged and infirm invalids of both sexes occupying the southern side (former second class convict spaces) and the male lunatics occupying the northern side (or first class areas).

<sup>80</sup> Government Medical Officer Letterbook AONSW 2/676, p. 1.

<sup>81</sup> Government Medical Officer Letterbook AONSW 2/676, p. 11.

<sup>82</sup> Perumal Murphy Alessi 2010:27.

<sup>83</sup> Perumal Murphy Alessi 2010:64; <http://www.wslhd.health.nsw.gov.au/Mental-Health-Services/About-us> [accessed 24/07/2014].

<sup>84</sup> *Sydney Morning Herald* 10 September 1849, p 5g; Perumal Murphy Alessi 2010:27.

The female lunatics were also housed on the south side but in the old three-storey cell block built by Governor Gipps. This remained the principal accommodation for female lunatics until 1883.<sup>85</sup>

No major modifications were made to the site in the 1850s, although several minor works were carried out.<sup>86</sup> In the early 1860s, plans show the use of the various buildings on the site (Figure 2.25). It is the only plan showing more than the ground floor of the building. It shows that in the former third class penitentiary yard, the range of buildings along the river was two storied, as was the southern range of buildings in the entry courtyard. The old convict overseers' lodges on either side of the central building's stairway are also shown as two storeys and used by the attendants.

The former third-class penitentiary building and yard (1823-24) was occupied by male lunatics by the 1860s. By the 1860s the yard containing the former punishment cells had been divided and the women used the river side and the male patients used the Fleet Street side which became known as the Green Yard. By the 1860s the walls around this area were unstable and had to be replaced on a number of occasions.<sup>87</sup> These yards doubled as outdoor dining areas, with open sheds constructed within them to offer some shelter. The dining shed for the male patients, which was constructed c.1860-1861, is still standing on the site (building 110).<sup>88</sup>

The Criminal Lunatics Building was the first major addition to the complex after it became an asylum (Figure 2.26). The building was constructed in stages, with the ground floor built in 1862, the second storey finished in 1864 and the third storey in 1868-69. The structure was designed like a prison, with 19 or 20 individual cells and a keeper's room per storey. The ground floor also had an ablution room, which appears to have remained standing at one end of Building 109.<sup>89</sup> The rest of the building was demolished around 1960.<sup>90</sup>

The grounds of the asylum were expanded twice in the 1850s and 1860s. The first addition was in 1859 when land from the Government Domain on the western side of the Parramatta River was added. This consisted of 23 acres for use as a farm and 6 acres for private access.<sup>91</sup> This land lies outside the Cumberland Precinct. The second addition was the acquisition of the 36 acre 'Vineyard Farm' from John and Ellen Blaxland for £2500 in 1866 (Figure 2.20).<sup>92</sup> This land was immediately to the north of the asylum, and was to prove invaluable for later expansions. The main house on the property, known as "Mrs Betts' House", became the residence of the Medical Superintendent. It remained standing until the 1940s.<sup>93</sup>

### 2.6.1 Expanded facilities

The additional space afforded by the acquisition of the former Vineyard Farm in 1866 allowed the transformation of the asylum as it expanded into the new area. These began almost immediately and continued after the *Lunacy Act* of 1878. The *Lunacy Act* placed the facility under the oversight of an Inspector General for the Insane. The first Inspector General was Dr FN Manning (1878–1898), who was succeeded by Dr E Sinclair (1898–1923). The *Lunacy Act* also caused the asylum to be renamed the Parramatta Hospital for the Insane.<sup>94</sup>

<sup>85</sup> Weatherburn 1990, citing Report from the Commission of Inquiry on the Lunatic Asylums of New South Wales, 6 June 1855, evidence of Dr R Greenup.

<sup>86</sup> Perumal Murphy Alessi 2010:27-31.

<sup>87</sup> Weatherburn 1990.

<sup>88</sup> Perumal Murphy Alessi 2010:135, 478.

<sup>89</sup> Heritage Design Services 2000b:73-74; Perumal Murphy Alessi 2010:34, 134, 456.

<sup>90</sup> Perumal Murphy Alessi 2010:462.

<sup>91</sup> Perumal Murphy Alessi 2010:31, 456.

<sup>92</sup> Heritage Design Services 2000b:74-76.

<sup>93</sup> Heritage Design Services 2000b:55, Perumal Murphy Alessi 2010:457.

<sup>94</sup> Heritage Design Services 2000b:86.

The first new asylum building on the former farm was a temporary weatherboard building, later known as the male weatherboard division, which was constructed between 1869 and 1870 (Figure 2.26). This initially was intended to house quiet and harmless patients and included a kitchen, stores and ablution facilities.<sup>95</sup> Although the building was largely rebuilt in the 1930s and 1960s, the layout of the 19th-century structure is reflected in the current buildings 62, 64 and 65.<sup>96</sup>

The state of the institution and its accommodation for patients, especially the cell block, was condemned by Dr Manning (then Superintendent at the Tarban Creek (Gladesville) Asylum) in his report on Lunatic Asylums in 1868, but change was very slow. Over the next 20 years eventually new accommodation was built to the north and much of the Female Factory site gradually redeveloped. Because the area occupied by the women lunatics was described as the prison, this vocabulary confuses accounts of the fate of the three-storey main Female Factory Building of 1821 and the three-storey cell block of 1838-39.

In 1875 and 1876 a range of stone buildings replaced some of the old Female Factory buildings and various improvements were effected in the yards and offices (Figure 2.26).<sup>97</sup> The new building included one dormitory for 60 patients, 34 single cells and two corridors.<sup>98</sup> These buildings were north of the main Female Factory building and were built over the eastern part of the third class penitentiary yard. They were referred to as the 'spinal range' or Wards No. 2 and 3 by the end of the century and are now known as building 104.<sup>99</sup>

The Female Division of the Lunatic Asylum was described in detail by Manning in 1877. Another horrific description of the conditions of the women was published in the *Freeman's Journal* of 25 August 1877. The lunatic women, whether free, convict or criminal, occupied one large yard surrounded by high prison walls. The yard was partly grassed, but had no gardens and was divided by a paling fence which separated the aged and sick from the others. The aged and sick occupied three rooms and the others slept in 'the old factory', described as a 'gloomy, three-storied building' with cells, the internal corridors of which are so dark that it is never brighter than twilight on the sunniest day.<sup>100</sup> The entrance door was only 18 inches wide and there was no glass in the windows. This is thought to be the 1838-39 punishment cell wing.

In the yard were six small separate yards used for the seclusion of some patients. Surrounded by paling fences reminiscent of a zoo, this would seem to describe the solitary cells of the old second class convict yard. The *Freeman's Journal* article of 25 August 1877 described them as gigantic rabbit hutches containing refractory patients.<sup>101</sup> The laundry and kitchen were old and the kitchen did not have an oven, so all the meat was boiled.<sup>102</sup>

Demolition of the old punishment cell wing was finally approved in August 1883, following the relocation of 210 female lunatics to new weatherboard buildings on the northern part of the hospital grounds. This work is often referred to as demolition of the Female Factory building but as it was the demolition of the lunatic women's accommodation, this has to refer to the 1838-39 punishment cell wing of the Female Factory.

<sup>95</sup> Heritage Design Services 2000b:76; Perumal Murphy Alessi 2010:38, 457.

<sup>96</sup> Perumal Murphy Alessi 2010:199.

<sup>97</sup> *Inspector of the Insane*, NSW LA V&P 1876-77, vol 4.

<sup>98</sup> *Lunatic Asylum Parramatta*, NSW LA V&P 1875-6, vol 6.

<sup>99</sup> Perumal Murphy Alessi 2010:38.

<sup>100</sup> Weatherburn 1990, citing *Report of the Inspector of the Insane*, 1877.

<sup>101</sup> Weatherburn 1990, citing *Freeman's Journal* 25 August 1877.

<sup>102</sup> Weatherburn 1990, citing *Report of the Inspector of the Insane*, 1877.

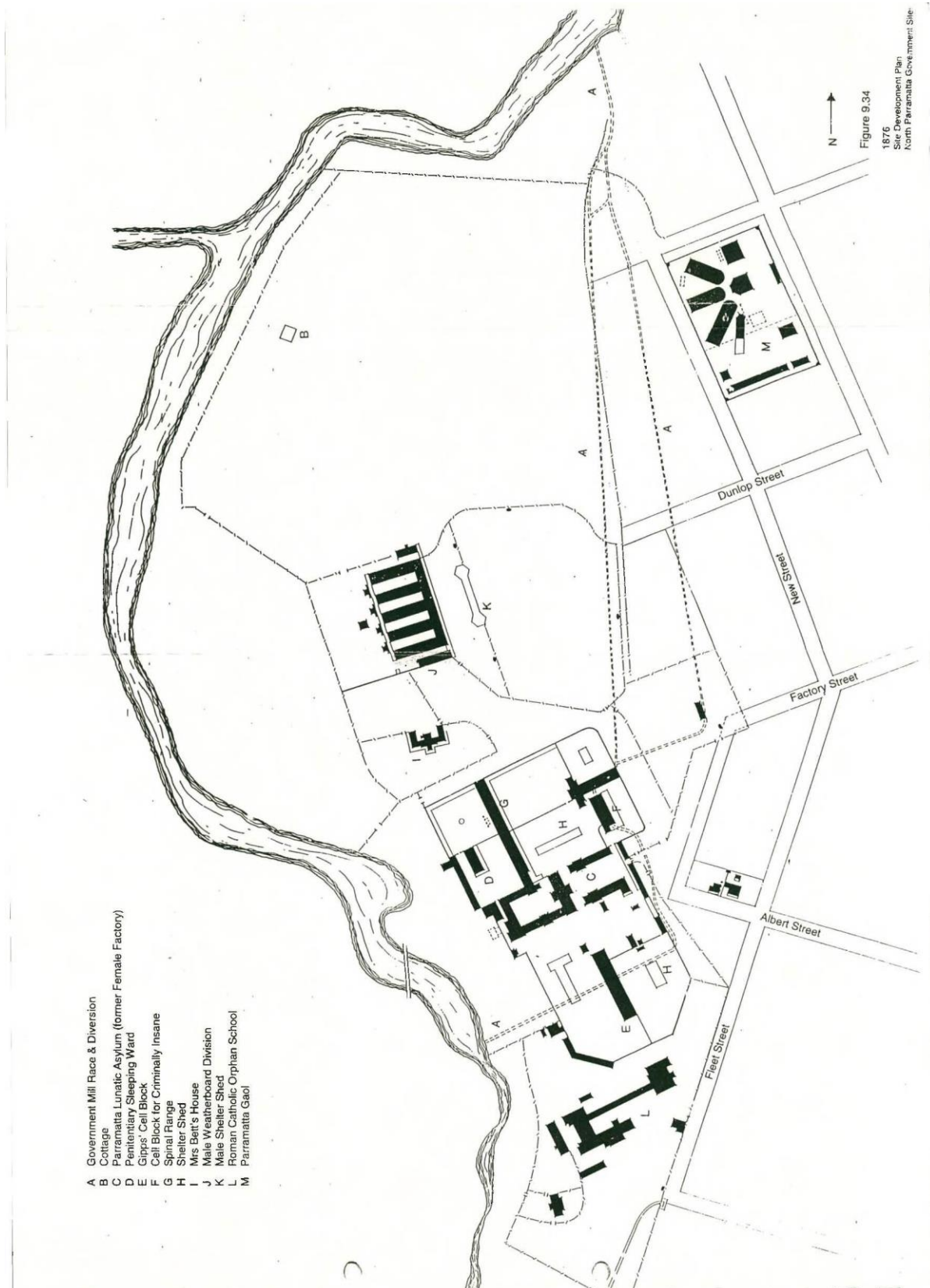


Figure 2.26: Plan from 2000 CMP showing the structures erected by 1876. DPWS Heritage 2000b: after 214.

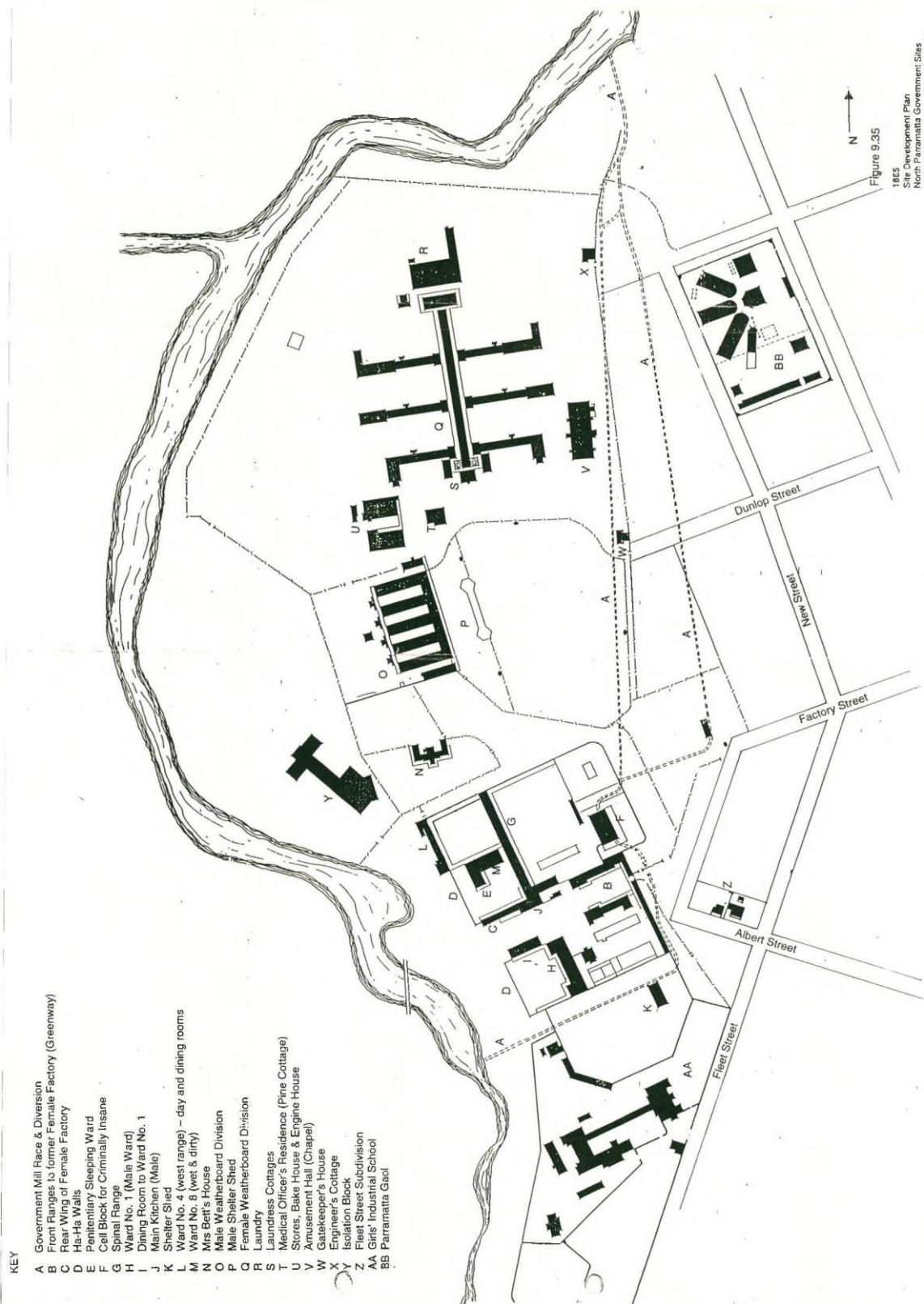


Figure 2.27: Plan from 2000 CMP showing the structures erected between 1876 and 1885. . Note the feature labelled 'Y' shows the footprint of the later 'Ward 7', constructed c.1961-1962, demolished c.1997. It is mislabelled on this plan as the Isolation Block. DPWS Heritage 2000b: after 214

The stone was immediately reused in construction for a new male ward for 100 patients.<sup>103</sup> The new No. 1 Male Ward (now building 101) was ready for occupation in June 1885. It provided 15 single rooms, dormitories, day rooms, a dining room, wide verandahs, bathroom, scullery and a clock tower.<sup>104</sup> The clock tower today includes the 1821 clock from the main Female Factory building. The dining room was built behind the ward.<sup>105</sup> The dining room is shown on the 1932 site plan, but the 1894 and 1895 plans show the building on this site as the coal store and straw store.

What then happened to the main Female Factory central wing? In 1869-70 the main building held most of the male patients. Some were moved to the new wing built in 1875-76 and when the new No. 1 Male Ward was completed in 1885 the rest of the men were moved from the old Female Factory. The building was deemed beyond repair and was demolished in 1885-86, replaced by gardens. Its stone was reused for the foundations for a new building for 'religious services and recreational activities'.<sup>106</sup>

In what building were the Female Factory stones reused? While the attendants and patients salvaged the stone from the old Female Factory and laid foundations for a building, there were insufficient funds to build it by 1887.<sup>107</sup> A recreation hall was finally built near the gaol in 1890 but it is not certain if this is on the site where the foundations had been laid in 1886. The recreation hall was built by patients and staff of the hospital so it is possible that it was the same location and used the same materials. This needs verification.

Following the demolition of the old cell wing in 1883-84, the walled yard was turned into an enclosure for the male criminally insane patients who worked on vegetable gardens and cut firewood for the establishment. It continued to be used for this purpose until the end of the century, and beyond. The old third class penitentiary building was extended in 1890 with an additional wing added to the east, toward Ward 2. The area was referred to as Ward 5 (now building 105).

Other buildings were constructed at the hospital in the late 19th century. A kitchen block, Assistant Superintendent's Cottage and stores building (now buildings 59, 60 and 61) were built between 1877 and c.1880 in association with the new Female Weatherboard Division. The large pavilion on the western edge of the sports oval was built in 1879 (now building 66) and the cricket oval itself laid out in 1880.<sup>108</sup> Two ha-ha's (walls hidden in a ditch) were built in c.1885 and backfilled in 1960s.<sup>109</sup> The ha-ha's were probably associated with landscaping around buildings 101, 103 and 104 about this time.<sup>110</sup> A specialised building for incontinent patients was constructed in 1889 (now building 104).<sup>111</sup> An isolation block was constructed facing the Parramatta River sometime around the 1880s or 1890s.<sup>112</sup> A morgue was also built by 1883.<sup>113</sup> The landscape of the hospital grounds also continued to develop, with care taken in the design of the gardens.<sup>114</sup> An interesting aspect of the changes to the gardens and buildings in the late 19th century was the involvement of patients.

<sup>103</sup> *Annual report of the Inspector General for the Insane*, 1883, NSW LA V&P 1883-4, vol 6, p.560.

<sup>104</sup> *Annual report of the Inspector General of the Insane*, 1885, NSW LA V&P 1885-6, vol 2, p.508.

<sup>105</sup> Kass 1992, Cumberland Hospital.

<sup>106</sup> Weatherburn 1990, citing Annual Reports of Inspector-General of the Insane 1885 and 1886. Kass, Liston (1998) and others mix up which building was demolished and therefore which stone is the source of No 1 Male Ward.

<sup>107</sup> Liston (1998) citing *Annual Report of the Inspector general of the Insane* 1887.

<sup>108</sup> Perumal Murphy Alessi 2010:457; Heritage Design Services CMP 2000b:89.

<sup>109</sup> Heritage Design Services CMP 2000b:135.

<sup>110</sup> Perumal Murphy Alessi 2010:458

<sup>111</sup> Perumal Murphy Alessi 2010:40, 458.

<sup>112</sup> Heritage Design Services CMP 2000b:135, 205.

<sup>113</sup> Heritage Design Services CMP 2000b:89.

<sup>114</sup> Heritage Design Services CMP 2000b:86, 91.



In addition to the construction of the recreation hall, patients were also involved in painting buildings and working in the gardens.<sup>115</sup>

### 2.6.1.1 Women's Division

During the 1870s, female patients were housed in a building with individual cells, which appears to correspond with the punishment cell wing constructed as part of the Female Factory in 1838-39. The conditions in this building were severely condemned in the official report of Dr FN Manning in 1877.<sup>116</sup> Dr Manning, as Inspector General for the Insane, made further comments on the overcrowding of female patients in 1879, and work commenced on a new building to accommodate them.<sup>117</sup> The female accommodation, along with spaces for support services, was occupied by 1883.<sup>118</sup>

This was a large, single-storey complex with six wards perpendicular to a central axis. It was largely built of weatherboard with brick, and became known as the Female Weatherboard Division. The separate wards allowed the patients to be classified and separated. There was accommodation for 350 patients, one-quarter in single rooms built of brick. At the time, the accommodation was described as having a 'comfortable home-like look'.<sup>119</sup>

Conditions in the Female Weatherboard Division quickly deteriorated. By 1892 the buildings were already overcrowded and in need of repainting.<sup>120</sup> Overcrowding was a perennial problem. In 1934 there were 700 patients in the weatherboard division. In 1963 there were 432 patients in the six wards – an improvement from the 1930s, but still far more than the designed capacity. The expansion of new female accommodation in 1970 finally allowed patients to be moved out of the weatherboard division and the ward buildings were demolished.<sup>121</sup>

### 2.6.2 Twentieth Century

The 20th century saw numerous changes at the hospital. These were mostly gradual. Some changes involved the construction of buildings with new functions. These include an admission block of three buildings constructed between 1908 and 1910 (now buildings 52, 53 and 55). These were an early 20th-century innovation, where patients could be admitted for observation and assessment before being either discharged or placed with the larger patient body.<sup>122</sup>

Other buildings served similar functions to earlier structures. Further buildings for accommodating staff were constructed across the site. Also older buildings were progressively replaced. The old Mens' Weatherboard Division was gradually replaced with brick buildings from 1934 onwards, although an analysis of the standing structure in 2010 suggested that the new buildings followed the outline of the previous weatherboard buildings.<sup>123</sup> Mrs Betts House, the former Medical Superintendents Residence, was demolished around 1948 and replaced with a new occupational and staff amenities block.<sup>124</sup>

<sup>115</sup> Heritage Design Services CMP 2000b:87, 90, 101.

<sup>116</sup> Weatherburn 1990, citing *Report of the Inspector of the Insane*, 1877.

<sup>117</sup> Heritage Design Services CMP 2000b:97, citing *Report of the Inspector General of the Insane*, 1879.

<sup>118</sup> Heritage Design Services CMP 2000b:97.

<sup>119</sup> Heritage Design Services CMP 2000b:97-98.

<sup>120</sup> Heritage Design Services CMP 2000b:98, citing *Report of the Inspector General of the Insane*, 1892.

<sup>121</sup> Heritage Design Services CMP 2000b:98-99.

<sup>122</sup> Heritage Design Services CMP 2000b:100; Perumal Murphy Alessi 2010:50, 247, 251, 255.

<sup>123</sup> Perumal Murphy Alessi 2010:54, 199.

<sup>124</sup> Perumal Murphy Alessi 2010:461.

### 2.6.3 Male Weatherboard Division

The Male Weatherboard Division buildings were the first purpose built hospital facilities on the former Vineyard Farm land, which was purchased from John and Ellen Blaxland in 1866. These weatherboard buildings were built on the site c.1869-1870.<sup>125</sup> They were located on plot F3 of the Cumberland Precinct, where buildings 62, 64 and 65 are presently located. The building has also been known as the Temporary Asylum and as the Central Male Block.

Around 1877 to 1880, the area north of the male weatherboard division was filled by support buildings associated with the Female Weatherboard Division. These were used for a kitchen, stores and residence for a medical officer. During the 1890s, further outbuildings were added, which were shown on the 1895 detail sheet survey of the area (Figure 2.28). Additional changes were made to the configuration of the outbuildings before 1930 (Figure 2.29). These were mostly minor, but did include the demolition of Chief Attendant's Residence at the north end of the Male Weatherboard Division, and the expansion of the southern range of the Male Weatherboard Division.

From 1934 onwards, the weatherboard buildings of the men's accommodation were replaced with brick buildings. These retained portions of the original footprint, while the number of east-west aligned ranges decreased from five to four. The building underwent further modifications in the 1960s.<sup>126</sup>

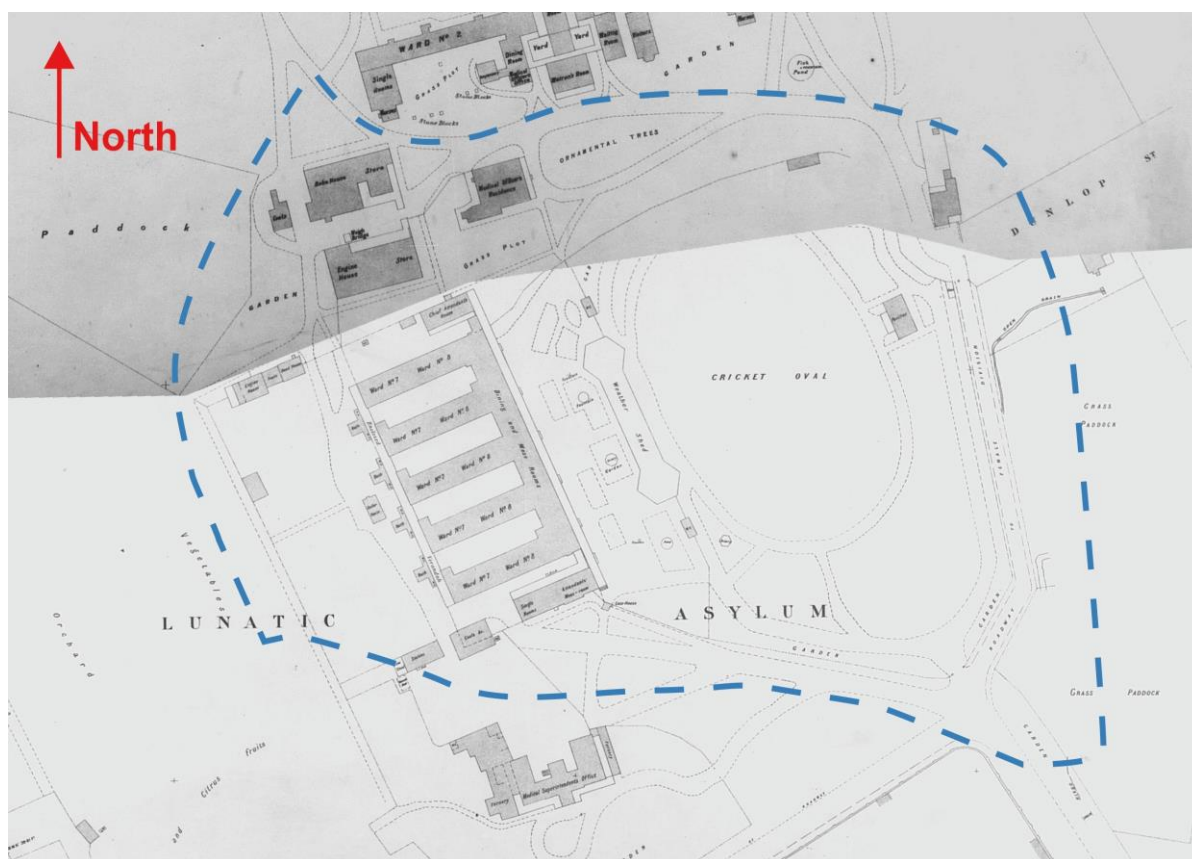


Figure 2.28: Detail of 1895 detail sheets 65 and 66, showing Male Weatherboard Division. Male Weatherboard Division Precinct outlined in blue. SLNSW Z/M Ser 4 811.1301/1.

<sup>125</sup> Heritage Design Services 2000b:76; Perumal Murphy Alessi 2010:38, 457.

<sup>126</sup> Perumal Murphy Alessi 2010:54, 199.

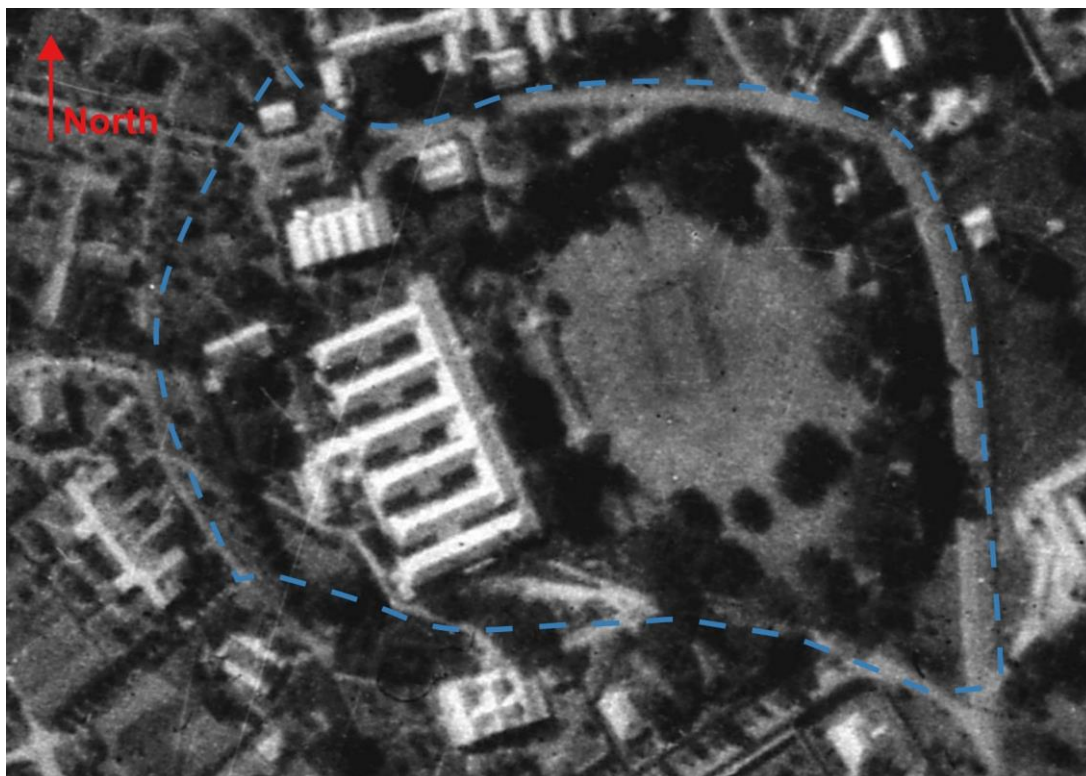


Figure 2.29: Detail of 1930 aerial, showing Male Weatherboard Division. Male Weatherboard Division Precinct outlined in blue. Sydney Survey, Map 3424.

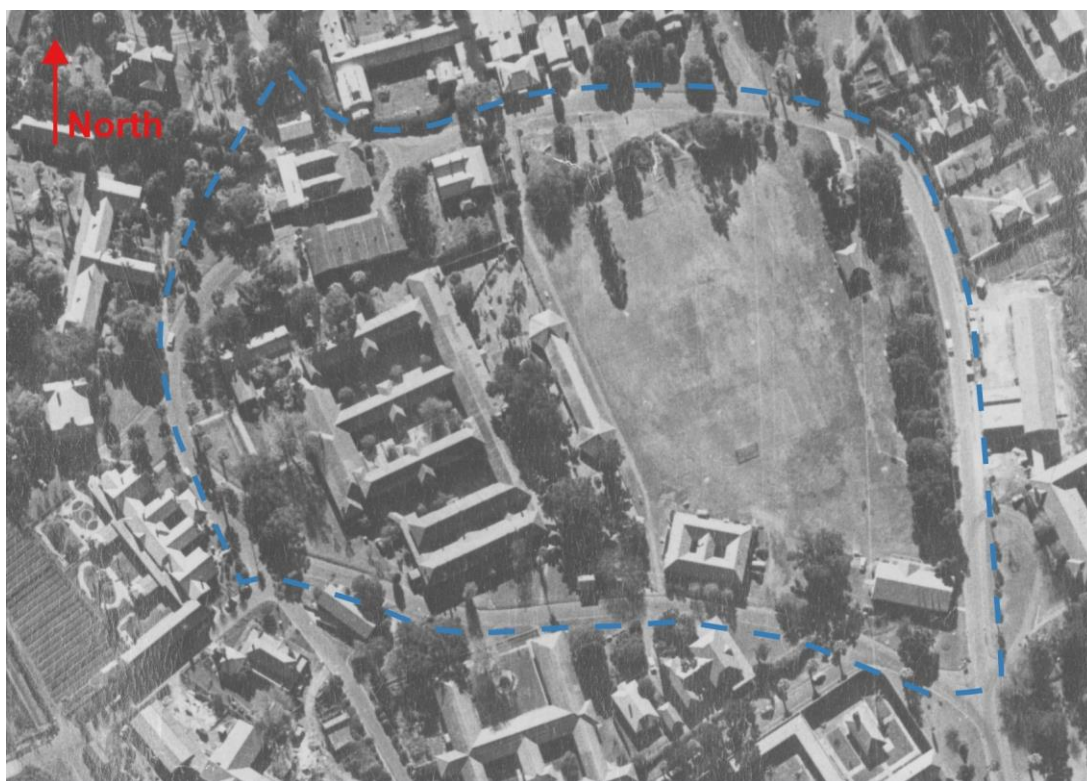


Figure 2.30: Detail of 1961 aerial, showing Male Weatherboard Division. Male Weatherboard Division Precinct outlined in blue. From Cumberland Hospital Museum Collection, 1961 aerial photo NSW Dept. Lands.

## 2.7 Hospital East Precinct - Fleet and New Streets,

The Cumberland Precinct includes land which was subdivided and sold by the Government as Town Allotments in the 19th century, before being re-acquired for use as part of the hospital grounds. These allotments were situated in the area currently bounded by New Street, Fleet Street, Greenup Drive and Eastern Circuit, up to the point where it would meet a continuation of Dunlop Street (Figure 2.31). Several of these allotments were built upon by the new owners who mostly built houses, causing the area to have potential archaeological remains associated with this period of residential occupation.

The area appears to have been subdivided into Town Allotments sometime in the late 1840s, forming Sections 78 and 81 of North Parramatta. The subdivision in this area is clearly shown in a 1904 cadastral map of Parramatta (Figure 2.31). It was situated to the east of the second mill race, but included the route of the first, unsuccessful eastern mill race for the Government Mill (c.1803). By 1841, the eastern mill race was shown as an 'open roadway' on one subdivision plan (Figure 2.20).<sup>127</sup>

The first allotment to be sold appears to have been Lot 8, Section 78, which was bought by Emily Fitzpatrick in March 1848.<sup>128</sup> Emily Fitzpatrick may have occupied the site before that time, as an 1846 map of North Parramatta shows a house on the site labelled 'Fitzpatricks' (Figure 2.32). This house appears to have been located on or adjacent to the eastern mill race, which by this time was a road. Little else is known about Fitzpatrick. No person named Emily Fitzpatrick died in the vicinity of Parramatta between 1848 and 1950 and a limited search of historic newspapers using *Trove* also did not yield any relevant results.<sup>129</sup> An annotation on the 1904 cadastral map states that the land had been purchased for the expansion of the Hospital for the Insane (Figure 2.31). The date of this purchase has not been investigated but further research should clarify this type of information.

The other allotments appear to have been sold-off at different times. One allotment (Lot 5, Section 78) was sold in 1863;<sup>130</sup> the dates when other allotments were sold remain unknown. The names of the original purchasers are shown on the 1904 cadastral map (Figure 2.31). Notably six allotments were purchased by EH Statham, who was involved in the management of the Female Factory and then the Asylum between 1847 and 1877.

The area was only surveyed sporadically, so the date when the allotments were developed is uncertain. A structure appears in Section 81 on an 1855 survey of the streets (Figure 2.33). This does not appear on the next available map of the area, dating from 1895 (Figure 2.34, Figure 2.37). By 1880 when the grounds of the hospital were surveyed, a shed and weigh house (i.e. a weighbridge) were located near the western extension of Factory Street (Figure 4.23). By 1884, when Parramatta is first included in *Sands Directory*, there were already six households established on the west side of New Street, one on the north side of Albert Street west of Fleet Street, as well as a gatehouse for the hospital at the end of Dunlop Street (Table 2.2). These houses, as well as a few which are not listed in *Sands Directory* are shown on the 1895 detail sheet survey of the area (Figure 2.34). Only one photograph has been found of these houses, dating from 1899. On careful inspection, it appears to show the two houses which faced the western extension of Albert Street (Figure 2.35).<sup>131</sup>

<sup>127</sup> 1841 'Vineyard or Old Mill Dam Farm', NLA Map F159.

<sup>128</sup> *Sydney Morning Herald* 1 March 1848, p 4a; SRNSW Returns of the Colony, "Blue Books" 1822-57, Series 1286, p 364.

<sup>129</sup> <http://trove.nla.gov.au/newspapers>

<sup>130</sup> *Sydney Morning Herald* 18 September 1863, p 5f.

<sup>131</sup> Many thanks to Terry Smith for showing us this photograph.

A residence for the Assistant Superintendent of the hospital was constructed near the corner of Fleet and Factory Streets in 1892 (Figure 4.23 – Item 8).<sup>132</sup> This house is still standing and is presently used for Community Mental Forensic Health (building 90).



Figure 2.31: Hospital East Precinct outlined in blue which include historic portions 78 and 81. Line of mill races arrowed with the original unused line within these precincts. Detail of 'Map of the town of Parramatta' 2nd ed. 1904. SLNSW digital order no. a6386002.

From start of the 20th century the houses in the Hospital East Precinct were gradually demolished and incorporated into the hospital grounds. The western extensions of Dunlop, Factory and Albert Streets were closed in 1902 (Figure 2.31). In 1906 the hospital bought the allotments between Albert and Factory Streets.<sup>133</sup> By 1909 two small houses fronting the western extension of Factory Street were demolished (Figure 2.35, Figure 2.36), perhaps to make room for the Chief Attendant's Residence (building 89, 9 Fleet Street) which was completed in 1911.<sup>134</sup> Based on the listings in *Sands Directory*, the two houses facing the western extension of Albert Street were demolished by 1913 but after 1909 (Table 2.2, Figure 2.36). The house at the end of Dunlop Street was demolished by 1943, while the other buildings on western side of New Street, built by 1909, remained standing

<sup>132</sup> Heritage Design Services CMP 2000b:187.

<sup>133</sup> Heritage Design Services 2000b:94.

<sup>134</sup> Heritage Design Services CMP 2000b:187.

in 1943 (Figure 2.36, Figure 2.37). By June 1961, the northern three houses on New Street had been demolished and two of the present CHIP Hostels built (Figure 2.39). Presumably the remaining hostels were constructed shortly afterwards.

Once this area was incorporated into the hospital, the area facing Fleet Street was landscaped. A small gatehouse was built c.1910 on northwest corner of Greenup Drive and Fleet Street, along with associated gates (Figure 2.37, Figure 2.38). The gatehouse was demolished during the 1960s. The rustic sandstone walls lining both sides of Fleet Street were built in the 1920s by Albert ('Bert') Andybow, a patient at the hospital at the time. The stone was obtained from the hospital quarries, and additional labour was also provided by asylum patients.<sup>135</sup>

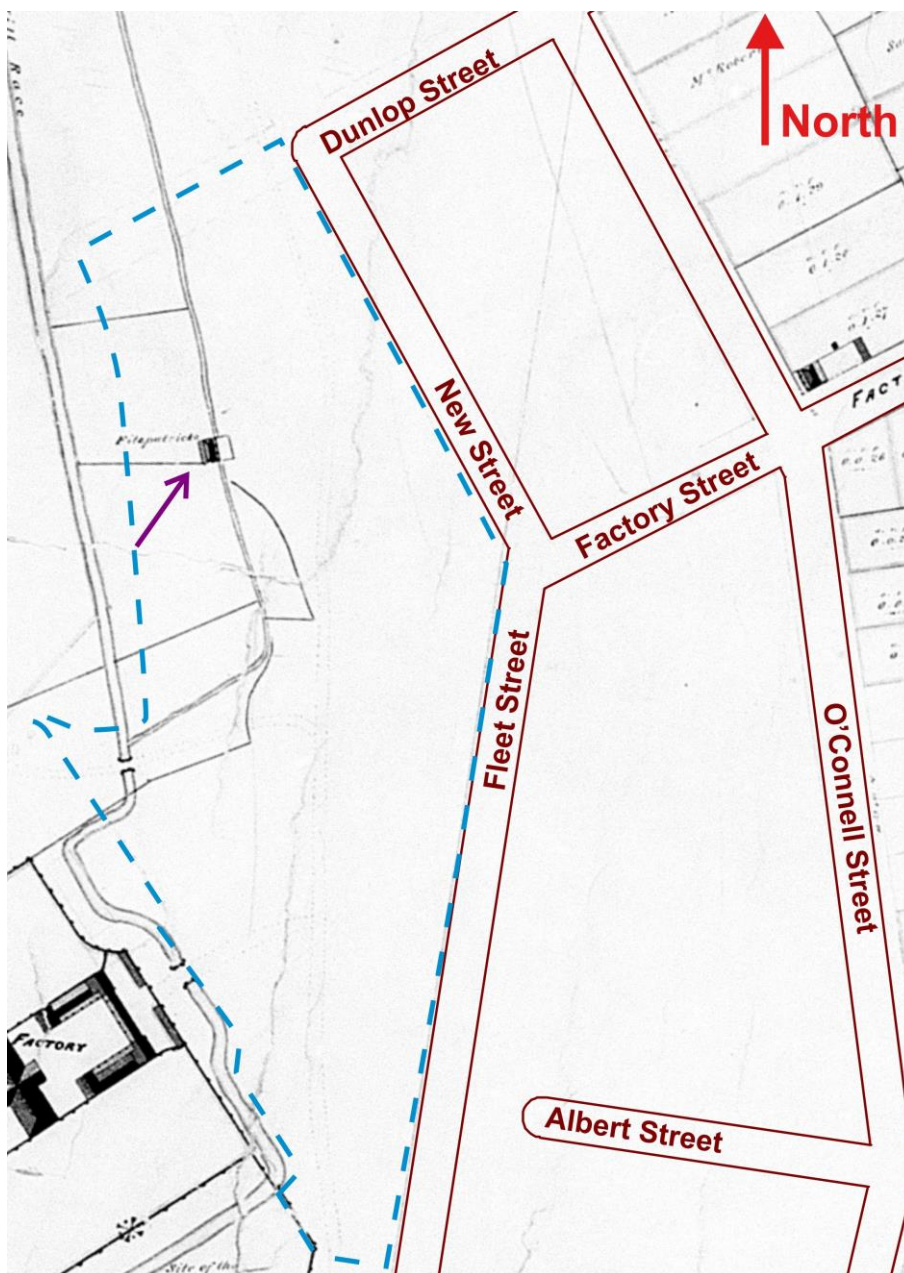


Figure 2.32: Building annotated as 'Fitzpatricks' (purple arrow) and the water races, modern streets overlaid in maroon; Hospital East Precinct outlined in blue. Detail of 'Plan of Part of North Parramatta', August 1846, JJ Galloway surveyor. SRNSW AO Map 4804.

<sup>135</sup> T. Smith per. comm. 14/08/2014.

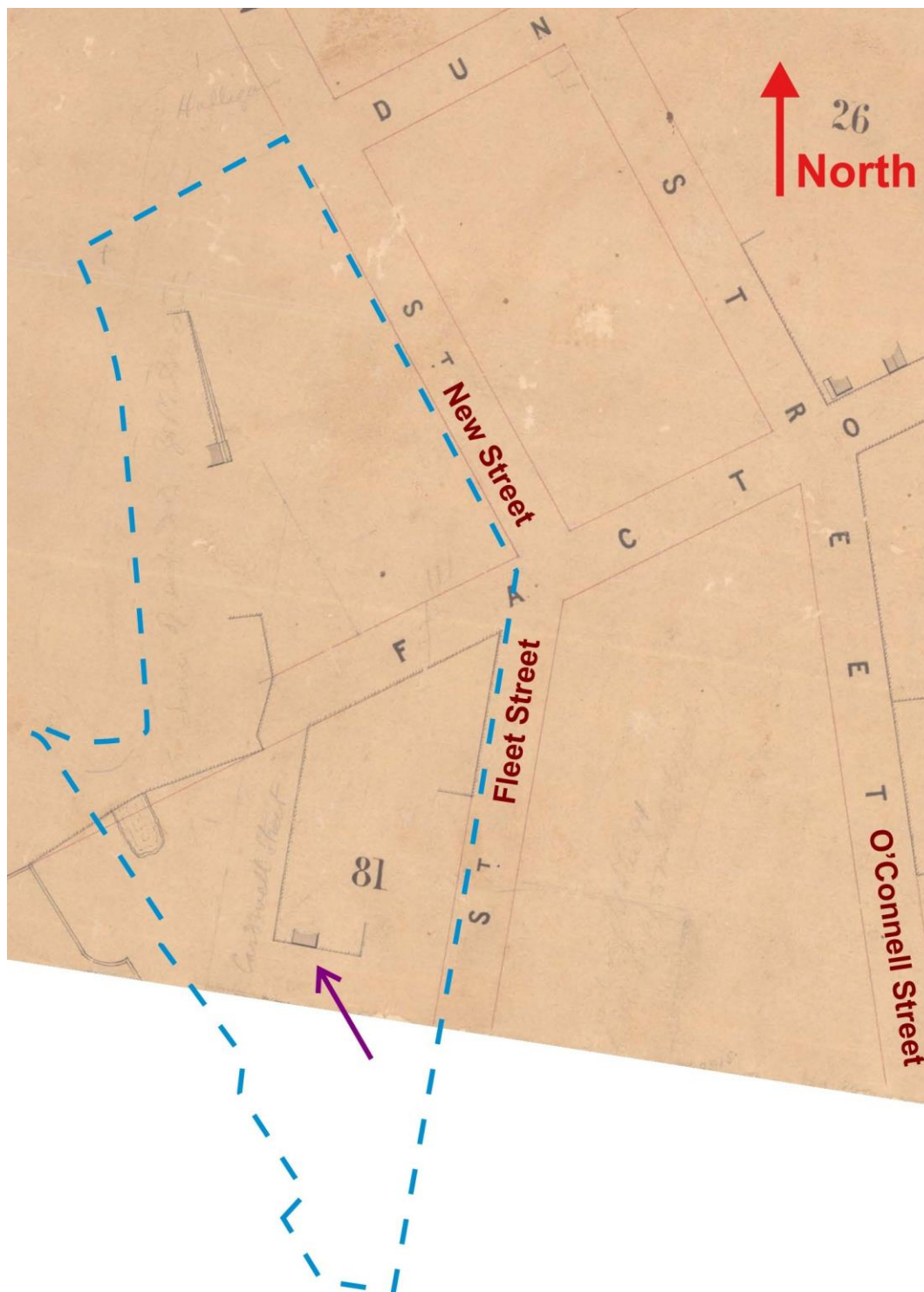


Figure 2.33: Structure (purple arrow) in Section 81 by 1855. Detail of 'Survey of all the Streets in the Town of Parramatta North', dated December 1855, E. H. Knapp Surveyor, Parramatta City Council Archives.

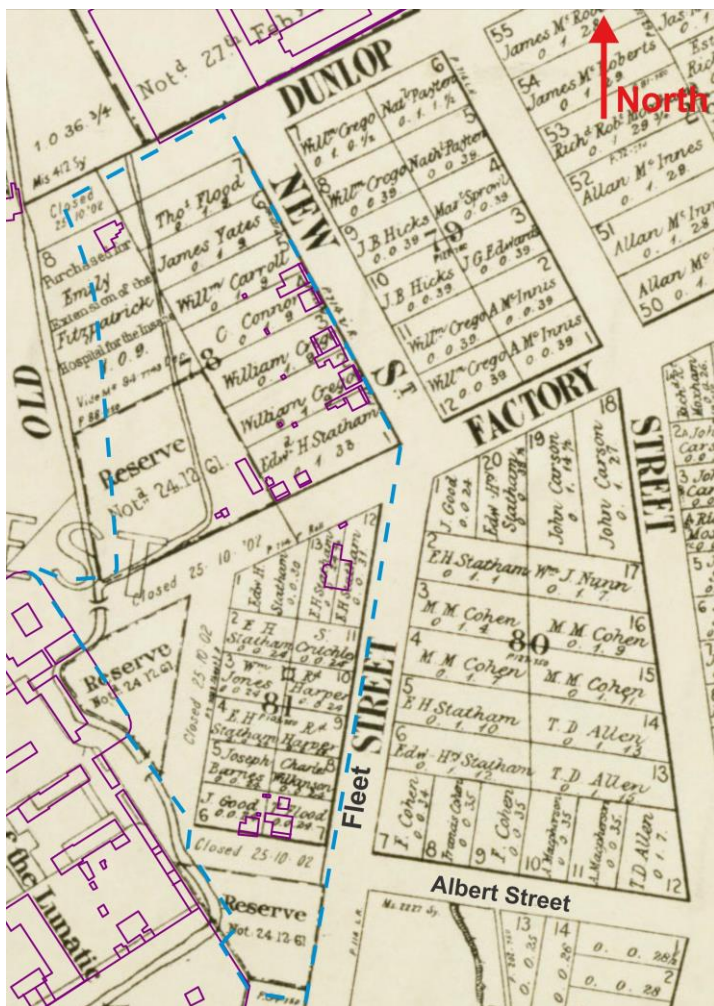
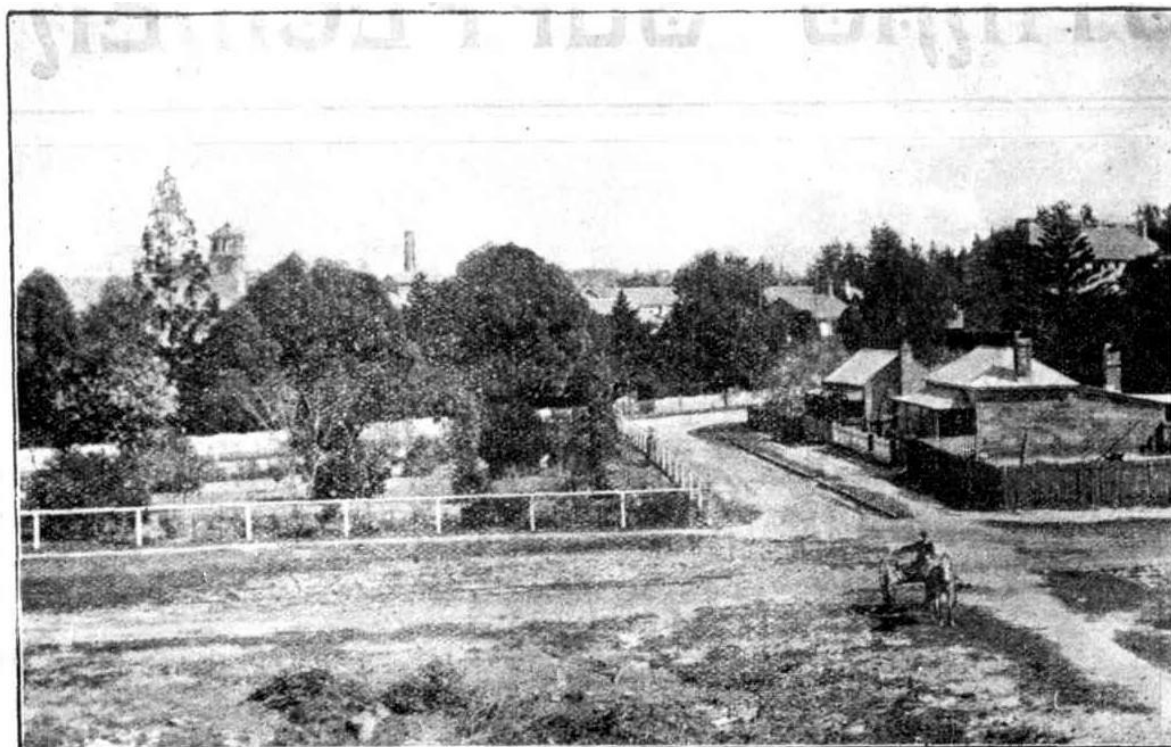


Figure 2.34: 1904 cadastral map, with 1895 structures overlaid in green; showing original lot owners; Hospital Precinct outlined in blue. The 1895 trace and overlay by Guy Hazell. 1904 map from SLNSW digital order no. a6386002; 1895 detail sheets 49, 54, 57 and 65, SLNSW Z/M Ser 4 811.1301/1.



THE PARRAMATTA ASYLUM.

Figure 2.35: Photograph of Fleet Street and former western extension of Albert Street with two cottages on the northern side. *Cumberland Argus* 23 December 1899, p 14.



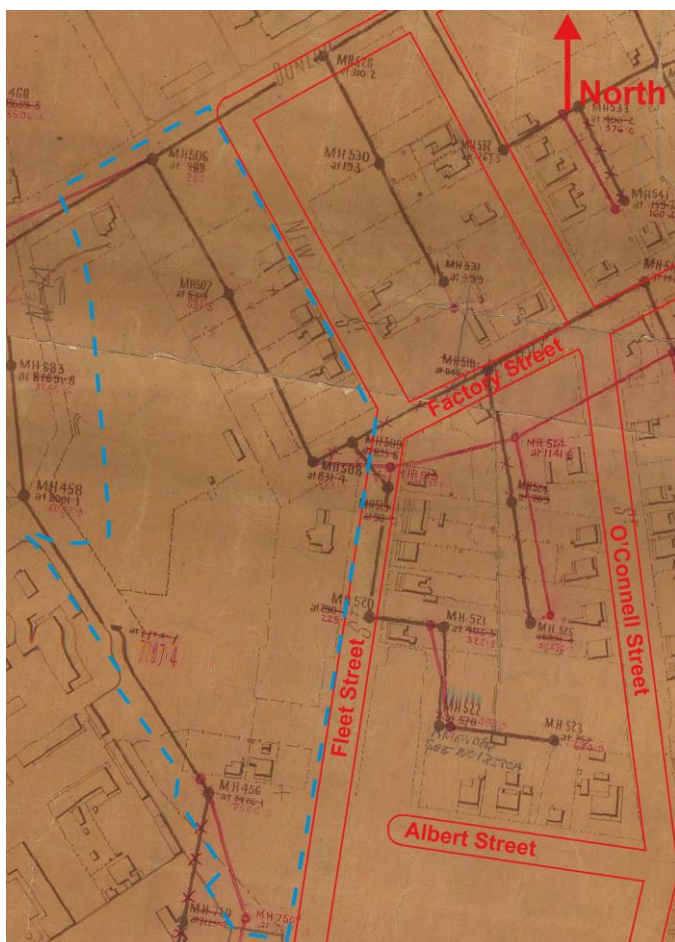


Figure 2.36: Detail of 1909 Parramatta Sewerage Map, with modern streets overlaid in red; Hospital East Precinct is outlined in blue. There was one house on Dunlop Street, six houses on New Street, one house on Fleet Street and two cottages west of Fleet Street on the former alignment of Albert Street. Sydney Water Plans, Government Contract 681, Sheet 1.



Figure 2.37: 1943 aerial with 1895 structures overlaid in green; Hospital East Precinct is outlined in blue. 1895 trace and overlay by Guy Hazell, 1943 imagery ©SKM, from NSW SIX Maps.

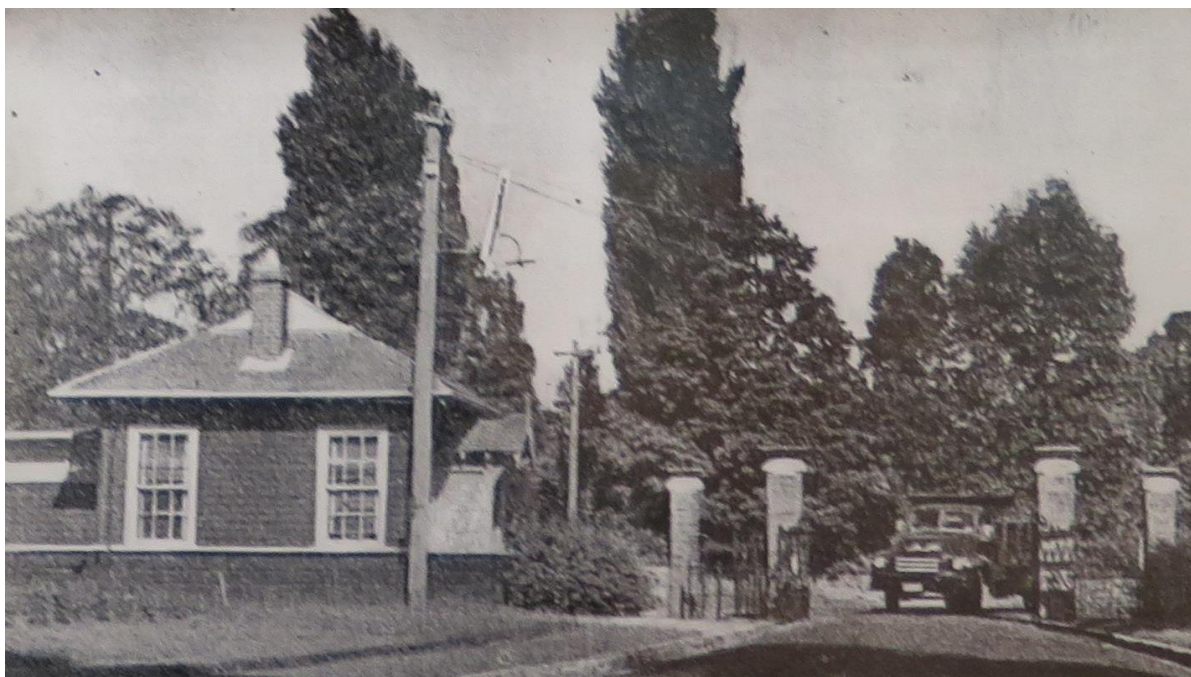


Figure 2.38: Gatehouse at the northwest corner of Greenup Drive and Fleet Street. Photo taken c.1955, looking east, towards Fleet Street. Terry Smith Collection.

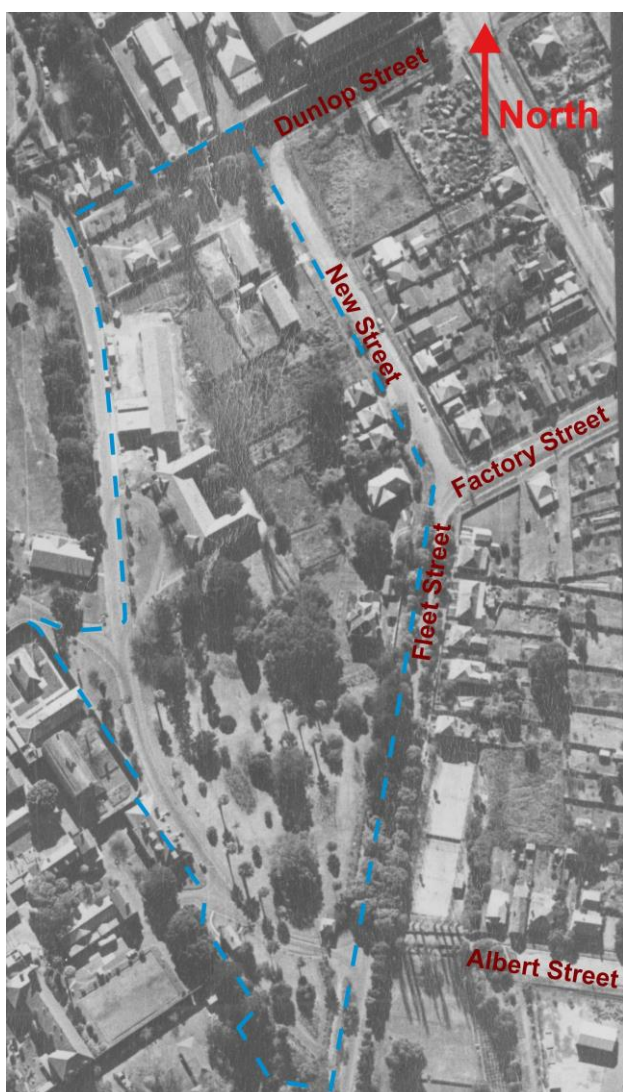


Figure 2.39: Detail of June 1961 aerial photo showing hospital grounds adjacent to Fleet and New Streets; Hospital East Precinct is outlined in blue. From Cumberland Hospital Museum Collection, aerial photo NSW Dept. Lands.

**Table 2.2: Extracts from selected years of *Sands Directory* for residences on Fleet Street and New Street. Bracketed names are thought to lie outside the Hospital East Precinct.**

1884	1888	1895	1902	1913	1932-1933
<b>Fleet street</b>	<b>Fleet Street</b>	<b>Fleet street</b>	<b>Fleet Street – West side</b>	<b>Fleet Street – West side</b>	<b>Fleet street / West side</b>
<i>Parramatta park to Factory street</i>	<i>Orphan Asylum to New street</i>	<i>Industrial School to New street</i>	<i>Industrial School to New street</i>	<i>Industrial School to New street</i>	<i>Fennell street to New street</i>
	R. C. Orphan School...	Industrial School for Girls...	Industrial School for Girls...	Industrial School for Girls...	Industrial School for Girls...
[Walker, Rodger]		[Power, John, spinner]		Wall, Henry, gatekeeper	
[Zolla, Daniel, Painter]	[Clarey, Timothy, gardener]	[Fahey, Michael, carrier]		Hospital for the Insane...	Hospital for the Insane...
[Power, Mrs.]	[Bellamy, George]	[Bellamy, George]			Lawrance, G. A., med. pract.
[Barker, Frank]	[England, Thomas]	[Hillos, John, dairykeeper]			Carroll, James
	[Desmond, John]	[Ford, George, asylum attendant]			Mack, Thelma, med. pract.
			<i>Albert street</i>	<i>Albert street</i>	
			Wilkinson, John H., 'Balgowlah'	Allen, Dr. Lloyd, 'Balgowlah'	
<i>Factory street</i>	<i>Factory street</i>				
<b>New street – West side</b>	<b>New street</b>	<b>New street</b>	<b>New Street – West side</b>	<b>New Street – West side</b>	<b>New street / West side</b>
<i>Factory street to Dunlop street</i>	<i>Factory to Dunlop street</i>	<i>Factory to Dunlop street</i>	<i>Factory to Dunlop street</i>	<i>Factory to Dunlop street</i>	<i>Factory to Dunlop street</i>
				Lyons, Alfred	
Gatty, John George, bricklayer	Vaughen, Patrick	Down, Thomas M.	Down, Thomas M.	Down, Thomas M.	Down, Mrs Susan
Moxham, Henry	Reddan, John, blacksmith	Moxham, Henry	Moxham, Henry	Daley, Robert W. C.	Windred, Joseph II.
Austin, Wm., May cottage	Austin, William	Austin, William	Austin, William	Austin, William	Austin, Joseph
Coleman, Robert	Veitch, Thomas, plumber	Veitch, Thomas	Veitch, Thomas	Wilson, Zouch	Codd, Thomas
Kelly, James	Power, John	Craddock, David, carpenter	Geeves, Thomas	Morris, John D.	Bayle
Halligan, John	Halligan, John	Halligan, John	Halligan, John	Halligan, Mrs. Mary	Halligan, Miss Mary
<b>Albert street – North side</b>	<b>Albert street – North side</b>	<b>Albert street – North side</b>	<b>Albert street – North side</b>	<b>Albert street – North side</b>	<b>Albert street – North side</b>
<i>Hospital for Insane to Short street</i>	<i>Hospital for Insane to Short street</i>	<i>Hospital for Insane to Short street</i>	<i>Hospital for Insane to Short street</i>	<i>Hospital for Insane to Webb street</i>	<i>Hospital for Insane to Webb street</i>
	Haykin, Frederick	Gatty, George, bricklayer	Johnson, Albert M.	-	-
Groves, James	Groves, James	Groves, James	Townsend, Edward J.	-	-
		<i>Fleet street</i>	<i>Fleet street</i>	<i>Fleet street</i>	<i>Fleet street</i>
<b>Dunlop street – South side</b>	<b>Dunlop street – South side</b>	<b>Dunlop street – South side</b>	<b>Dunlop street – South side</b>	<b>Dunlop street – South side</b>	<b>Dunlop street – South side</b>
<i>Hospital for Insane to Iron street</i>		<i>Clifford street – New street</i>	<i>Clifford street – New street</i>	<i>Clifford street – New street</i>	<i>Iron street to Hospital for Insane</i>
Butterworth, Joseph Henry, gatekeeper Hospital for the Insane	Butterworth, Joseph H.	Butterworth, Joseph H.	[Cannan, Raymond]	[Townend, Edward J.]	<i>Church street, Clifford street, New street</i>
<i>New, Church, Castle, Iron streets</i>					-

## 2.8 Parramatta Gaol

Until it was decommissioned in 2011 Parramatta Gaol was Australia's oldest serving gaol. It was also the third gaol to be built in Parramatta, the first being two located on a site south of Pennant Street and east of Villiers Street. In 1995 the Department of Corrective Services precinct at North Parramatta incorporated a walled gaol complex, extensive river lands to the north and northwest and residential properties to the northeast. The focus of the historical overview is the walled gaol complex bounded by Dunlop Street in the south, O'Connell Street to the east, a site known as Parramatta Linen Service in the north, and land reserved for gaol purposes to the west (Lots 1 and part of Lot 2 DP734689). The main focus of investigation is the southern end of the site including areas of the gaol built between 1835 and the early twentieth century (part of Lot 2 DP. 734689).

As stated by James Semple Kerr in his 1995 conservation plan, Parramatta Gaol is,

...the upstream link in the chain of early colonial buildings and landscapes along the river valley - one of Australia's most important historical sites and a prime cultural resource in the early history of European Settlement.<sup>136</sup>

The walled complex comprises Australia's most intact early gaol and successive alterations and additions reflect changing ideas about the design, planning and management of penal institutions.<sup>137</sup>

The time constraints of this project have limited the extent of the primary source research able to be carried out. JS Kerr's comprehensive conservation plan *Parramatta Correctional Centre: Its Past Development and Future Care* prepared in 1995 has been heavily relied upon. Where possible it has been supplemented by necessary primary source research, in particular maps and plans. If further research questions arise it is recommended that the extensive primary sources cited in Kerr be re-examined and further primary source research be carried out.

### 2.8.1 Plans for a Third Parramatta Gaol

At the time of Governor Richard Bourke's (1831-1837) arrival in the colony in December 1831 the Parramatta gaol at North Parramatta had problems not addressed by the outgoing Governor Darling (1824-1831). The gaol adjacent to Parramatta River and to the east of the King's School had for some time proved unsatisfactory for the accommodation of male and female prisoners, for their supervision and the running of the gaol factory. Not only were the men's and women's quarters inadequate, but so were the privies, cooking facilities and fresh water supplies essential for the operation of the factory. These hindered the gaol's efficient operation and contributed to disease and general unrest.<sup>138</sup>

### 2.8.2 Design and Construction of the Third Parramatta Gaol, 1835-1842

Governor Bourke's 1833 request for authority to build new gaols in Sydney and Parramatta went unheeded so in January 1835 he appointed colonial architect Mortimer William Lewis to prepare plans for both gaols. In May 1835 the NSW Legislative Council provided funds for gaols in Sydney (£10,000) and Parramatta (£5,000). The approved designs were influenced by theories and plans published by the Society for the Improvement of Prison Discipline and the Reformation of Juvenile Offenders (SIPD). The plan for Parramatta Gaol consisted of four radial wings and was approved on the condition that the privies and ablution facilities were removed from the ends of the wings.<sup>139</sup>

<sup>136</sup> JS Kerr, *Parramatta Correctional Centre: Its Past Development and Future Care*, Commissioned by NSW Public Works for the Department of Corrective Services, Department of Corrective Services, Sydney, 1995:iv.

<sup>137</sup> Kerr 1995:iv.

<sup>138</sup> Kerr 1995:6, 8.

<sup>139</sup> Kerr 1995:8-9.

The site selected for the construction of the new gaol was northwest of the existing site and immediately to the east of Reverend Samuel Marsden's 36 acre Mill Dam Farm where he had established a mill. Marsden's farm consisted of 30 acres originally granted to Charles Smith in 1792 and acquired by Marsden between 1801-1806. A record of the transaction has not been located. Smith's grant was later cancelled and a new grant to Marsden of 36 acres attested to by Lachlan Macquarie on 25 August 1812.<sup>140</sup> The deed records the eastern boundary shared with the gaol site as a 'Deep Dyke designed as a Mill Race' and running north-south between two points on the Parramatta River.<sup>141</sup>

Nathanial Payten's tender of £2,125 for the construction of the 250-foot square perimeter wall of the gaol was accepted in November 1835. Construction took place in 1836 and 1837 utilising stone from a Government quarry 'off the Windsor Road'.<sup>142</sup> The entrance on the eastern boundary of the site faced Clifford Street (later renamed O'Connell Street). A surveyor's sketch plan sent to the Surveyor General on 5 September 1837 shows the location of the 'New Gaol' in relation to Clifford Street and the river. Speculating on development around the new gaol, Payten purchased a number of building allotments on the adjoining subdivision and by this time had built on Lot 80 on Windsor Road to the northeast (Figure 2.40).

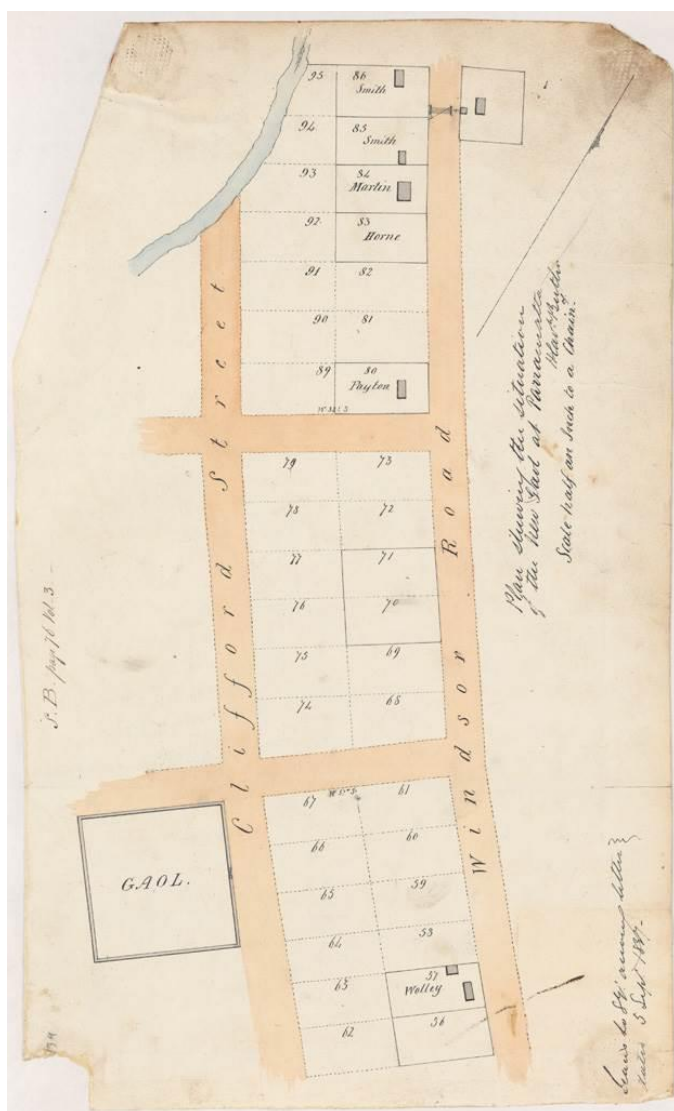


Figure 2.40: Surveyor H.C. Butler's plan recording the perimeter wall of the new gaol at Parramatta, Sep 1837. Surveyor's Sketch Book Vol 3 Fol 76. SRNSW.

<sup>140</sup> KA Johnson & M Sainty, *Land Grants 1788-1809*, Genealogical Publications of Australia, North Sydney, 1974.

<sup>141</sup> Grants, Series 7 page 51, LPI.

<sup>142</sup> Kerr 1995:9.

Arriving in the colony at the end of 1835 Captain George Barney appointed as commanding Royal Engineer in NSW agreed to investigate English gaol design and prepare estimates for the proposed colonial gaols. Both Barney's and Lewis' planning proposals influenced the plans recommended for colonial gaols including Parramatta Gaol.<sup>143</sup> The plan documenting the proposal for Parramatta Gaol has not survived, however, a transitional proposal in the Colonial Secretary's Returns for 1837 recorded the chapel at the centre and the gaoler's house between it and the gate.<sup>144</sup> It is thought that formal reservation of the land for gaol purposes did not take place until 1859 and then gazetted on 24 December 1861.<sup>145</sup>

Tenders for masons and pavers were called in 1837 as the perimeter wall neared completion. Governor Bourke approved James Houison and Nathaniel Payten's tender in September 1837. Successive stages of the project took place in February 1840 (the roof), July 1841 (hardwood for the cell doors) and September 1841 (gaoler's house joinery).<sup>146</sup>

Expenditure records show that gaol construction continued until 1843 and delayed by planning alterations including those required by the incoming Governor George Gipps in 1838-39 to be undertaken with 'stringent economy'. The new plan for the cell wings featuring a central void between the ground floor and roof, improving ventilation and observation, influenced Australian gaol planning for the next century. Gipps' economies, however, led to an undesirable prisoner density of six persons per double cell, and allowed for the addition of an extra storey on the gaol wings.<sup>147</sup> The alterations were implemented after wing No 1 had commenced, therefore changing the layout on subsequent floors and wings No 2 and 3. By 1842 three of the intended five wings were complete. A sketch in Kerr's conservation plan showing structures completed by 1844 is reproduced in Figure 2.41

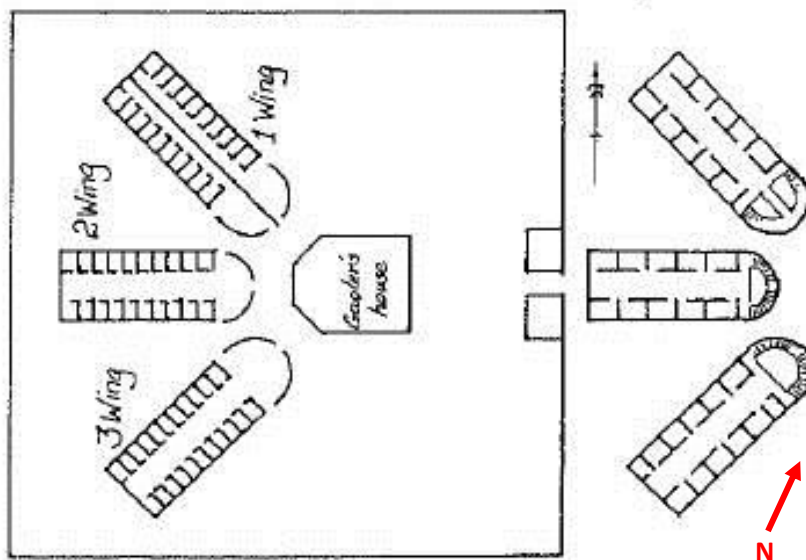


Figure 2.41: Sketch plan of Parramatta Gaol showing structures completed by 1844 and the altered cell sizes. Kerr 1995: 11.

<sup>143</sup> Kerr 1995:9.

<sup>144</sup> Kerr 1995:10.

<sup>145</sup> Pencil note on Crown Plan 107-750, LPI.

<sup>146</sup> Kerr 1995:10-11.

<sup>147</sup> Kerr 1995:11.

Influenced by the economic downturn and cessation of transportation in New South Wales, the walling for an additional yard and installation of treadmills required for the efficient running of gaols of the era were not completed. Other facilities were installed in an 'ad hoc' manner. Although unfinished the new 'Public Gaol, Prison and House of Correction' was declared open on 3 January 1842 and prisoners transferred on the 15<sup>th</sup> January. Gaoler John Lackey was dismissed on the 28 January 1842 and replaced by Thomas Duke Allen who held the position for over 20 years. Like the building contractor Nathaniel Payten, Allen invested in building allotments on subdivisions to the east and northeast of the new gaol.<sup>148</sup>

### 2.8.3 Parramatta Gaol and Head Gaoler Thomas Duke Allen, 1842-1865

Although work on the construction of the gaol had all but ceased, the gatehouse was deemed a necessary expense and builder James Houison prepared plans for a modestly detailed structure that was completed in 1844 at an estimated cost of £360 (Figure 2.42).<sup>149</sup> Surveyor Galloway's 1846 plan of North Parramatta illustrates the extent of development of the gaol site and records a stockade to the southeast which is thought to be a temporary structure (Figure 2.43).<sup>150</sup>



Figure 2.42: Entrance to the gatehouse of Parramatta Gaol c. 1930s illustrating the modestly detailed but substantial stonework. nla.pic-vn6300081, Fairfax Archive NLA.

<sup>148</sup> Kerr 1995:12.

<sup>149</sup> Kerr 1995:14.

<sup>150</sup> JJ Galloway, 'Plan of North Parramatta', Aug 1846, AO Map 4804 SRNSW; WM Brownrigg, 'Plan of the town of Parramatta and the adjacent properties', [1844], ML, Z/M3 811.1301/1844/1.

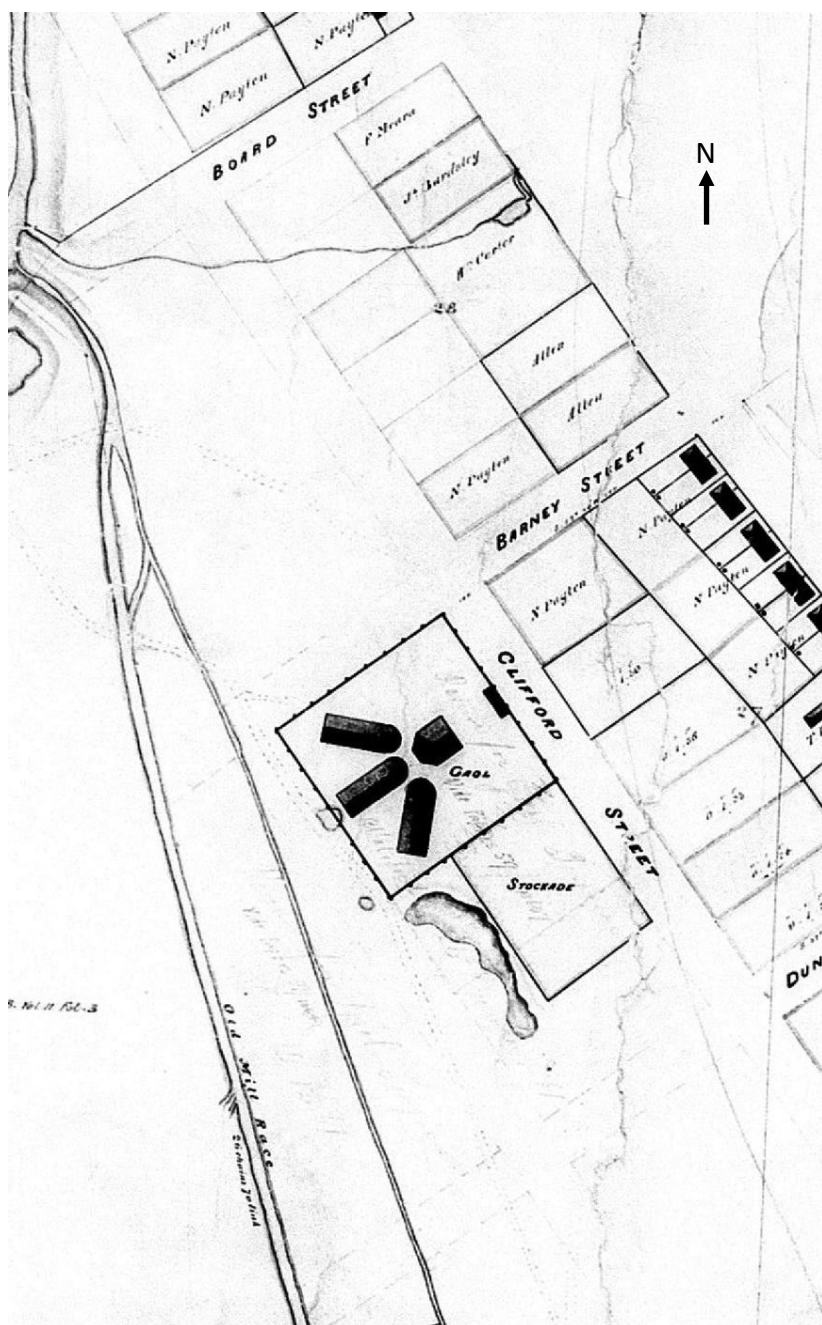


Figure 2.43: Portion of JJ Galloways plan of North Parramatta recording the extent of construction at the new Parramatta Gaol by 1846. The plan records the 'Old Mill Race' and, although feint, a number of tracks radiating from the gaol and stockade, Aug 1846. AO 4804 SRNSW.

References to the stockade, sometimes called the 'new gaol stockade', date from c. 1838, however, it might have been established at an earlier date for use as a workshop or base for prisoners or iron gangs initially employed on the gaol and later on public works in Parramatta including cutting stone for the hospital. Stone from the government quarry was used to make flagging, hearthstones and grindstones. An inquest into the death of prisoner William Ledggette [sp?], per *Lady Harwood*, at the 'New Gaol Stockade' in September 1844 refers to a forge in the stockade.<sup>151</sup> Other equipment associated with Parramatta Stockade and auctioned in April 1848 included 'black smiths, bellows, anvils, vyce [sic], tongs, carpenters planes, axes, adzes, and chisels, prisoners' boxes, treble purchase crabs, iron and wooden blocks and chains, wheel-barrow, hand-carts, trucks, water carts, shovels, picks, spades, scales and beams, iron boilers, blankets, &c'.<sup>152</sup> Although without formal

<sup>151</sup> *Sydney Gazette* 22 Dec 1838:2; *Sydney Gazette* 16 May 1839:2; *Australian* 8 Apr 1844:4; *SMH* 24 Sep 1844:2; *SMH* 5 Jun 1845:2.

<sup>152</sup> *Sydney Chronicle* 15 Apr 1848:3.



approval, the utilisation of prison labour supervised by warders and local contractors made it possible to fund essential improvements to the gaol. Allen, with the support of Justice David Graham Forbes, marketed the prisoners' labour on local projects, also selling goods that they manufactured. Forbes erected a forge and provided tools to implement the labour-hire scheme he and Allen had devised and operated well into the 1850s. Sheriff Brennan opposed Allen and Forbes' enterprising system, however, it was one that was practiced in other prisons in Australia, and inferred by Henry Parkes in the Select Committee investigations in 1861 to show business acumen.<sup>153</sup>

During the 1840s and 1850s Allen fitted out the gaol with 'cupboards, shelves, fire grates for the gaolers' quarters, chairs, and forms, as well as [raised] bedboards' so that prisoners did not have to sleep on the cells' stone floors. Materials were requisitioned for the painting of plaster, timber and iron surfaces in the gaol buildings and the cell walls were whitewashed. The insecure timber cell doors were gradually sheeted with iron and riveted, with blacksmith's work done by Daniel Meehan in 1850-52. Privies discharged into cesspools at the rear of the gaol and were only emptied intermittently. The features resembling ponds shown to the west of the stockade in Galloway's 1846 plan in Figure 2.43 are thought to be the cesspools reported in 1865 as the source of a 'powerful effluvium'.<sup>154</sup> The gaoler's house was equally affected by lack of funds and while the interior was painted in the 1850s the plastering was not complete until December 1866.<sup>155</sup>

Allen worked closely with visiting justices whose approval was required for alterations or additions to the gaol. In 1852 Justice Forbes instigated the construction of lean-to timber sheds in the men's and women's gaol yards to give prisoners respite from the summer sun. The oppressive heat in the yard often forced them to remain in their cells on No 1 wing's upper floors.<sup>156</sup> Concerted campaigning led to Governor Augustus Fitzroy's approval in 1852 of the use of 'hard labour' prisoners to build a much needed gaol hospital. Colonial architect Edmund Thomas Blackett's simple plan for a hospital prepared in the same year was not built despite approval for a trusted contractor, James Houison, to supervise the work. It was not until 1858-59 that Allen and visiting surgeon Richard Greenup achieved the significant and hard won goal of building separate hospital wards for the male and female prisoners. The buildings flanking the gaoler's house were square in plan and with fireplaces in each ward. The structures were built of 'picked and draft' stonework and had hipped slate rooves. The male hospital and dispensary comprised three wards and a surgery while the women's hospital consisted of two wards.<sup>157</sup>

A plan of Parramatta Gaol attached to the Report of the Select Committee of the Public Prisons of Sydney and Cumberland in 1861 records the study area at this time (Figure 2.44). A copy of a sketch plan of Parramatta Gaol 1861 annotated by Kerr using additional primary sources and included in his Parramatta Gaol conservation plan provides details about structures and facilities such as sentry boxes, wells and pumps, and water closets and workshops in the gaol precinct (Figure 2.45). Gaoler Allen's belief in the importance of work for male prisoners is illustrated by the variety of workshops and work spaces including: a "hard labour" stonemasons' yard, blacksmiths' and carpenters' sheds, and mechanics' yard. It is thought that prior to the completion of the gaol these activities took place in the temporary and less secure stockade to the south.<sup>158</sup>

<sup>153</sup> Kerr 1995, 16; David Graham Forbes in evidence to the Select Committee re Petition of Thomas Duke Allen, 2 Sep 1863 cited in Kerr 1995:16-17.

<sup>154</sup> Kerr 1995:15.

<sup>155</sup> Kerr 1995:15.

<sup>156</sup> Kerr 1995:15-16.

<sup>157</sup> Kerr 1995:17, 19.

<sup>158</sup> Kerr 1995:19.

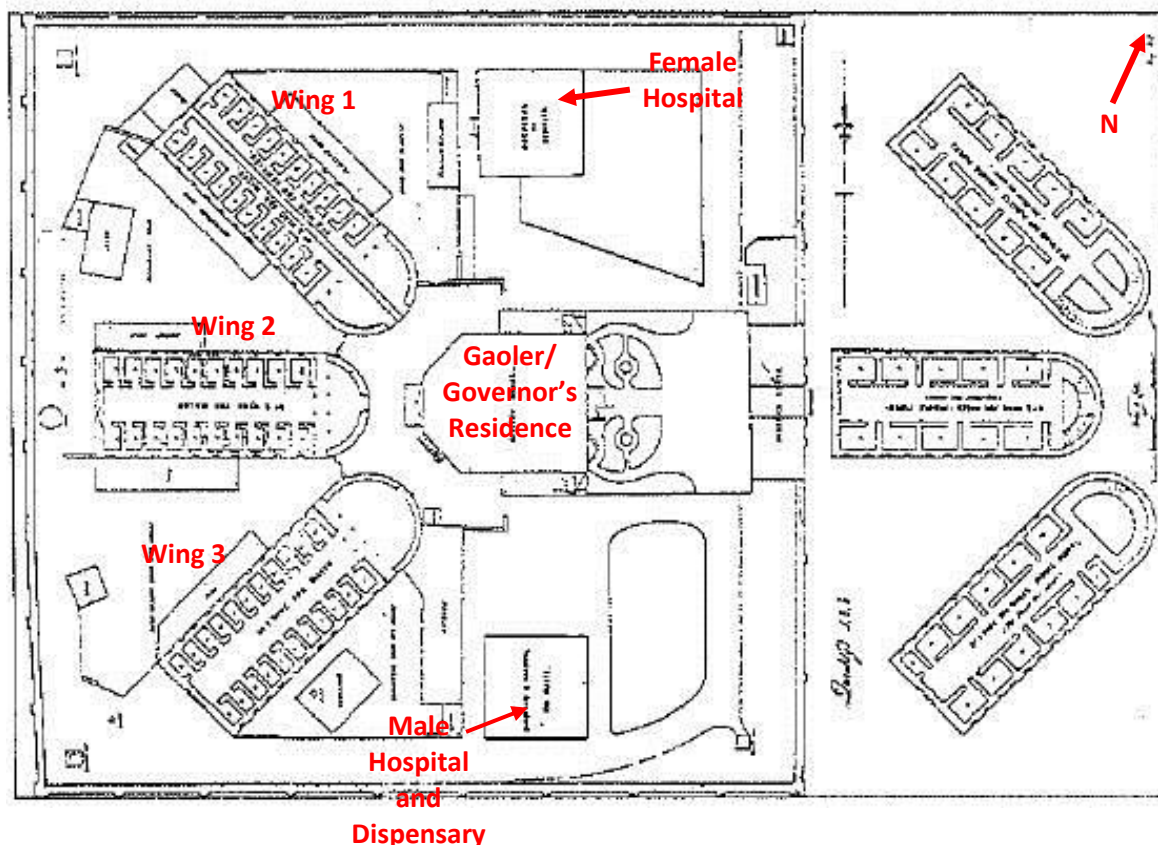


Figure 2.44: Plan of Parramatta Gaol published in the Report of the Select Committee of the Public Prisons of Sydney and Cumberland, 1861. Key buildings are annotated in red. The layout of the upper floors is shown below the main plan. Kerr 1995:15.

In August 1862 following accusations about corruption and impropriety based on his unconventional management style and strategy for funding gaol improvements, James Green replaced Allen as gaoler. Green failed to maintain discipline and was soon replaced by acting gaoler Stephen Price. Ensuing riots led to 'minor' damage to the gaol. Investigations influenced by the need to restore order in the gaol resulted in Allen's reinstatement in January 1864. Allen died in the following year but had by various means made the unfinished Parramatta Gaol 'both functional and habitable' for its male and female inmates.<sup>159</sup> Despite the divergent views on prison management and acceptable conditions for prisoners, he made the most of limited funds and utilised labour and skills at his disposal.

<sup>159</sup> Kerr 1995:14-15.

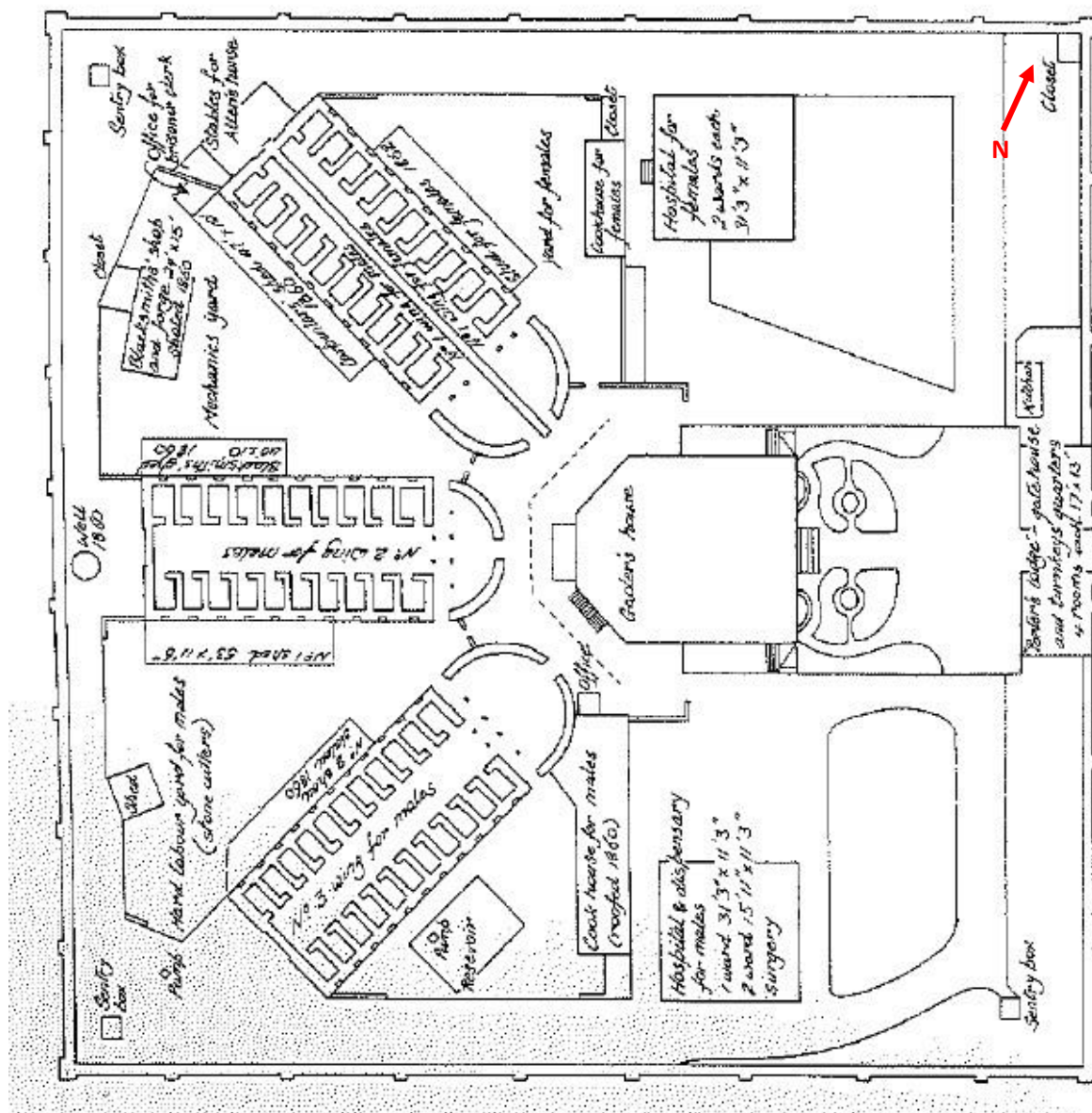


Figure 2.45: Sketch plan of Parramatta Gaol in 1861 illustrating the gaol's layout, buildings and their functions (Kerr 1955, 19).

With the limited resources at his disposal, but with the support of sympathetic visiting justices, Allen's installation of services such as water storage and waste removal, auxiliary buildings such as hospital wards and a morgue, and implementation of health and safety measures for inmates and warders at Parramatta Gaol were significant achievements during his tenure. The gaol's water supply was provided by an underground tank under the men's exercise yard (south side of the gaol) and supplemented by a well dug in 1860 and lined with ashlar (adjacent to the western wall of the gaol). Pumps were located above the tank and in the southwest corner near a sentry box. The gaol was serviced by three water closets that emptied into cesspools to the southwest of the perimeter wall. In heavy rain they overflowed into the Parramatta River dam which, at that time, was part of the town's water supply.<sup>160</sup>

<sup>160</sup> Kerr 1995:18-19.

Allen maintained high standards of cleanliness and hygiene in the gaol, both of the facilities and that of the prisoners. Lack of permanent bath facilities meant that halved hogsheads barrels were used for prisoners to wash in. There were no facilities to wash bedding and it was difficult to control fleas and lice. Three or four men were allocated to a double cell, improving on Gipps' original proposal of six men. A maximum of four women occupied a double cell.<sup>161</sup> Prior to the construction of a morgue being approved in May 1861, bodies were kept in the hospital lobby until interment was possible.<sup>162</sup>

#### 2.8.4 Parramatta Gaol Extension, 1861-1866

An increase in colonial gaol populations in the 1850s resulted from the increase in the colonial population generally during the gold rush. A successful application by Sheriff Brenan in October 1859 for the extension of Parramatta Gaol led to the enclosure of land to the south where the temporary stockade had been located. The construction of a perimeter wall was near completion in August 1863 and with foresight about the need for further expansion, the Colonial Architect's clerk of works, Mr Coles, prepared a plan and schedule of works. Decision-making during this period was affected by changes in head gaoler after Allen's death until 1866 (Bindon, Black and Hussey), and changes in sheriff after Brenan (Uhr, Douglas and Maclean).

Coles' works program included work on new and original gaol areas including demolition of the southern perimeter wall. Hard labour prisoners assisted by skilled tradespeople and overseers carried out the work. Stone originally quarried using prison labour was put to tender after 1863. A summary of works and estimates of costs is provided in Kerr's conservation plan.<sup>163</sup> Except for the new cell range, the work was carried out over several years. None of the colonial architect's plans for the work have survived. A sketch plan by Kerr illustrating the work is reproduced (Figure 2.46).

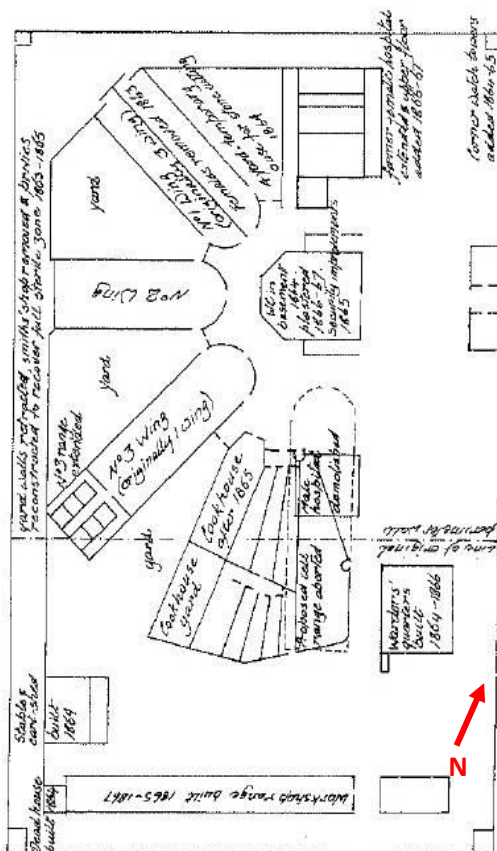


Figure 2.46: Sketch plan of Parramatta Gaol showing alterations and extensions undertaken in the 1860s (Kerr 1995, 22).

<sup>161</sup> Kerr 1995:20.

<sup>162</sup> Kerr 1995:18.

<sup>163</sup> Kerr 1995:22.

The government's appointment of Harold Maclean to administer the New South Wales penal system from August 1864 which led to a period of stable management. Initially appointed as sheriff but 'redesignated' as comptroller general of prisons in 1874, Maclean's 'consistent and moderate philosophy' resulted in 25 years of conscientious and stable administration.<sup>164</sup>

Maclean's introduction of a system of prisoner classification in March 1865 led to Parramatta Gaol's use for second stage or B Division prisoners requiring the extension of an existing wing to provide for six punishment or 'dark' cells for recalcitrant prisoners. A proposed 16-unit radial exercise yard was not built and was replaced by a number of irregularly shaped yards built adjacent to the proposed three-storey wing. The construction of an elevated catwalk above the east-west wall provided supervision of the yards by one warder. No 3 Wing was extended to include the 22 additional cells including six dark cells on the ground floor with work thought to have started in late 1865.<sup>165</sup>

Maclean was notable for his open and forward thinking approach compared to some his contemporaries. Designs to improve ventilation in the yards and circle proposed by a prisoner in September 1866 were approved by Maclean and carried out by Public Works. The open ironwork designed by the unknown prisoner was still extant in 1995.

### 2.8.5 Parramatta Gaol Extensions, 1870s-1890s

During John Garda 'Henry' Hussey's 20 year tenure as gaoler in the 1870s it was reported by gaol visitors to be in a state of 'cleanliness'. Baths installed intended for weekly use were dependent on adequate water supplies. Hussey died on 14 August 1886 and Thomas James Barnett replaced the last of the 'old style gaolers' in January 1887 in the newly titled role of governor.<sup>166</sup>

Several phases of construction at Parramatta Gaol took place in the late 19th century to cater for the increasing prison population and to fulfil Maclean's aim of individual prisoner cells. Funds were not approved until the early 1880s due to the reluctance of successive governments. The first stage of work extended the gaol precinct south to the Dunlop Street alignment. It included three cell wings largely built in the 1880s by prison labour. The masonry of cell wing No 5 (earlier known as No 4) was completed in 1883 and No 4 (earlier No 5) in 1887. The roofing and fitout were completed about a year later. No 6 wing was not completed until 1899. Differing from the early plans, the standard cell size on No 4 and 5 wings were for single occupation, however, some in No 4 housed up to three men. Entry was mid-wing via a stairwell. No 5 wing's sloping site resulted in an arcaded and vaulted basement storey used by the gaoler as a bathhouse and storage. Bedding consisted of two blankets and a rug on mats woven by NSW prisoners from imported coir. Part of No 5 wing was set aside for prisoners detained under Section 7 of the Lunacy Act.<sup>167</sup>

Potable water had in the past been in short supply in the gaol and new works included the construction of a large in-ground masonry water cistern at the southern end of Wing No 5, collecting rainwater from the adjacent roofs. In 1886 and 1887 prisoners were punished for using the cistern to cool-off in.<sup>168</sup>

In November 1887 additional land to the north of the gaol perimeter wall was formally reserved for gaol purposes under the *Lands for Public Purposes Acquisition Act* (Gazetted 6 Dec 1887). It comprised Portion 74 bounded by Barney Street, Clifford Street, Board Street and the old mill race. A triangular portion of land between Board Street and Parramatta River, and part of Board Street

<sup>164</sup> Kerr 1995:23.

<sup>165</sup> Kerr 1995:23.

<sup>166</sup> Kerr 1995:24, 26.

<sup>167</sup> Kerr 1995:24-25.

<sup>168</sup> Kerr 1995:25.

itself, was also reserved for gaol purposes in 1892 although remained outside the perimeter wall. Not anticipating the future expansion of the gaol, Portion 74 had been subdivided into eight allotments and sold at auction on 25 Aug 1853. Thomas Duke Allen, the former head gaoler, was the purchaser of Lots 7 and 8 near Board Street.<sup>169</sup> The history of the development of Portion 74 between 1853 and its resumption for gaol purposes on 27 November 1887 is not discussed here.

Influenced by the 'romantic horticultural and gardenesque' style of the era Thomas Barnett, the gaol governor, placed his own stamp on the gaol's landscaping between 1887 and 1890. As described in the *Australian Town and Country Journal* in 1888, features installed between the governor's house and the deputy gaoler's quarter included a conservatory housing ferns from the Parramatta area, a rockery constructed by a professional landscape gardener and inmate and including a fountain, aviary and bushhouse, and rustic tables made of ironbark by prison inmates.<sup>170</sup>

The second stage of the gaol extensions commenced in 1889-90 with the perimeter wall enclosing an area of land to the southwest for a labour yard. A large, open shelter in the centre of the yard accommodated prisoners cutting stone for the No 6 wing. By 1896 a new two-storey stone workshop was constructed in the southwest corner. The stonecutters worked in an open arcaded ground level area, while carpenters and a paint shop occupied the first floor.<sup>171</sup>

The 1890s depression delayed the completion of the three-storey No 6 wing due to irregular supplies of suitable prison labour and funding shortages affecting purchases of materials. The wing's planning differed from earlier layouts, bearing similarities to plans used at Goulburn and Bathurst featuring centrally located iron staircases and larger cells. The iron stairs and galleries were finally installed in 1899. By this time cells in all wings were converted to single use and electric lighting installed. A radial exercise yard based on the panopticon principle, known at Parramatta as the 'circle' or 'bull ring', was completed in 1901. The 'preventative yards' were used for difficult prisoners and due to their 'almost totemic status' were demolished in 1985.<sup>172</sup> The extent of additions and alterations at Parramatta Gaol is illustrated in the gaol plan dated 3 January 1899 but prepared earlier. The plan also records later alterations to the site (Figure 2.47).

<sup>169</sup> Crown Plans P 107-750 & Ms 298 Sy, LPI.

<sup>170</sup> Kerr 1995:26-27.

<sup>171</sup> Kerr 1995:27.

<sup>172</sup> Kerr 1995:28, 30-31.

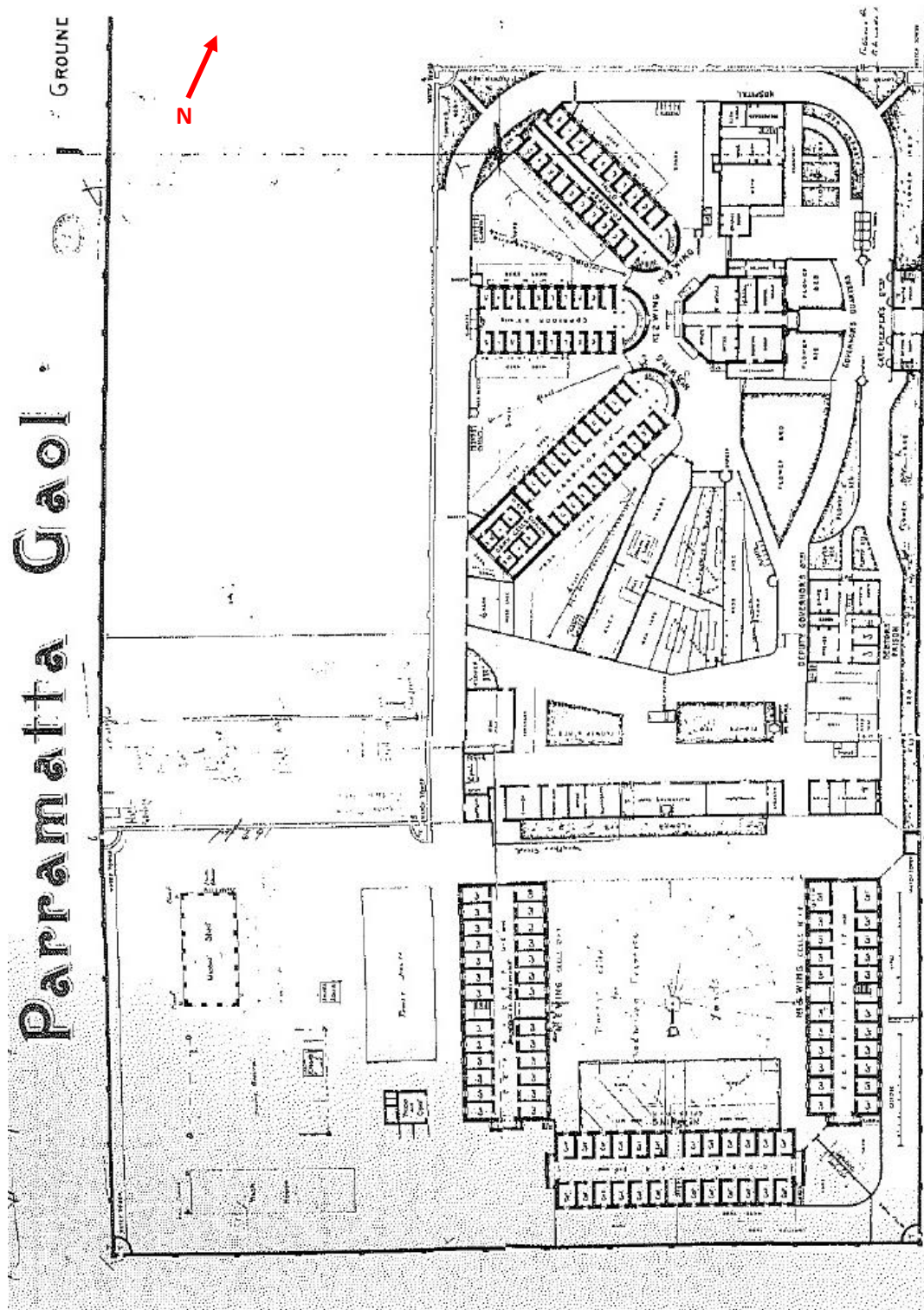


Figure 2.47: Plan of Parramatta Gaol signed by George Oakeshott, chief draftsman, and George McRae for the Government Architect, 3 Jan 1899. The plan illustrated the expansion of the gaol to the south and southwest (NSW Public Works, reproduced in Kerr 1995, 26).

### 2.8.6 Parramatta Gaol and Land Acquisition for Gaol Purposes, 1887-1900

As already noted, in anticipation the need for further expansion of Parramatta Gaol, in 1887 Portion 74 to the north of the gaol, between Barney and Board Streets, was resumed for Gaol Purposes.<sup>173</sup> The adjacent section of Barney Street was closed and acquired for gaol purposes in 1888. Originally the western boundary of the gaol and Portion 74 followed the line of Reverend Marsden's old mill race creating an irregular-shaped allotment. As illustrated by an 1891 survey, areas of land were transferred between the gaol and asylum, occupant of the site of the west, creating a more regular boundary (Figure 2.48).<sup>174</sup>



Figure 2.48: Plan of land reserved for Gaol purposes of four areas of land between the Hospital for the Insane to the west and Parramatta Gaol surveyed in 1891. Ms 412 Sy LPI.

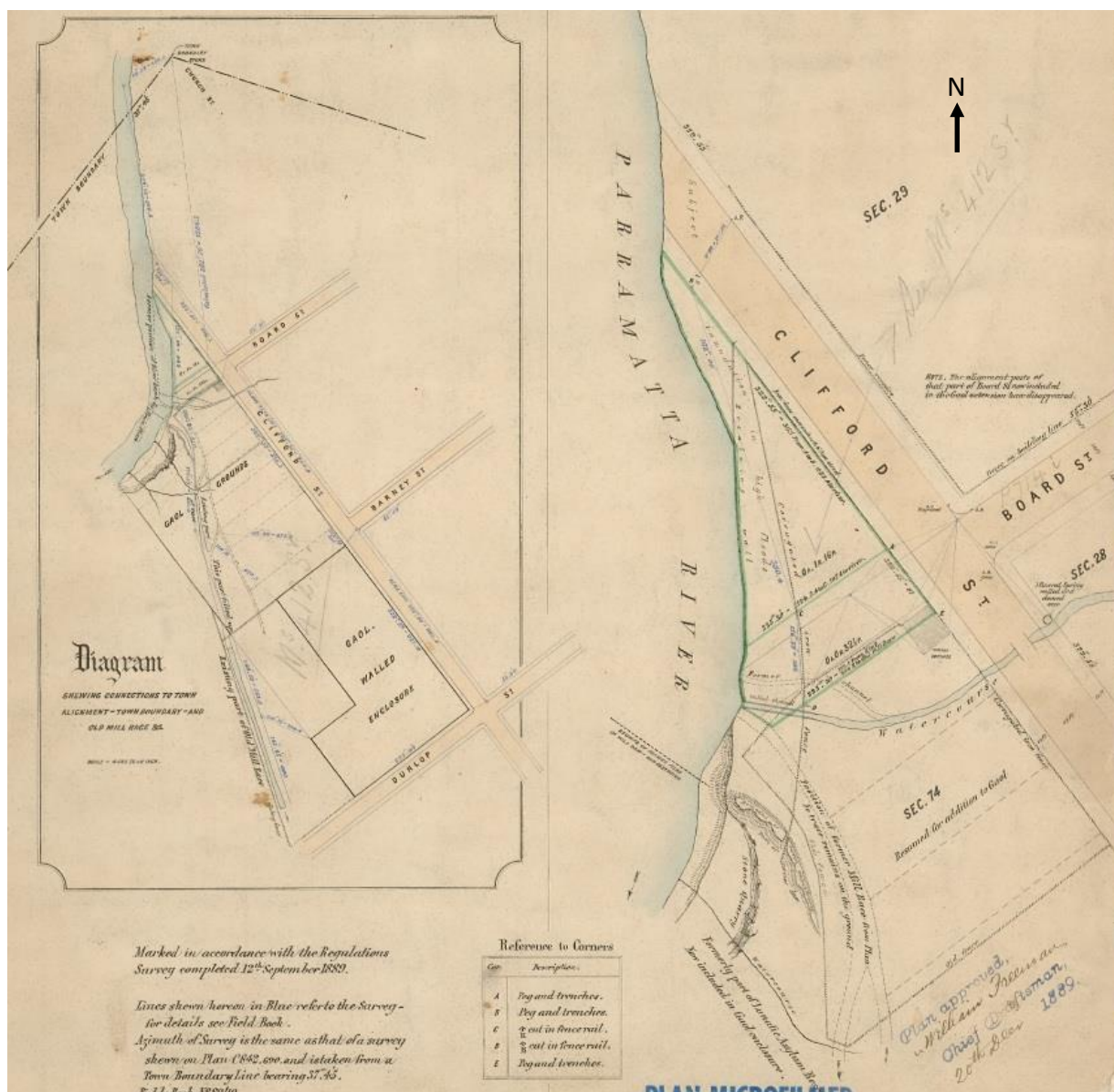
A further two areas (32 ½ p and 1 r 16 p) to the north, between Board Street and the river, including Board Street and bounded by Clifford Street (later renamed O'Connell Street) on the east were incorporated into the gaol reserve and the whole area notified on 27 February 1892 (R15312). A linked survey made in September 1889 indicates that Section 74 (now gaol property) to the south of the reserved land was fenced and a timber cottage constructed in the northeast corner of the former subdivision. Features shown include a stone quarry, former mill race (partially filled),

<sup>173</sup> NSW Government Gazette, No699 p8116, 6 Dec 1887.

<sup>174</sup> Crown Plan Ms 412 Sy, LPI.



former mill dam and embankment, and a number of watercourses provide evidence of earlier landscape and uses (Figure 2.49).<sup>175</sup> Surveyor Ebsworth's field book for this survey provides additional evidence about the nature of the landscape and alterations to it.<sup>176</sup>



**Figure 2.49: Plan prepared by Surveyor Edward Ebsworth dated 1889 showing additional portions of land acquired for gaol purposes in 1892. Features of the landscape linked to former land use are recorded as is Section 74 reserved for the gaol in 1887. Ms 298 Sy LPI.**

The extent of development on Parramatta Gaol land outside the main perimeter walls by 1895 is recorded in a Lands Department Detail Sheet (Figure 2.50). A number of sheds occupied the site immediately to the west of the original gaol while a bowling green and shed was established on the gaol reserve to the north. Two buildings associated with agricultural activities on the site and its

<sup>175</sup> Crown Plans Ms 298 Sy & P107-750, LPI.

<sup>176</sup> Surveyor E Ebsworth, Field Book 89/10, Series 13889, SRNSW.

supervision is shown to the north and east. The timber cottage shown in Figure 2.49 was no longer extant.<sup>177</sup>

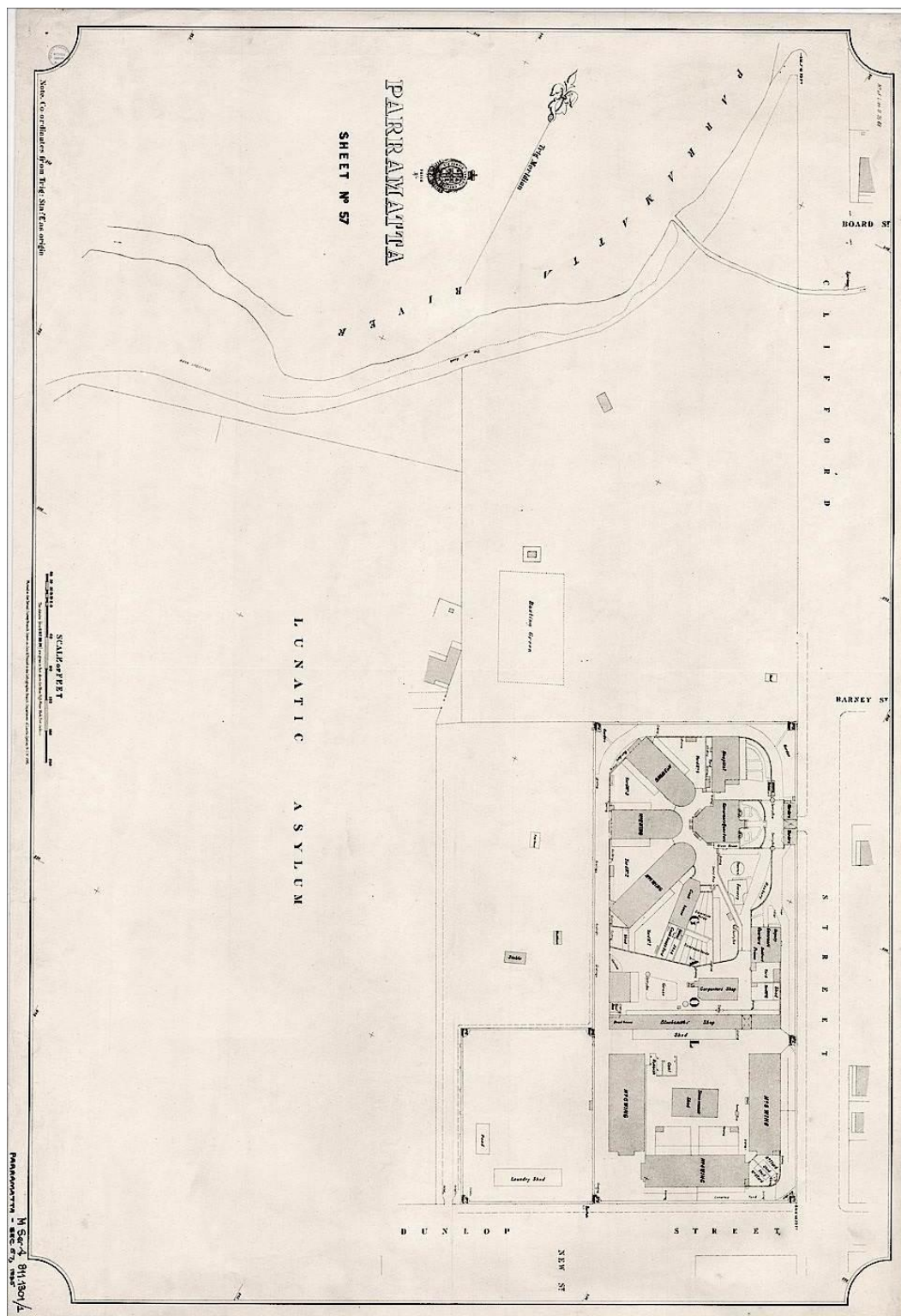


Figure 2.50: Lands Department Parramatta Sheet No 57 prepared in 1895 showing Parramatta Gaol and the gaol reserve between the original northern perimeter wall and the river. M Ser 4 811.1301/1 ML.

<sup>177</sup> Parramatta No 57, NSW Department of Lands, 1895, ML; Crown Plan Ms 298 Sy, LPI.

### 2.8.7 Parramatta Gaol Industries including 'The Farm' from 1898

John Howie & Sons completed the enclosure of the northern gaol reserve in 1898. The original proposal for the construction of accommodation for mentally ill inmates was abandoned in the 1890s and a vegetable garden laid out on the site that became known as 'The Farm'. In 1899 Francis Edward Bloxham the gaol governor reported that trenches, roads and drains were constructed and night soil used for fertiliser. Continuing the tradition of prisoners contributing to the upkeep of the gaol, the garden produced 11 tons of vegetables in that year, with consignments also sent to Darlinghurst Gaol. In 1915 pig production was introduced with permanent styes built in the northwest corner. Refuse from the gaol kitchens was supplemented with pollard (mix of bran and meal) used for feed.<sup>178</sup>

The farm remained in use until the site's development for a laundry service in the 1970s. Vegetable production and the extension of prison industries were two of a number of initiatives introduced in the NSW penal system from the late nineteenth century.<sup>179</sup>

### 2.8.8 Summary of Developments associated with Parramatta Gaol, 1900-1943

In the 1890s and well into early 20th century North Parramatta in the vicinity of Parramatta Gaol remained relatively undeveloped. Despite the sale of nearby allotments only a few were built upon. Undated Government Printing Office photographs provide a record of the gaol and locality in this period (Figure 2.51, Figure 2.52).



Figure 2.51: General view of the eastern side of Parramatta Gaol looking northwest from the corner of Dunlop and Church Streets, undated but before 1901-2. GPO Series 1 - 06119, ML SLNSW.

<sup>178</sup> Kerr 1995:30-31, 36.

<sup>179</sup> Kerr 1995:31.



**Figure 2.52: View looking southwest at the governor's residence within the perimeter wall, undated but before 1901-2. GPO Series 1 - 06117, ML SLNSW.**

Circa 1898-99, proposals were made for the construction of new residences outside the gaol for the governor, deputy governor and other staff. Allotments in Portion 27 to the east of Clifford Street (later O'Connell Street) were acquired for this purpose. The development of these sites from 1901 and then acquisition of allotments in Portion 28 to the north for gaol purposes is discussed further in Kerr's Parramatta Gaol conservation plan.<sup>180</sup>

Consistent with the aesthetic tradition, much of the structural work carried out in the gaol was of locally quarried stone or stone reused from redundant gaol structures. Following another longstanding tradition, prisoners continued to participate in gaol construction projects.<sup>181</sup> In summary, work included:

- A brick boiler house, completed 1900.
- Demolition of the former Deputy Governor's residence and commencement of a chapel on the site, 1906-08.
- Construction of a mat shop (No 5 yard) for the production of coir mats, 1911-13.
- Construction of a two-storey annexe to No 5 wing including bath house, 1910-11.
- Installation of a sewerage system with connection to water closets throughout gaol completed although not in cells, 1911.
- Installation of a new fire service connected to the Sydney water supply, 1914.<sup>182</sup>

With a reduced gaol population, Parramatta Gaol was closed on 15 September 1918 and the buildings placed at the disposal of the Inspector General of Mental Hospitals. The property was

<sup>180</sup> Kerr 1995:32-34.

<sup>181</sup> Kerr 1995:34-35.

<sup>182</sup> Kerr 1995:35-36.

stripped of equipment, furniture and building materials, and the perimeter wall on the western boundary was demolished and removed. Items removed or destroyed included:

- Iron railings, verandahs and doors
- Dressed stone
- Enamel baths, basins, brass tapware, lead and lead piping
- Coppers for cooking and a steam cooking plant
- Electric light plant.

Parramatta Gaol was re-established in July 1922 under the management of George Smith and the demolished sections of the perimeter wall were rebuilt of brick. Reconstruction, repairs, modifications and installation of new equipment was all but complete in 1927 with prisoners carrying out some of the work. Changing theories of prison accommodation led to the reconversion of cells to shared occupancy. The re-establishment of prison industries was prioritised to supplement funding of building materials and from 1928 until 1939 Parramatta Gaol was the “State’s principal manufacturing gaol” with inmates given the opportunity for trade instruction.<sup>183</sup> An aerial view of Parramatta Gaol illustrates the extent of the property, perimeter wall, buildings and the Farm in 1943. Despite the removal or demolition of elements of the gaol between 1918 and 1922, the planning of the original gaol precinct and significant buildings within it are evident (Figure 2.53).

A collection of Fairfax Corporation glass negatives held by the National Library of Australia provides a valuable historical record of Parramatta Gaol in the 1930s, including 19th-century elements. Links to the images are included in the bibliography.<sup>184</sup>

---

<sup>183</sup> Kerr 1995:37-38.

<sup>184</sup> Parramatta Gaol, Fairfax Archive, National Library of Australia, [www.nla.gov.au](http://www.nla.gov.au).



Figure 2.53: A 1943 aerial photograph showing the Parramatta Gaol grounds at North Parramatta, illustrating successive extensions to the original gaol precinct on which construction began in 1835. The Farm, established in the 1890s, utilised land within the perimeter wall to the north and west and provided food for the gaol and training for inmates. Sydney 1943 imagery, LPI.

## 2.9 The Linen Service

The site of the Parramatta Linen Service (Lot 1 DP734689 Parramatta LGA Parish of Field of Mars) is situated at 73 O'Connell Street. On its west side is a reserve for Public Health (Reserve 100077 Government Gazette 2 January 1987 Folio 353) excepting a number of easements. The study area's history is linked to grants to convict Charles Smith in 1792, and to missionary and landowner Reverend Samuel Marsden in 1812. It is also linked in the 19th and 20th centuries to the Parramatta Gaol. The modern Linen Service building was opened in 1975 as the Parramatta Linen Service, a gaol-operated industry. It occupied land to the north of the historic gaol precinct and, like the gaol, is surrounded by a high perimeter wall. Prior to its use as a linen service, the study area was the site of 'the Farm', a successful gaol industry established in the late 19th century and operating well into the second half of the 20th century.

### 2.9.1 Government Mill Races, 1803-1806

The mill races associated with the Government mill (1803-1806) are within the area of the Linen Service and are discussed elsewhere - see section 2.1.3.

### 2.9.2 Subdivision and Sale of Town Allotments, 1853

In May 1853 plans were made for the development of Crown land and release of town allotments in the vicinity of the Linen Service. A survey shown in Figure 2.54 documents Lots 1-8 in Portion 74 bounded by Barney Street (south), Clifford Street (east), Board Street (north), and the old mill race that was the eastern boundary of Mill Dam or Redbank Mill Farm. Prompted by the demand by investors to purchase town allotments around the gaol, the land was offered at auction on 25 August 1853.<sup>185</sup>

Allotments varied in size from 39¼ perches to 1 rood 29 perches with successful bidders including Thomas Duke Allen, the head gaoler of Parramatta Gaol who purchased Lots 7 and 8. Others included John Stow (Lot 1), Samuel Critchley (Lots 2 & 5), Elizabeth Jane Hitchcock (Lot 3), John Ready (Lot 4) and William Heydon (Lot 6). Irish born Allen (c1812-1865) was head gaoler at Parramatta Gaol from 1842 until 1862, and then from his reinstatement in 1864 until his death in 1865 aged 55.<sup>186</sup> He arrived in the colony in 1841 and during his tenure at the gaol he and his family lived in the gaoler's house within the gaol walls.<sup>187</sup> Grant records for Lot 7 (1 rood 1 perch) are dated 1 June 1855 and confirm that Allen purchased it for £28 after forfeiture by Robert Cavanagh. A watercourse and pond were associated with Lots 7 and 8 at the northern end of Portion 74.<sup>188</sup> Little is known about other allotment owners. Samuel Critchley, a shoemaker and purchaser of Lots 2 and 5, immigrated to the colony on the *Orestes* in 1839. John Stow, purchaser of Lot 1 on the corner of Clifford and Barney Streets closest to the gaol, is thought to have been the publican of the Peacock Inn, Church Street, Parramatta.<sup>189</sup> Evidence of the development of Portion 74 between 1853 and its resumption for the extension of Parramatta Gaol has not been located.

<sup>185</sup> Crown Plan P.107.750 LPI.

<sup>186</sup> Kerr 1995:14-15.

<sup>187</sup> TD Allen, Australian Cemeteries index, <http://austcemindex.com/inscription.php?id=8629645>; 'From the West', <http://genealogy.faul.net/getperson.php?personID=I531661897&tree=tree1>.

<sup>188</sup> Land Grant, Series 252 p33, LPI.

<sup>189</sup> State Records Online Indexes, SRNSW.

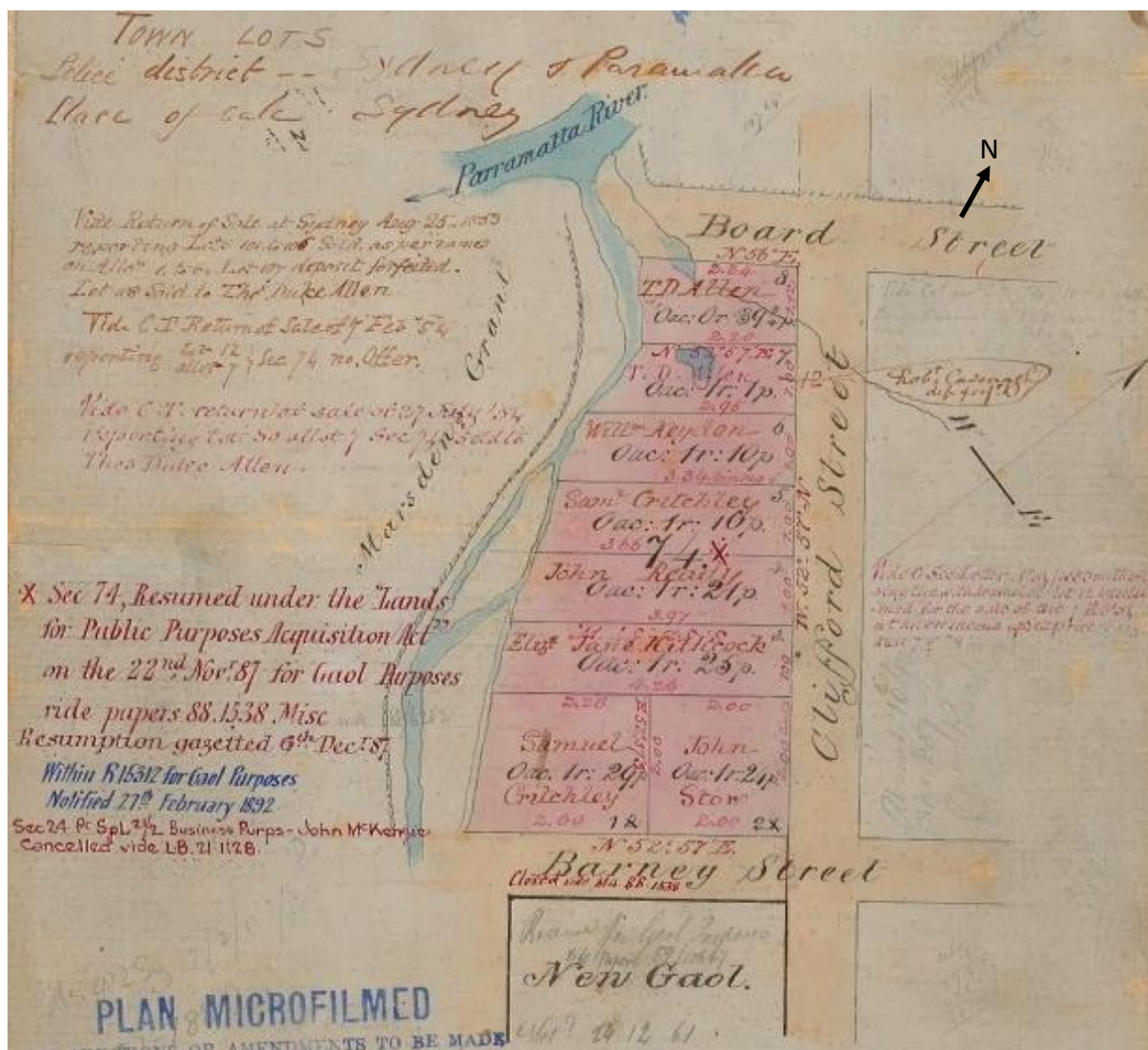


Figure 2.54: Survey of Portion 74 at North Parramatta dated 2 May 1853 and record of the sale of town Lots 1-8 on 25 August 1853. Crown Plan P.107.750 LPI.





Figure 2.55: Part of Surveyor Ebsworth’s 1889 field book documenting a creek feeding into Parramatta River, fences clad with iron, the resumption of Board Street, and a weatherboard cottage, later demolished. North is at the top. FB 89/10 p 3, SRNSW.

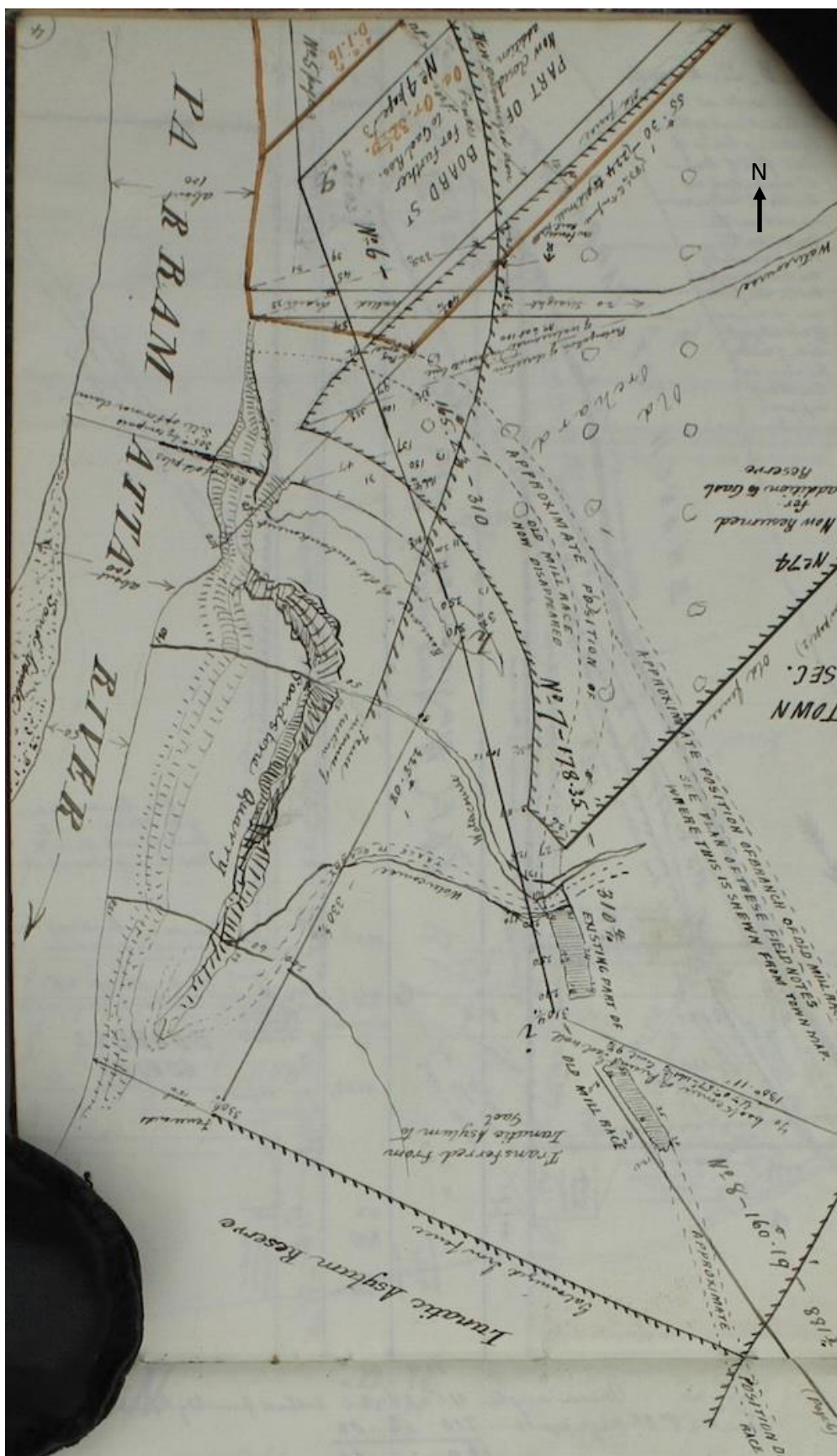


Figure 2.56: Part of Ebsworth's 1889 field book documenting a sandstone quarry adjacent to the river and the location of the former mill race, part of which was filled. Note: The survey is oriented south-north. FB 89/10 p 4-5, SRNSW.

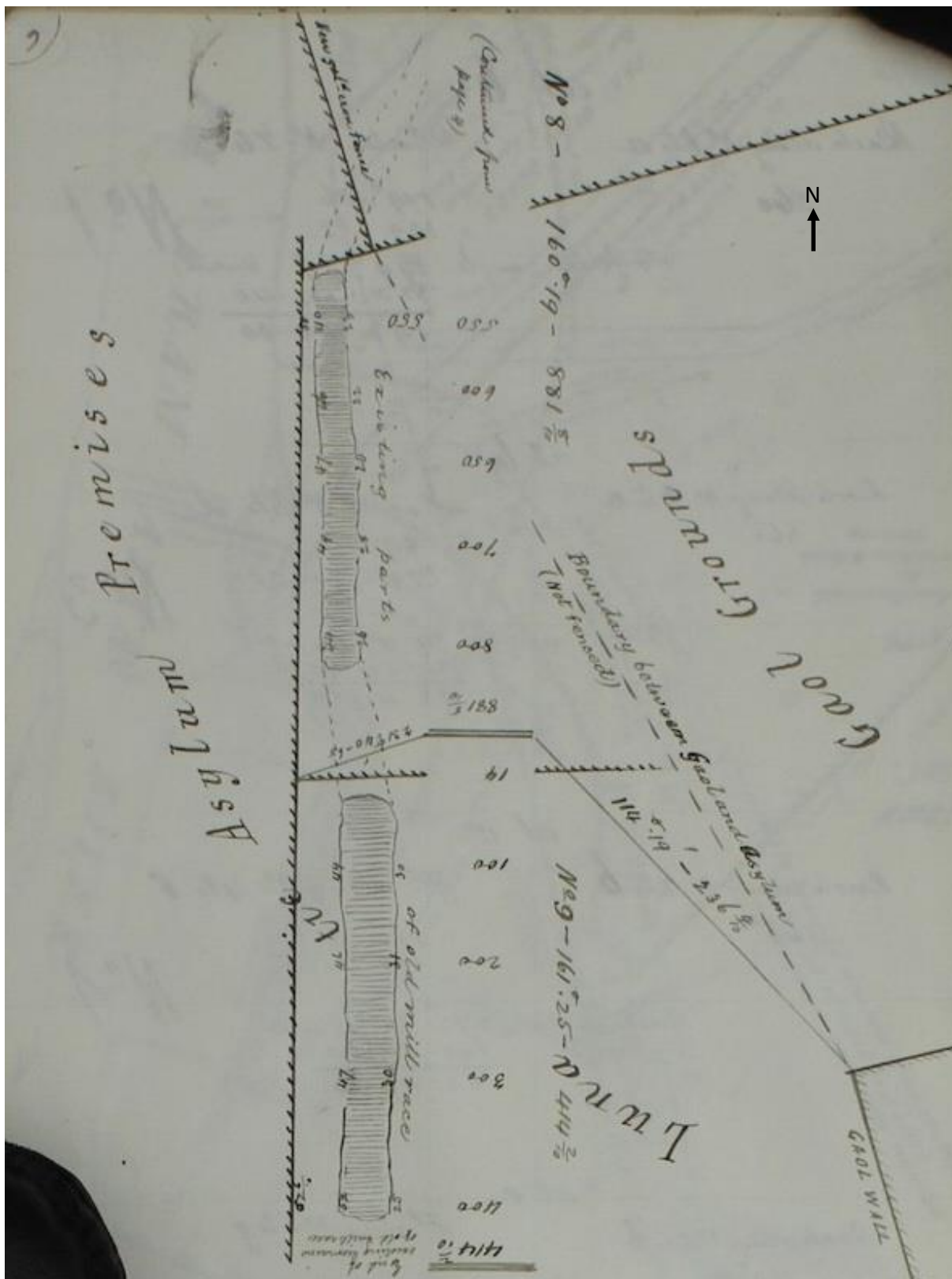


Figure 2.57: Part of Ebsworth's 1889 field book documenting the former mill race and the boundary between the gaol and asylum grounds. Note: The survey is oriented south-north. FB 89/10 p 6, SRNSW.



**Figure 2.58: Lands Department Parramatta Sheet No 57 prepared in 1895 showing Parramatta Gaol and the gaol reserve between the original northern perimeter wall and the river. This area contains a bowling green, a nearby structure and another building to the north as well as the creekline in the northeast corner. M Ser 4 811.1301/1 ML.**

North Parramatta was connected to the sewer in 1909 and a sewer line built across the gaol farm under Government Contract 681. The line ran due southwest from Clifford Street (O'Connell Street). In 1909 there was a single structure in the gaol farm to the north of the sewer line (Figure 2.59).



Figure 2.59: Part of a Sydney Water plan showing the sewer line constructed through the Parramatta Gaol farm in 1909. A building is recorded in the northern part of the study area. GCont 681 Sht 1, 26 Apr 1909, Sydney Water.

### 2.9.3 'The Farm' at Parramatta Gaol, 1918-1943

A collection of Fairfax Corporation glass negatives held by the National Library of Australia provides a valuable historical record of Parramatta Gaol's and farm in the 1930s (Figure 2.60, Figure 2.61 and Figure 2.62).<sup>190</sup>



Figure 2.60: 'The Farm' at Parramatta Gaol c 1930s looking south with the 1835 gaol perimeter wall and cell wings visible on the left hand side. Cultivated plots are interspersed by modestly detailed, timber frame buildings linked to the operation and management of the farm and used as residences. A raised path adjacent to the perimeter wall is thought to be an observation platform. There is also a deep trench running along the edge of the planting areas. nla.pic-vn6300101-v, Fairfax Archive, NLA.

<sup>190</sup> Parramatta Gaol, Fairfax Archive, National Library of Australia, [www.nla.gov.au](http://www.nla.gov.au).



National Library of Australia

nla.pic-vn6300099-v

Figure 2.61: 'The Farm' at Parramatta Gaol looking southeast at the perimeter wall and oldest parts of the gaol, 9 Mar 1931 (nla.pic-vn6300099-v, Fairfax Archive, NLA).



National Library of Australia

nla.pic-vn6300122-v

Figure 2.62: Pig enclosures, ponds and shelters on the farm, 12 Nov 1930 (nla.pic-vn6300122-v, Fairfax Archive, NLA).

An aerial view of Parramatta Gaol illustrates the extent of the property, perimeter wall, buildings and the farm in 1943 (Figure 2.53). The farm extended along the western side of the gaol and outside the line of the 1835 perimeter wall and beyond the footprint of the Linen Service building and included a number of buildings and plots laid out for stock and agricultural production. Zig-zag air raid trenches, one of which lies within the boundaries of the study area, are evidence of wartime safety provisions.

#### 2.9.4 Parramatta Linen Service, 1975

It is not known when agricultural production at Parramatta Gaol's farm was discontinued, however a building known as the Parramatta Linen Service was constructed from 1973 and opened in September 1975. The new building provided premises for a new gaol industry processing laundry on a commercial basis for large institutions. The complex including equipment was completed at a cost of \$7 million (Figure 2.63). The operation was transferred to the Health Commission of NSW prior to its opening, resulting in the forfeiture of land associated with Parramatta Gaol which had the potential of providing room for future expansion.<sup>191</sup>



Figure 2.63: Parramatta Linen Service built on the site of the Parramatta Gaol farm in 1975. NSW Public Works Report 1975-76.

<sup>191</sup> Kerr 1995:41-42; NSW Public Works Annual Report 1975-1976:20, 43.

## 2.10 Norma Parker Centre & Kamballa, Roman Catholic Orphan School (RCOS)

This brief history of the Roman Catholic Orphan School at Parramatta, later the Girls' Industrial School, Kamballa/Taldree facilities and Norma Parker Centre has been extracted from the detailed history prepared for the 1997 CMP for the Norma Parker Centre.<sup>192</sup> Many of the historic plans in this section have been reproduced from the 2000 Kamballa, Parramatta Archaeological Assessment report.<sup>193</sup>

### 2.10.1 Construction of the Roman Catholic Orphan School (RCOS) 1841-1850

In 1841, money was given for the construction of a new orphanage at Parramatta. Under the direction of architect Henry Ginn, a four-storey building was built using convict labour, with a smaller three-storey wing for a staff residence. Plans of the building from 1843 indicate that the basement floor housed the dining room, the ground floor was used as a school room, while the first and second floors were dormitories (Figure 2.64). Brownrigg's 1844 plan of Parramatta also shows a brick boundary wall, and an outbuilding located on the southwest boundary (Figure 2.65). There is mention of large convict-built brick drains associated with this early phase of development.<sup>194</sup> The Parramatta institution was originally intended as a replacement for the existing Male Orphan School at Liverpool, which was to be closed but the new orphanage remained empty until March 1844, when 113 children were transferred from the Roman Catholic Orphanage at Waverley.

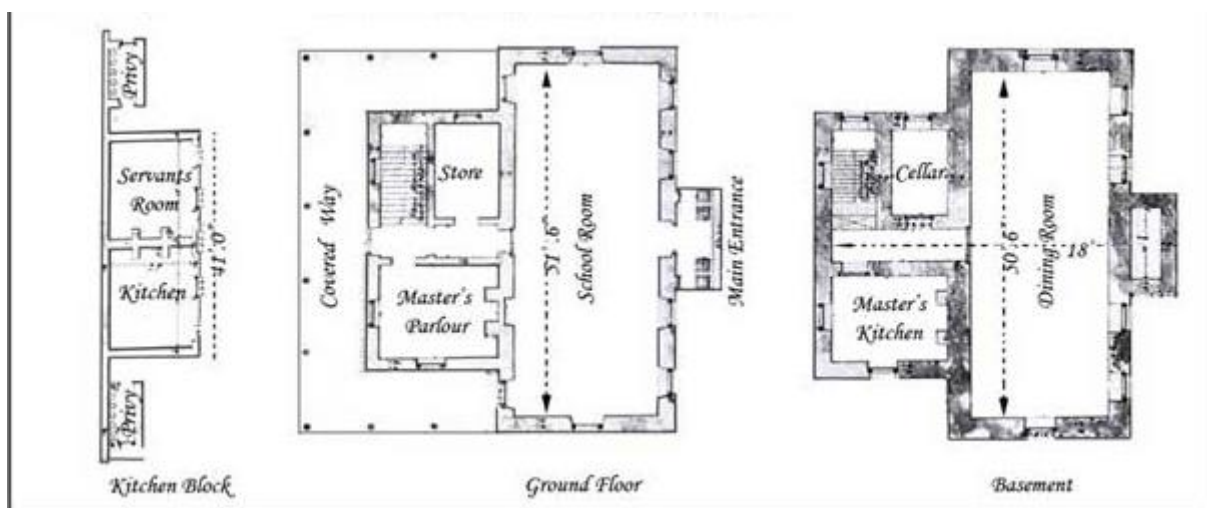


Figure 2.64: Redrawn from Henry Ginn's 1843 plan of Parramatta New Orphan School, Colonial Engineers Office. <http://www.parragirls.org.au/roman-catholic-orphan-school.php>.

<sup>192</sup> Heritage Group 1997, *Norma Parker Centre Kamballa Parramatta; formerly The Roman Catholic Orphans School & The Girls' Industrial School, Parramatta*. See Section 2.0: Understanding the Place – A History of the Site and its Buildings for a full discussion.

<sup>193</sup> Heritage Design Services 2000, *Kamballa, Parramatta (formerly Roman Catholic Orphan School and Girls' Industrial School) Archaeological Assessment Report*. See Section 2.0: Historical Background, Section 3.0: Overlay of Historic Plans.

<sup>194</sup> Heritage Group 1997:63.





Figure 2.65: The earliest plan of RCOS (arrowed in red) shows the main building, outbuilding (probably a kitchen) and the established brick boundary wall between the school and the Female Factory. WM Brownrigg, Plan of Parramatta, 1844, ML Map M3/811.1301/1844/1.

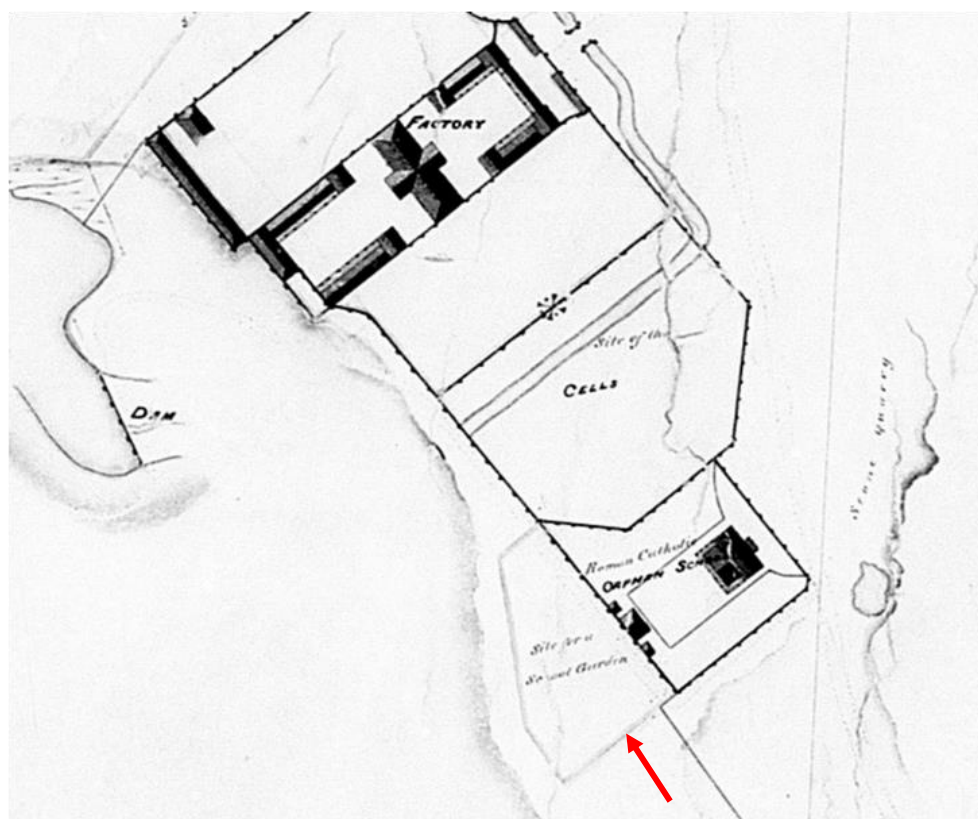


Figure 2.66: Detail from 1846 plan showing RCOS with an area labelled 'Site New School Garden' (arrowed in red). AO Map 4804.

A plan from 1846 shows the 'site new School Garden' between the school and the river (Figure 2.66). In 1848, a proposal for additional land for the school was approved and the 3 acres, 3 roods and 17 perches were measured out by Surveyor Burrows in 1849. A new two-storey wing was constructed on the additional land, behind the old outbuildings in c.1850 (now forms the central section linking the southern wing of courtyard block and chapel, see Figure 2.71 and Figure 2.72). The two-storey building was quickly filled by children abandoned or orphaned during the gold rush. With the closure of the Male Orphan School at Liverpool in 1850, it is presumed that any Roman Catholic boys would have been transferred to RCOS, while the other boys were transferred to the Female Orphan School, Rydalmere, which was renamed the Protestant Orphan School at this time.

### 2.10.2 Expansion of RCOS 1850-1866

Between 1850 and 1866 the school underwent numerous additions and renovations, under the guidance of architect William Munro. In 1856 repairs and additions were carried out to the kitchen, laundry and sheds, as well as installing a cess pit, glazed stoneware drain and play equipment. In 1858, Munro drew up plans for further additions to the kitchen and laundry, the installation of water closets and a covered way between the 1850 wing and the main building. Works were carried out from 1859 to 1861 and also included the gardener's cottage located on the eastern boundary of the site, a 20-foot deep water tank, an additional shed for the laundry and iron bark fencing around the drying yard and a palisade fence to separate the boys and girls yards.

With the subdivision of the old government domain in the late 1850s, the RCOS received several land grants in 1864, 1865 and 1867 along Toongabbie Creek, to provide space to train the male orphans in agricultural work. The hospital, renamed Bethel House in the late 1920s, was constructed in 1863, in the grounds south of the main building. Around 1865 the earliest known photograph of RCOS was taken (Figure 2.67); it shows the 1840s main building and the two storey infirmary (Bethel), but does not show the three-storey wing added to the main building in 1866.

Other structures built during this period include the SE wing (1857), the SW range (1860) and the chapel (1865).



Figure 2.67: View of the orphanage from the stone quarry in Fleet Street c.1865. Note the infirmary wing in the background without the projecting gables to lavatory wings. Local Studies Photograph Collection, (LSOP 190) accessed at <http://heritagecentre.parracity.nsw.gov.au/> 17/07/2014.

### 2.10.3 Changing Legislation and Closure of RCOS 1866-1886

In 1862 the NSW government abolished state financial aid to religious education. This led to a series of conflicts between the Catholic Church and the government over the management of the orphan school. In 1866 three legislative changes had a significant impact on the management of the Roman Catholic Orphan School: *The Industrial Schools Act of 1866*; *The Public Instruction Act of 1866*; and the creation of the position of Inspector of Public Charities. The first inspection of the school in 1867 described the facilities as being slightly out of repair and only moderately clean. Another report was critical of the use of the farmland around the school, suggesting that it should be used to supply the school with vegetables, as was the situation at the Protestant Orphan School. This suggestion was enacted in 1869 and in April of that year, the farm was ploughed and planted. The farm started producing milk and vegetables from July, turning a small profit after deducting the costs of a man's labour and forage for his horse.<sup>195</sup>

A progress report from the Inspector of Public Charities, RC Walker, in 1868 gave detailed information about the school buildings. The main building included the matron's quarters and teachers' dining room located on the ground floor, the matron's kitchen in the cellar floor and two girls' dormitories in the upstairs. The newly constructed wing on the north of the main building had an infants' nursery, girls' bath and changing rooms on the ground floor, a schoolroom on the first floor and two dormitories above. The boys were housed in the building at the rear of the property, connected to the main building by the covered way. A chapel, built in 1865, was located on the north side of the boys building and there is mention of the boys' bathroom and kitchen with an adjoining laundry and backhouse in the vicinity. It was recommended that a paling fence be installed to divide the boys and girls yards.

Throughout the 1870s, unfavourable reports were written about the condition of the school and allegations were made about excessive deaths due to poor care, poor food, poor education and mismanagement. A Royal Commission on Public Charities held in 1873-1874 condemned the barrack system of large orphanages and recommended boarding-out the children in private homes. Despite having abolished state aid and the shift away from barrack-style institutions, the government spent £13,251 7s 5d on drainage, additions, repairs and furniture for the school between 1870 and 1885. The government also paid the salaries of the orphanage staff. A series of photos were taken of the school throughout the 1870s and 1880s (Figure 2.68, Figure 2.69, Figure 2.70).

Works to the school during this period included an 8-foot high galvanised iron fence between the school and the asylum to the north (formerly the Female Factory) following the pregnancy of one of the girls at the orphanage. A report in 1882 listed new additions as including a new wing to the main building, extension to the courtyard building, bathroom and lavatory, laundry facilities, cart shed and stables. Some of these new additions appear on a Public Works Department plan from 1880 (Figure 2.71). In 1884 the Catholic Church was informed that it was not to admit any more orphans and in 1886 the RCOS was closed and the remaining 41 children were transferred to the Catholic Industrial School at Manly.

---

<sup>195</sup> Heritage Group 1997:17.

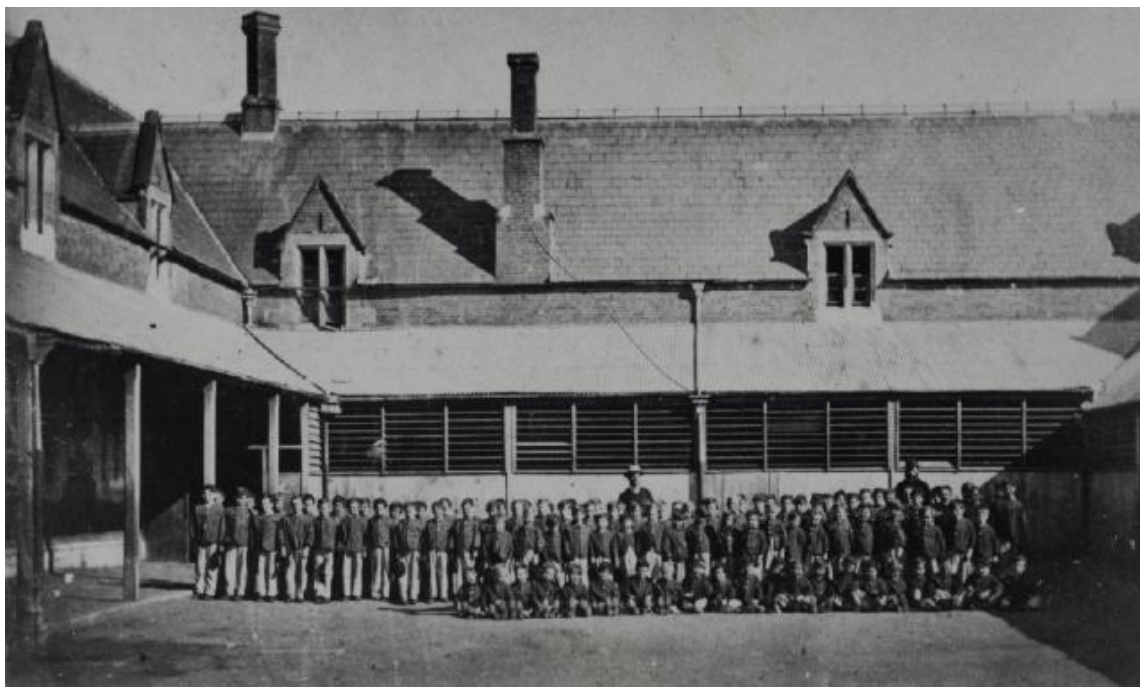


Figure 2.68: View of the boys' quarters and courtyard. Local Studies Photograph Collection (LSOP 650), accessed at <http://heritagecentre.parracity.nsw.gov.au/17/07/2014>.



Figure 2.69: View of the infirmary (Bethel House) and the assembled school c.1870. Local Studies Photograph Collection, (LSOP 831) accessed at <http://heritagecentre.parracity.nsw.gov.au/17/07/2014>.



Figure 2.70: View of the three-storey main building and palisade fence from Fleet Street, c.1880s. Local Studies Photograph Collection, (LSOP 830) accessed at <http://heritagecentre.parracity.nsw.gov.au/17/07/2014>.

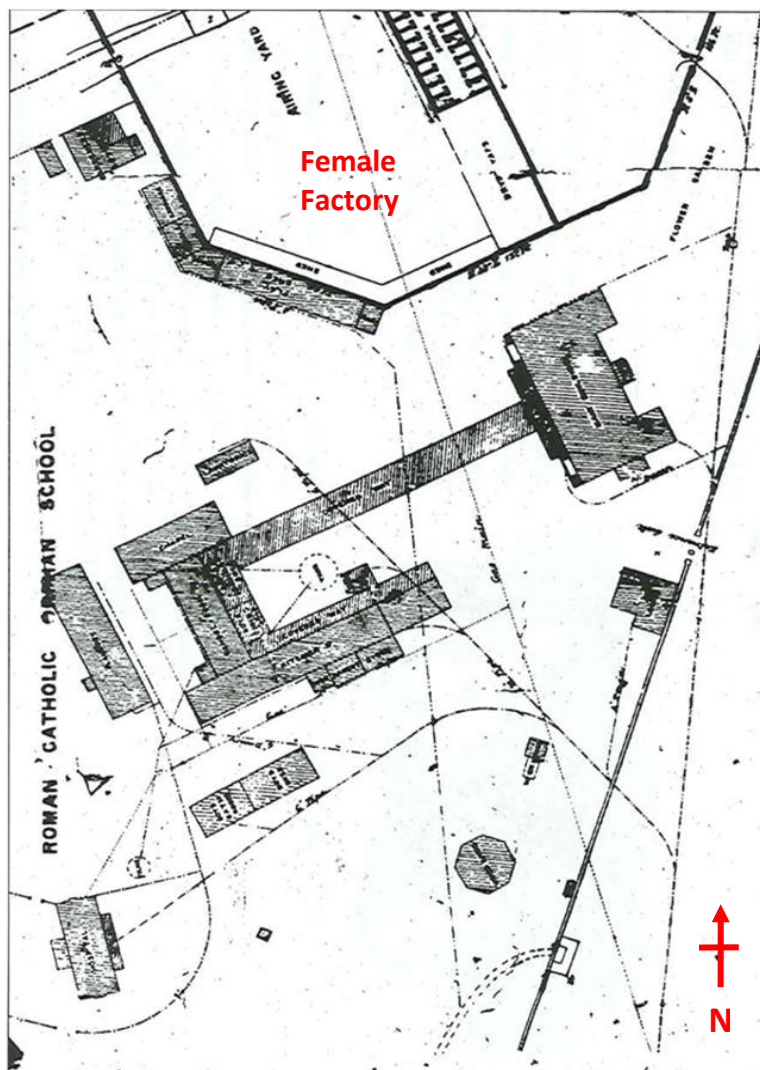


Figure 2.71: Detail from site plan of RCOS, July 1880 on Plan for Hospital for the Insane Parramatta. Signed J Barnet (copy held DPWS). From Kamballa Archaeological Assessment, 2000:12.

#### 2.10.4 Girls' Industrial School, Parramatta 1887-1974

In 1866 the *Industrial Schools Act* had established a Girls' Industrial School at Newcastle for delinquent girls. Following a series of riots and break-outs, the girls were moved to Cockatoo Island (renamed Biloela) in 1871. The construction of the Cockatoo Docks necessitated a second move in 1887 to the former Roman Catholic Orphan School at Parramatta, and about 90 girls were transferred, under the control of the Colonial Secretary to the Department of Public Instruction.

Other than the addition of a high brick perimeter wall, few changes were made to the RCOS buildings. The girls were taught various skills, including laundry, sewing, cooking, gardening and at least three months in the school room.<sup>196</sup> Various smaller, additional buildings were added in the 1890s and are shown on the 1895 plan (Figure 2.72) including the extensive drying ground, two greenhouses, a summer house built over the tank, sheds and a weighbridge. From 1912, a Training Home for Girls was established in the old hospital (Bethel), as an annex of the Industrial School. Girls classified as 'uncontrollable' by the courts were sent to the Training Home, while those classified as 'immoral' were sent to the Industrial School. Following the *Child Welfare Act of 1923* the two institutions were merged. Many of the girls admitted to the Industrial School were suffering from venereal diseases; by 1926 50 per cent of the girls had some form of venereal disease. Between 1932-1934 a new Hospital block was constructed behind the existing Bethel hospital (Figure 2.73).

A riot at the school in 1941 led to a report by the Delinquency committee, including key member and social worker Norma Parker, who had been a resident at the school for one week in 1943. The report, published in 1945, emphasised more training in a range of classes, including hairdressing, manicuring and professional dressmaking. Aerial photographs from 1943 show how little the layout of the buildings had changed from the RCOS. In 1946 a range of renovations were carried out, including a new dental clinic and laundry. Throughout the 1950s and 1960s, the creation of new facilities, such as the Ormand School at Thornleigh (1962), 'Minda' at Lidcombe (1967) and two new training schools in 1974, 'Reiby' at Campbelltown and 'Tallimba' at Camden, relieved the pressure on the Industrial School at Parramatta. In 1969-1970 a large classroom block was built along the eastern boundary of the site, which involved the demolition of part of the brick boundary wall.

<sup>196</sup> *The Parramatta Industrial School Official Handbook*, 1910.

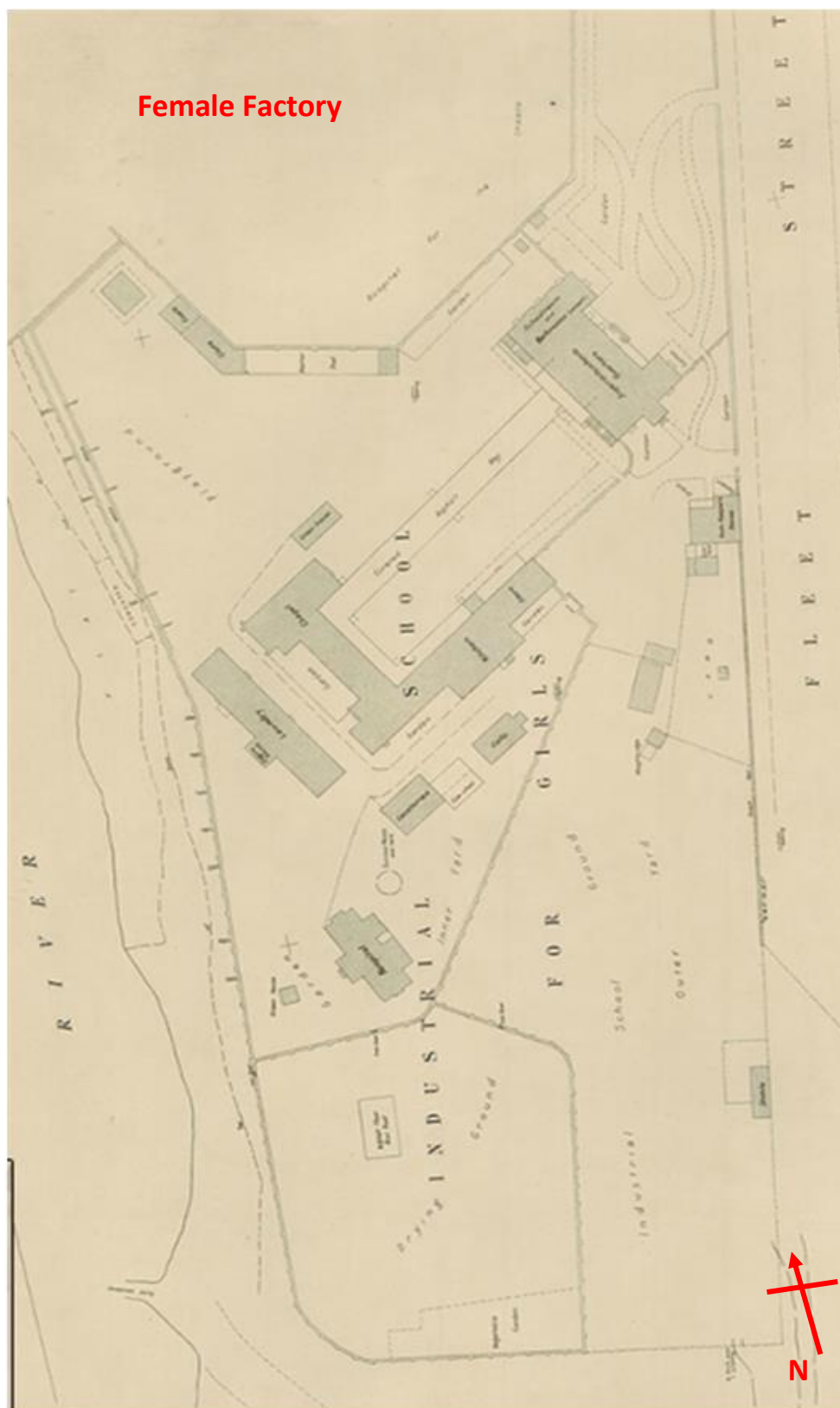


Figure 2.72: 1895 plan showing the layout of the buildings within the Industrial School for Girls. Parramatta Sheet 41, Dept. of Lands, ML, SLNSW.

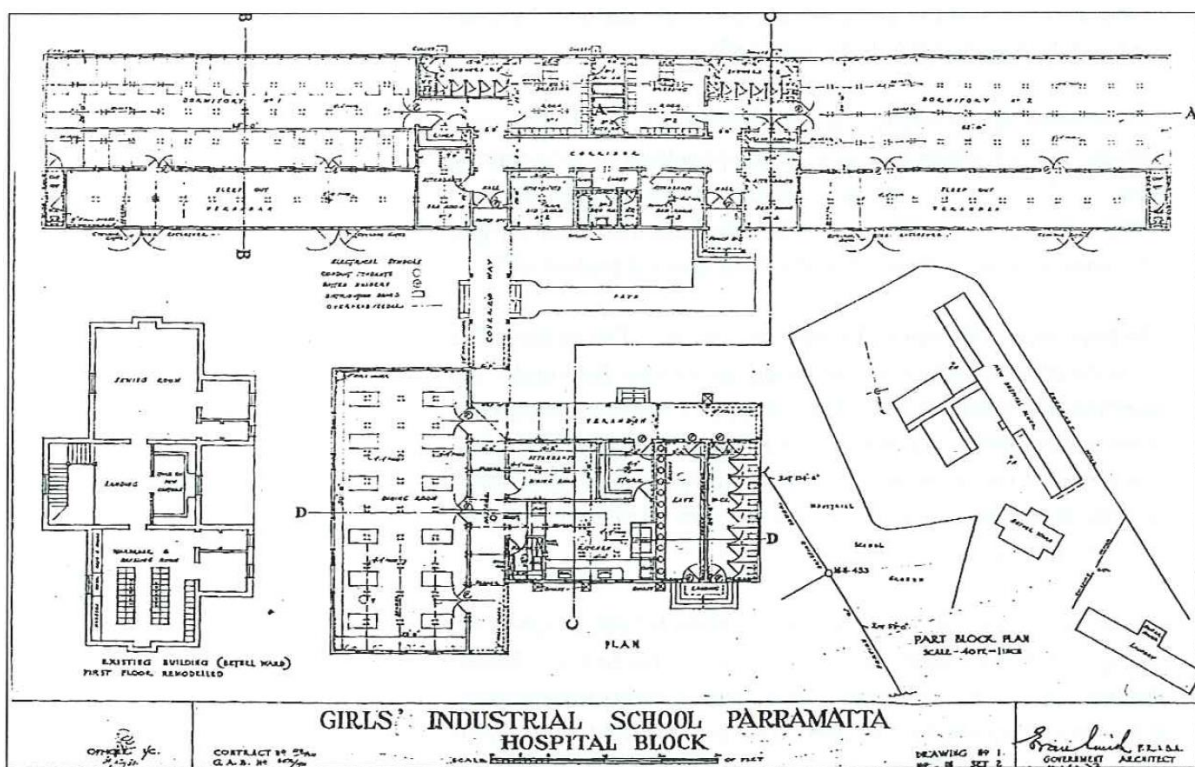
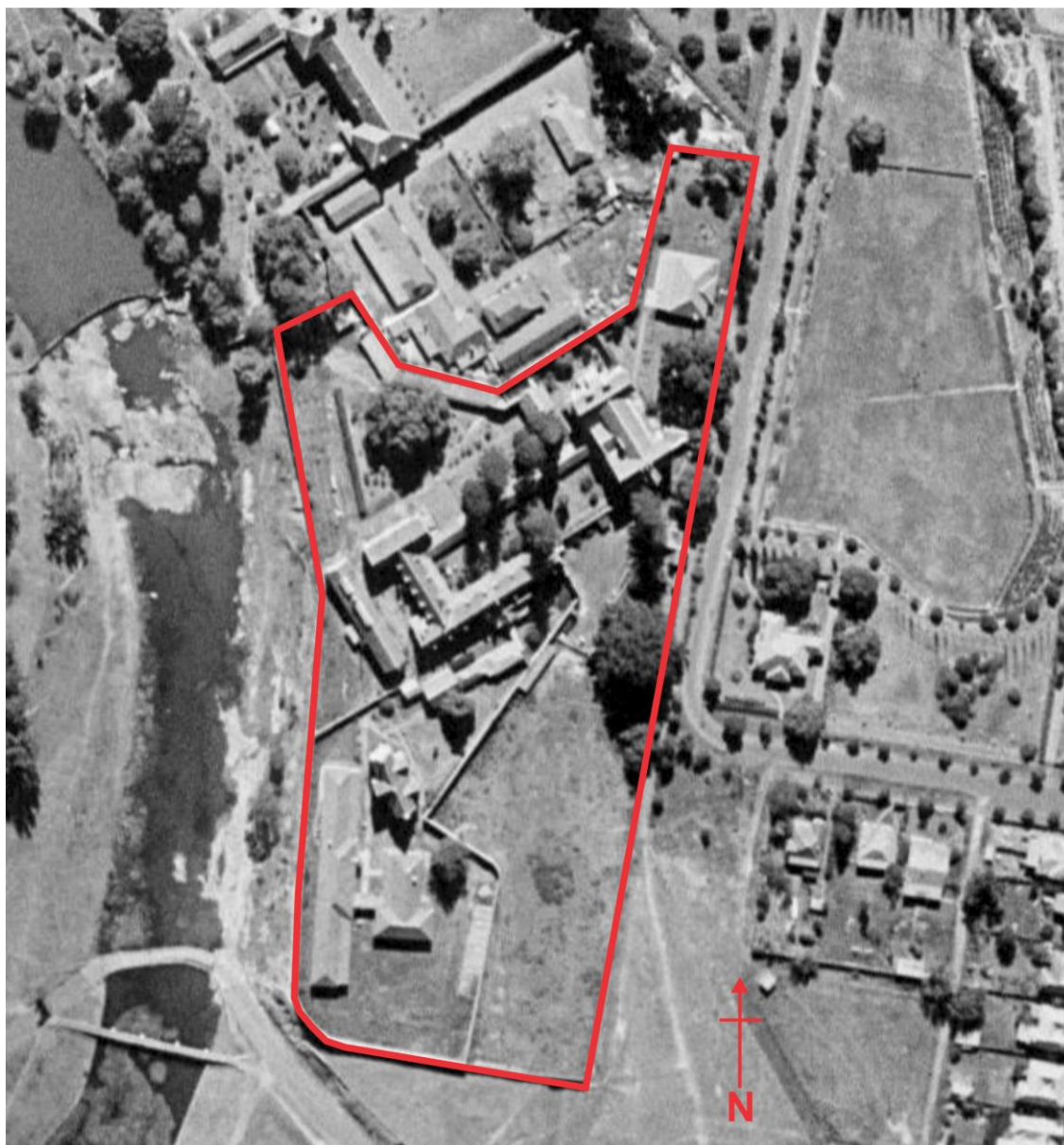


Figure 2.73: Girls' Industrial School Parramatta Hospital Block 1932. PWD Plan SB1201-9, from Kamballa Archaeological Assessment 2000:15.





**Figure 2.74:** 1943 aerial photograph showing the Girls' Industrial School buildings within the study area (outlined in red). (c) Lands Department, SIX viewer.

#### **2.10.5 Taldree and Kamballa, 1974-1980**

In 1974 the school was divided into two sections: 'Taldree' and 'Kamballa'. Taldree was designated as a junior remand centre for boys, with a capacity of 60 boys up to age 16 housed in Bethel House and the 1930s hospital wing in the south of the site. Kamballa was a Special Unit, for girls with individual problems and inability to cope in large group settings which precluded them for going to other training schools, such as the Reiby or Ormond Schools, which were the preferred approach to rehabilitation programs. The 20 girls, aged 15 to 18 were housed in the main building and courtyard buildings. The program at Kamballa emphasised academic and physical education, social contact (including work release), and parental involvement was encouraged. A swimming pool was completed at the school in 1975.

By the end of the 1970s an effort was made to limit the number of children in institutions and abandon the old facilities for more modern spaces that provided for boys and girls together, with emphasis on integration and normalisation.

### 2.10.6 The Norma Parker Centre 1980-1996

In 1980, Kamballa was transferred to the Department of Corrective Services and renamed the Norma Parker Centre. Taldree remained under the control of the Department of Youth and Community Services, who used it as a staff training and administration centre. The Department of Youth and Community Services retained the name Kamballa for this area. In 1984-1985, the buildings within the Norma Parker Centre were upgraded to comply with fire safety codes. New openings were cut into the stone walls of the main building, built by Henry Ginn in 1841 and fire stairs installed to the courtyard. Bethel House was restored and adapted as an administration office and a childcare centre built at the southern end of the site. In 1996 it was proposed that the Norma Parker Centre be closed as it was no longer required by the Department of Corrective Services.

## 2.11 Eastern Precinct: Sites on Fleets, New and O'Connell Streets

Part of the study area for the Cumberland Precinct project is a series of residential properties along the eastern side of Fleet Street, New Street and O'Connell Street (Figure 2.76). A series of plot numbers were used to group smaller properties as well as the PHALMS AMU numbers (Figure 2.74). A larger block of properties bounded by Grose Street to the south and Albert Street to the north form the southern section of the Cumberland Precinct, the Eastern Precinct (H1, H2, H3, H4, H5, H6 and H7), with individual properties comprising three other areas to the north, in the vicinity of the Parramatta Gaol (A1, A2 and A3). The historical background for these areas have been adapted from information provided in the Archaeological Management Units (AMU) for these properties and is summarised in Archaeological Potential (Section 4). In addition, a series of historic maps were analysed to flesh out the background for the Eastern Precinct.

### 2.11.1 Plots H1-H7

The southern section of the Eastern Precinct includes properties at 1 to 2 Northcott Lane and 2A, 2B, 2D Fennell Street, 2A, 2B, 4A Fleet Street, 31 O'Connell Street and 9 Albert Street (the whole block bounded by Fleet, Fennell, O'Connell (Clifford) and Albert Streets). This area was used for agricultural purposes during the early years of the settlement on the northern side of the Parramatta River. The block bounded by Fleet, Fennell, O'Connell and Albert Streets was developed as a quarry in the 1890s (Figure 2.79). By 1904 the block has been subdivided (see Blocks 80, 83, 84 and 85 on Figure 2.80), although only three lots on the corner of Fennel and O'Connell Streets appear to be occupied and the western half of the block was still vacant ground with 'stagnant water' (numbered as H1-H7 on Figure 2.80).

By 1943 three houses had been built along Fennell Street to the west of Northcott Lane, and two larger buildings had been built on the opposite side of Fennell Street on the corner of Fennell and Fleet Streets, and Fennell and O'Connell Streets (Figure 2.76). The rest of the study area remained undeveloped. These houses have since been demolished and were later developed into three large nursing-home complexes and a hostel. At some point after 1943 the eastern half of this area (Plots H3 and H5) were developed as Parramatta North Public School, which is still extant.

At some point after 1943 the distinctive, circular structure called Cumberland House (H1) was built on the corner of Albert and Fleet Streets (Figure 2.78). The building was demolished sometime in 2010. If remains of this building survived they are unlikely to meet the threshold for local significance of archaeological relics.

In 2004, a section of a sandstock brick drain, possibly dating from the 1860s, was uncovered at 2 Grose Street during the redevelopment of the Northcott Society (H6-H7) property (Figure 2.77).<sup>197</sup> The drain appeared to be aligned between the Government institutions to the north, including the

<sup>197</sup> Higginbotham 2004:22.

Female Factory and Parramatta Gaol and the river, with a predicted outfall between O’Connell and Marsden Streets. The drain was recorded and removed within Areas H6 and H7, so there is no potential for intact sections in these areas. However, it is likely that the drain continues to the south, although it is not shown on the 1909 sewerage plan of North Parramatta (Figure 2.81). The 2004 works included the construction of a below-ground parking area in the northwest corner of the property, which would have removed or severely impacted any remains in this area.

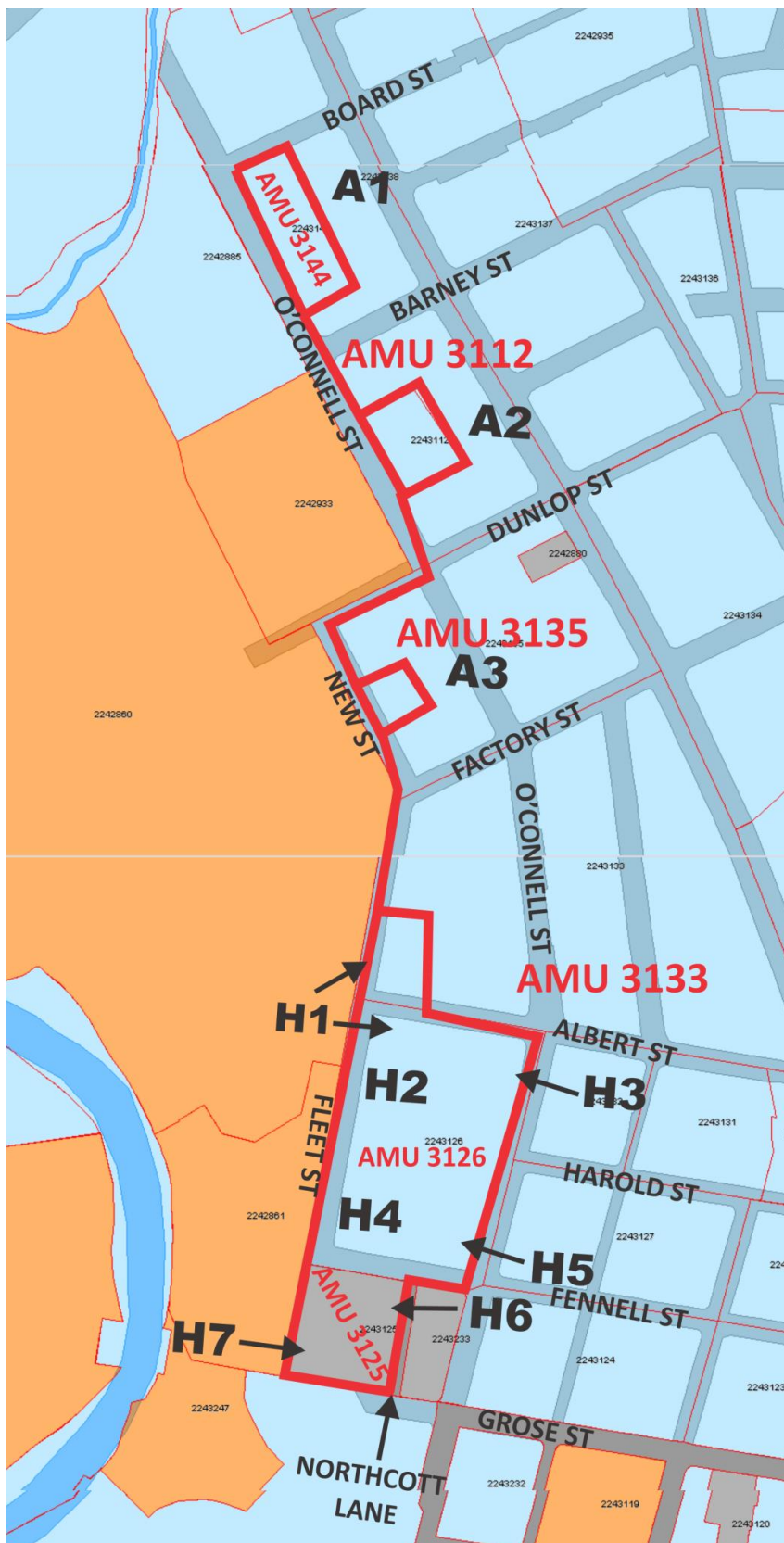


Figure 2.75: Map showing Archaeological Management Units (AMU) labelled in red and plot numbers labelled in black. The study area is outlined in red. Base map from PHALMS.

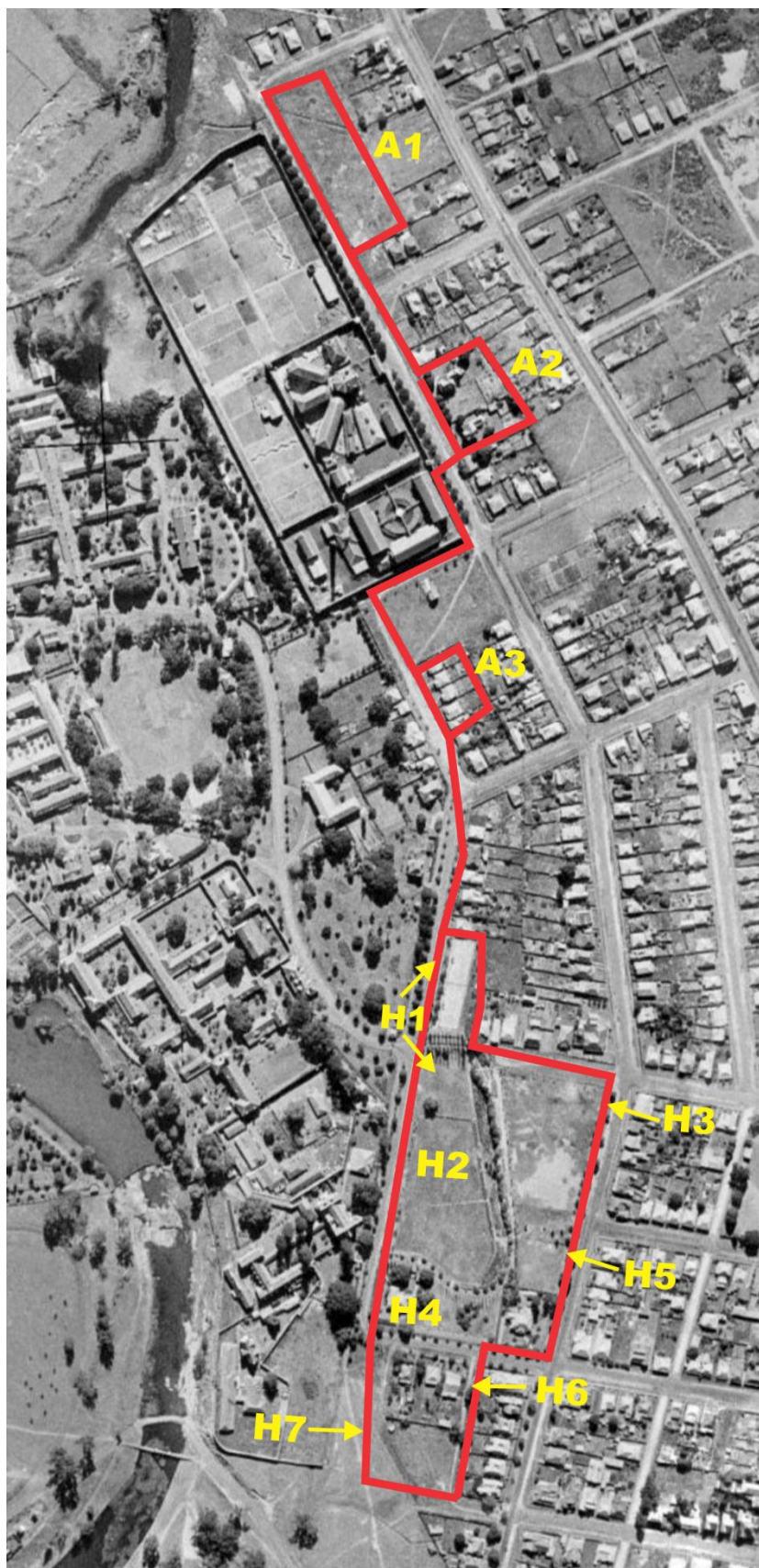


Figure 2.76: Detail of 1943 aerial photograph with Eastern Precinct (outlined in red). Note the three houses on Fennell Street (H6) and two properties on the corners of Fennell and Fleet Streets, and Fennell and O'Connell Street (H4). SIX viewer. Area H1-H7 (AMU 3125, 3126, 3133).

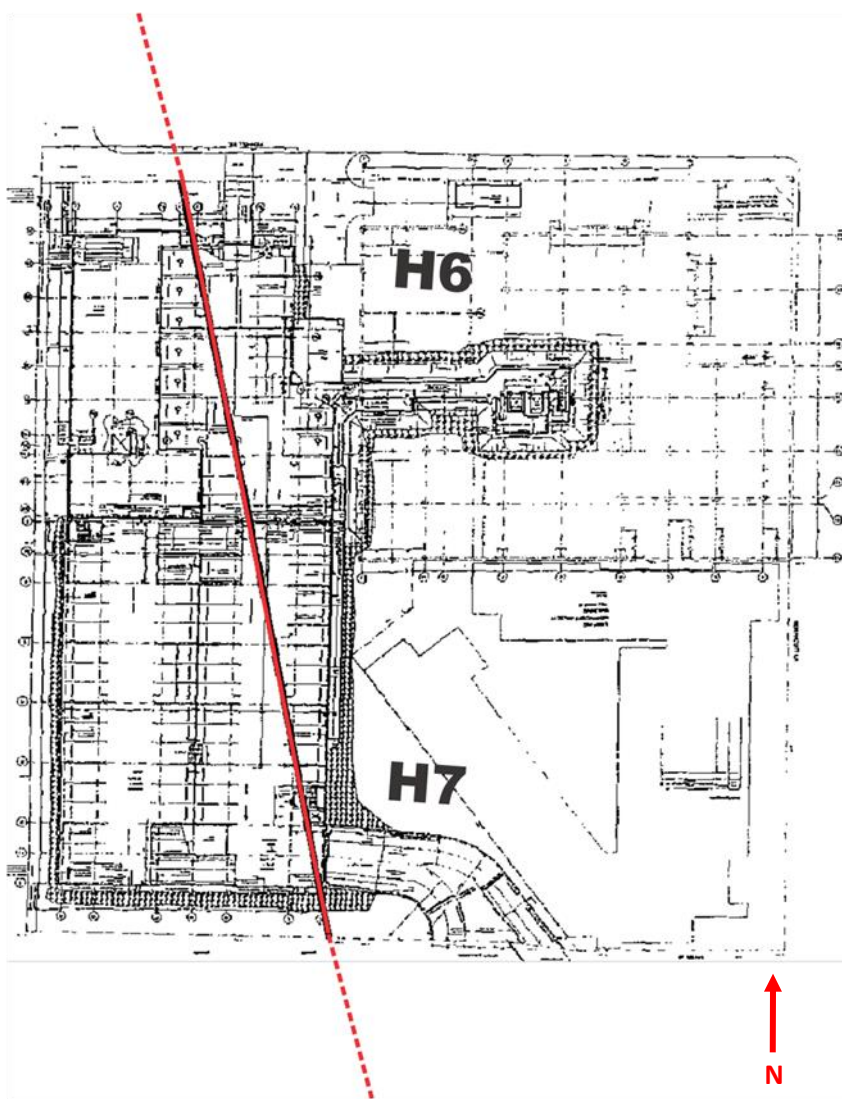


Figure 2.77: Plan showing the Northcott Society (H6, H7) property, with the line of the drain that was removed (red) and likely continuation of the drain (dashed red). Image from Higginbotham 2004:4, overlay by C&L.

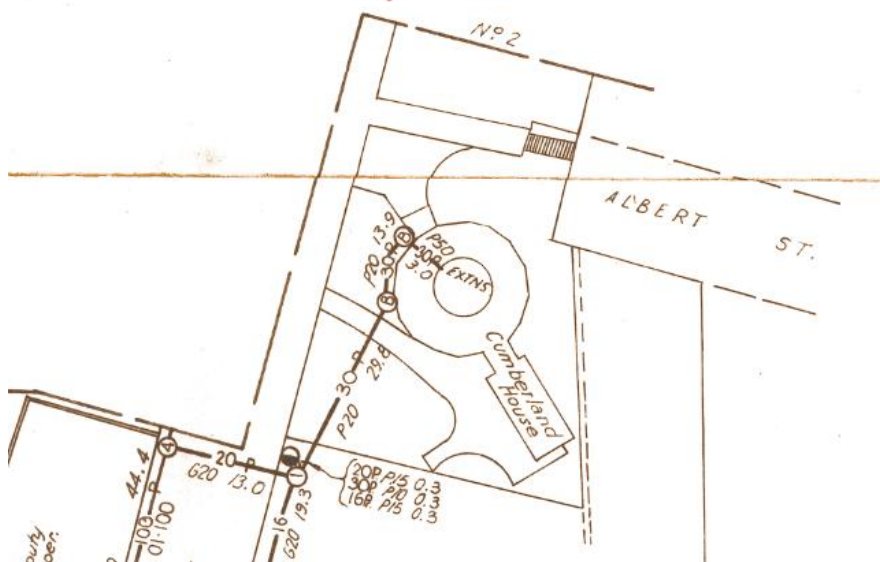


Figure 2.78: Detail from plan showing the circular building and internal courtyard of Cumberland House, Plot H1. Terry Smith Collection.

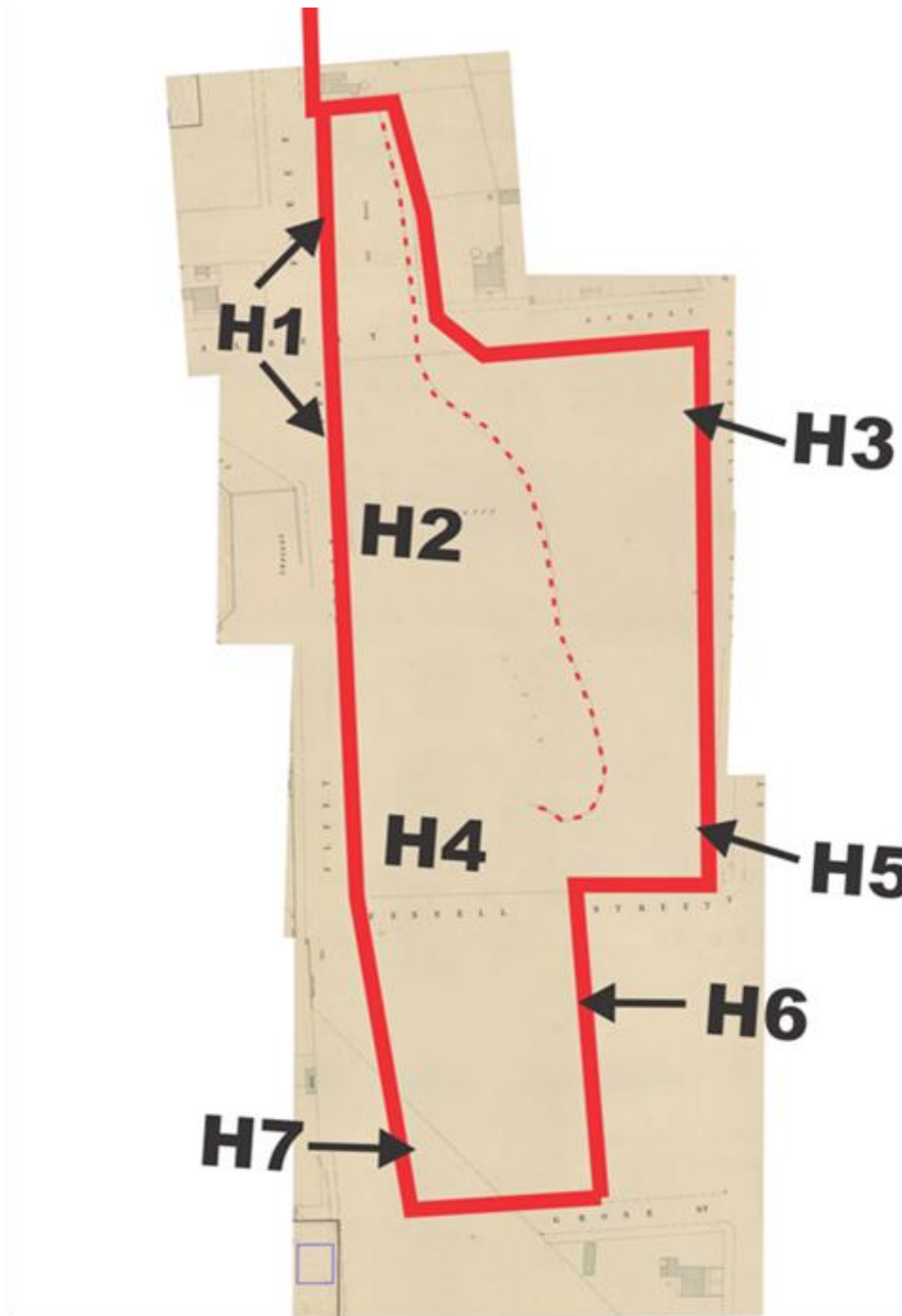


Figure 2.79: 1895 plans showing the extent of the quarry between Fennell and the northern side of Albert Street (outlined in red, annotations H1-H7 from high yield plan). The location of the quarry is dashed in red. Parramatta Sheets 41, 42 and 49, Dept. of Lands, ML, SLNSW.

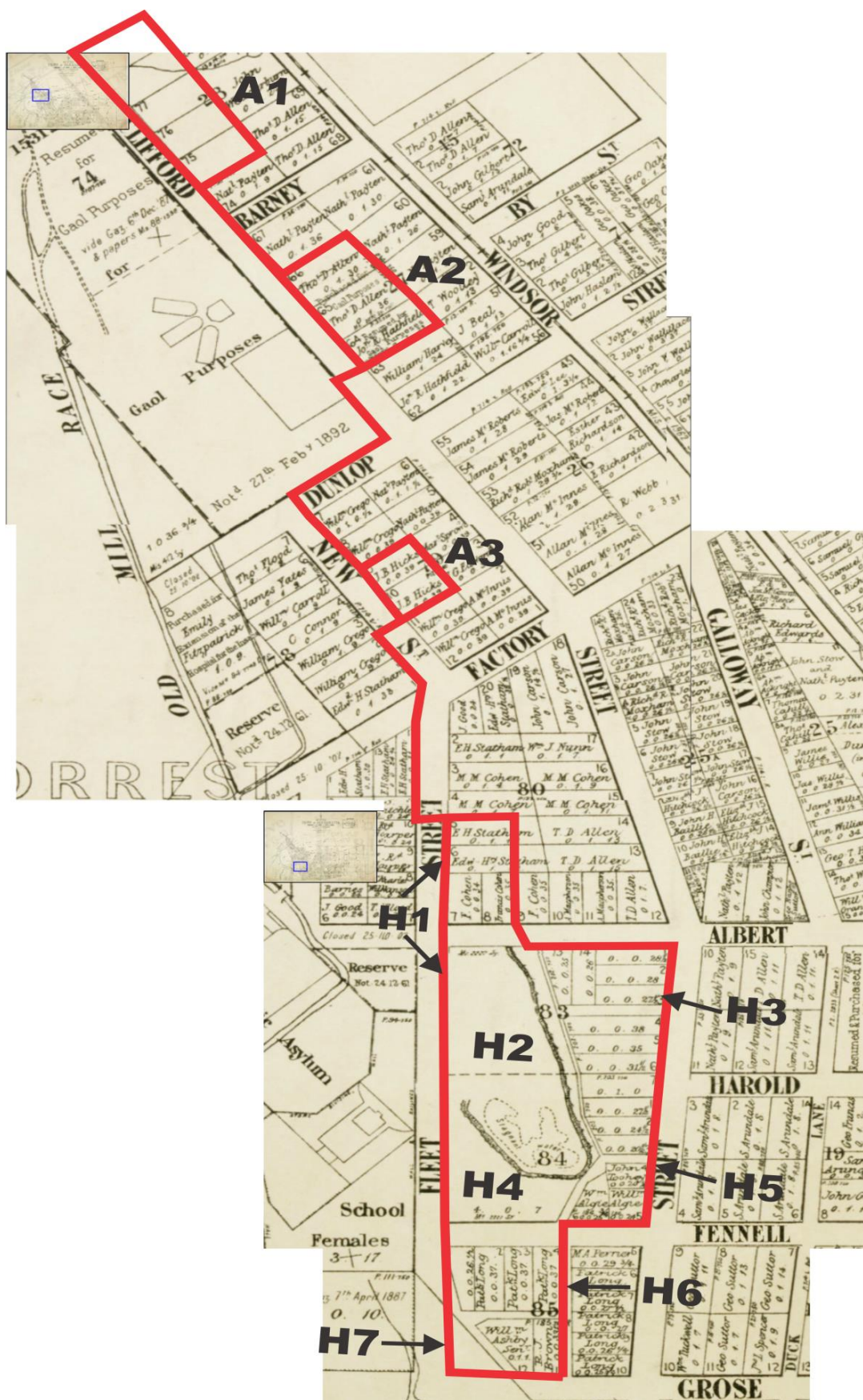


Figure 2.80: Overlay of 1904 plans of North Parramatta showing the residential properties forming this part of the study area outlined in red (areas A1-A3, H1-H7). Map of the town of Parramatta: parishes of St. John and Field of Mars, county of Cumberland, land district of Parramatta, ML SLNSW.



Figure 2.81: Overlay of 1909 sewerage plan with study area outlined in red. No major sewerage features are shown within any of the properties, however, smaller pipes and features are often not included on plans. GCont 681 Sht 1, 26 Apr 1909, Sydney Water.



### 2.11.2 Area A3 (AMU 3135)

Two properties at 6 to 8 New Street and 10 to 12 New Street are located to the south of the Parramatta Gaol facility (Figure 2.76, Figure 2.80). This area was subdivided by the 1870s and mostly developed for residential use by the 1890s, although the properties within the study area were vacant on the 1895 plan (Figure 2.82). The land was listed as being owned or occupied by JB Hicks by 1904 (A3 on Figure 2.80). By 1943 there appear to be a series of small, free standing houses in the area (Figure 2.76), which were replaced by predominantly three and four-storey blocks of flats in the late 20th century.

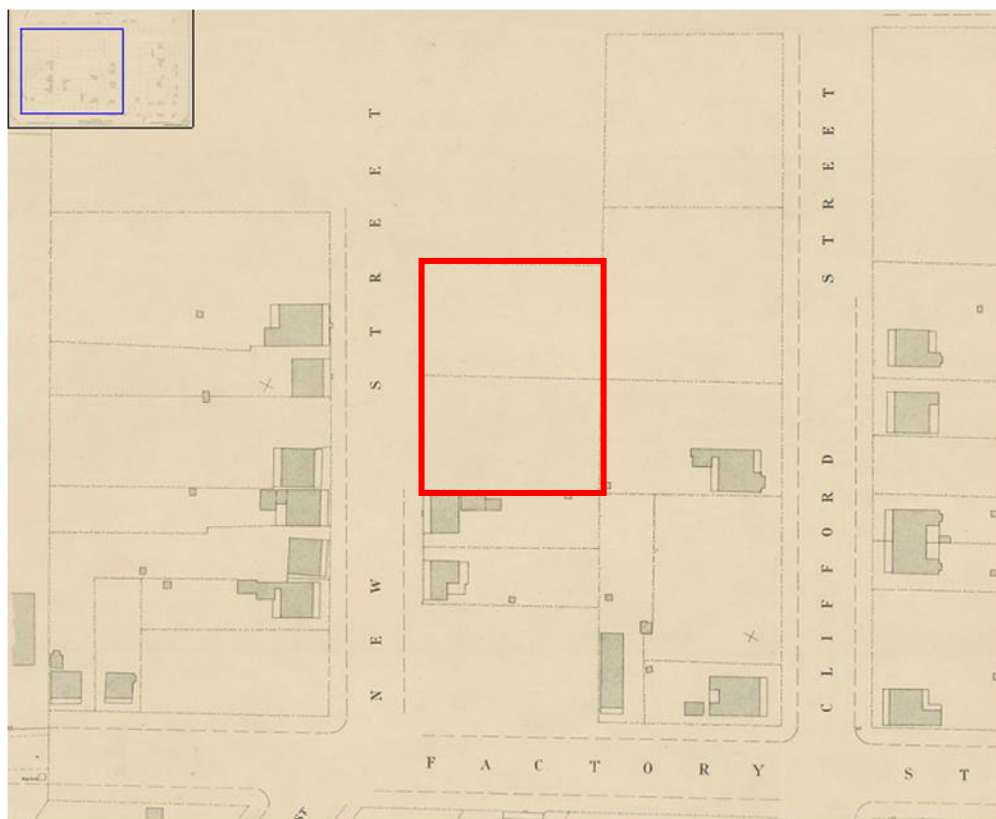


Figure 2.82: Detail of 1895 plan showing the land at 6 to 12 New Street (Area A3, outlined in red) as undeveloped at this time. Parramatta Sheet 54, Dept. of Lands, ML, SLNSW.

### 2.11.3 Area A2 (AMU 3112)

Two properties at 124 to 124A O'Connell Street are located opposite the Parramatta Gaol complex (Figure 2.83). This land has been associated with the third Parramatta Gaol since its establishment in 1835. In 1842 the site was purchased by Thomas Duke Allen, who was head gaoler from 1842 to 1861, to keep fowls and pigs (Figure 2.83). In 1898 the land was formally purchased by the Gaol to build two residences for the Gaol's Governor and Deputy Governor. Constructed by the Government Architect, George McRae, between 1901-1902, the two large, two-storey brick Arts and Craft style residences are still standing (Figure 2.84). In 1973 the houses were repurposed; the Governor's residence was used as a periodic detention centre for men, while the Deputy Governor's residence was used as a staff mess. These properties are still owned by the Department of Corrective Services and are included as part of the State Heritage Register listing (#0812) for the Parramatta Correctional Centre.



Figure 2.83: 1844 plan showing the gaol complex and the land at 124-124A O'Connell Street (outlined in red) as vacant. Brownrigg, Plan of Parramatta, ML Map M3/811.1301/1844/1.

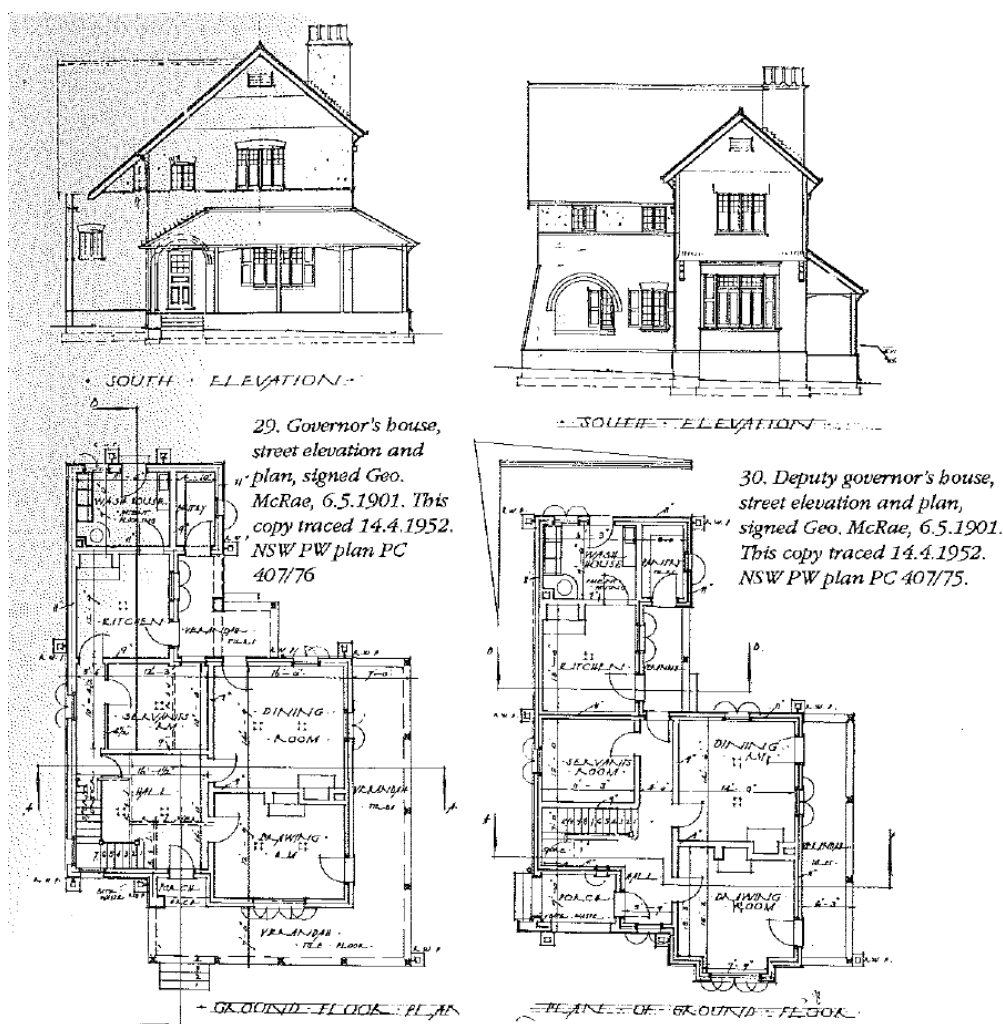


Figure 2.84: Elevations of the Governor and Deputy Governor's houses at 124-124A O'Connell Street. Image reproduced from Kerr 1996:20.

### 2.11.4 Area A1 (AMU 3144)

Two properties at 128 to 130 O'Connell Street are located to the north of the Parramatta Gaol complex, on the eastern side of the road. The land was probably used by the Dharug people prior to, and perhaps concurrent with early British occupation and has no known historical occupation until the late 20th century. On plans from 1846 (Figure 2.85), 1889 (Figure 2.86) and 1895 (Figure 2.87), the area is shown as being undeveloped with a small creek running across the northern half and an annotation of a 'Mineral Well' and 'spring domed over', suggesting a small man-made pool or reservoir in this area. The land was acquired by the Prisons Department prior to 1920 but remained vacant until the construction of a fibro club house and tennis court for the Gaol staff in the 1960s.

The land to the south of this block has been built-up approximately 4m from the street level during the 1950s. In 1970 a sandstone retaining wall was constructed around the built-up area and the northern section was used as a carpark. In 1973 two brick cottages were built to accommodate the Superintendent and Deputy Superintendent. These cottages were converted to offices in 1976 and are still standing. This area is assessed as having high archaeological research potential of local significance. Evidence of pre-European environment and Aboriginal occupation may survive in this area. The assessment of high potential in PHALMS is based on the area's potential for Aboriginal archaeological resource, not for any associations with the historic-period occupation.



Figure 2.85: Plan from 1846 showing the stream running through Area A1. Galloway, 1846 AO 4804 SRNSW.

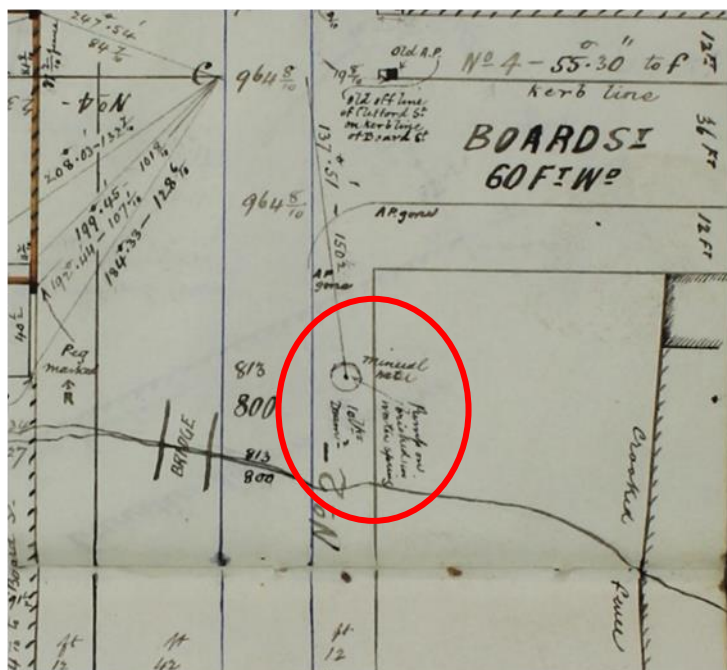
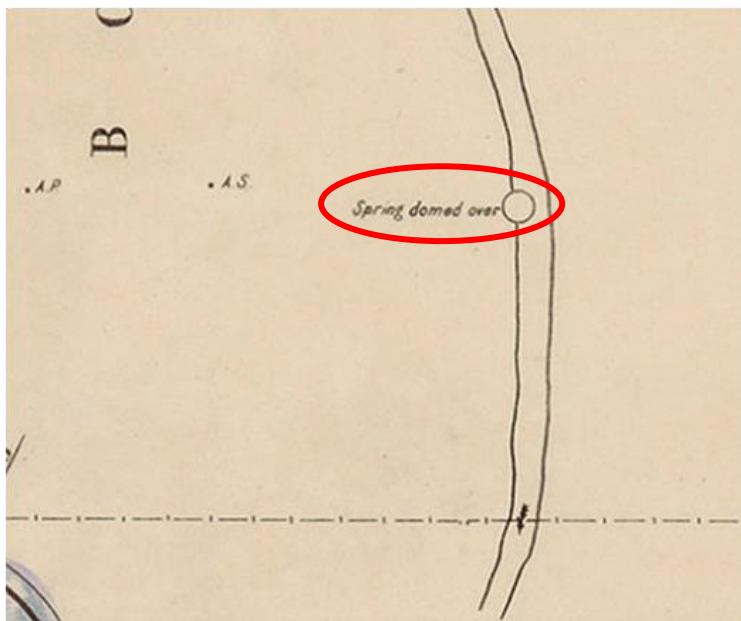


Figure 2.86: Detail from Ebsworth field book showing the annotation 'Mineral Well - pump on bricked in water spring' (circled in red). FB 89/10 p 3, SRNSW.



**Figure 2.87: Detail from 1895 plan showing reference to 'spring domed over' in the area of 128-130 O'Connell Street. Parramatta Sheet 56, Dept. of Lands, ML, SLNSW.**

## 2.12 Sports & Leisure Precinct - later Park Uses

As discussed elsewhere, Governor King's grant of 105 acres to the incoming governor William Bligh in 1806 for a private domain was a contravention of standing orders. The grant included reservations for the operation of the water mill and continuation of existing leases to George Caley and Thomas Eccles.<sup>198</sup> It comprised cleared land that was originally cultivated for government purposes prior to parts being leased privately (Figure 2.11).<sup>199</sup> Bligh's grant was cancelled in 1819 but a legal battle over the ownership continued until 1841 when his executors formally surrendered their claim.

From 1810 Governor Lachlan Macquarie began the work of extending and improving upon the plan of Parramatta and the vice regal domain. An attempt was made to revoke or withdraw leases and grants issued in breach of orders, including that to Bligh. Bligh's grant blocked the future expansion of the town, as well as the adjacent river possessing 'good water' untainted by tidal flow in the neighbourhood. Macquarie proposed the site as a suitable location for a factory for female convicts manufacturing linen and wool cloth.<sup>200</sup> The construction of the factory commenced on land in the northern part of Bligh's grant c.1818 and it was operating by February 1821 (Figure 2.22, Figure 2.23).<sup>201</sup>

### 2.12.1 Ross Street Gatehouse

Notwithstanding Bligh's claim, Macquarie reincorporated it into the Government Domain and from c.1823 a road and small timber bridge were built connecting the western parts of the Domain to a new gatehouse on O'Connell Street facing Ross Street at North Parramatta. The date of construction of the gatehouse is not known. The building served as a 'tradesmen's entrance' and the gatekeepers restricted unwanted use of the Domain.<sup>202</sup> O'Connell Street North and the Ross Street Gatehouse to the southeast of the Female Factory are recorded on William Meadows

<sup>198</sup> Tatrai 1994:52.

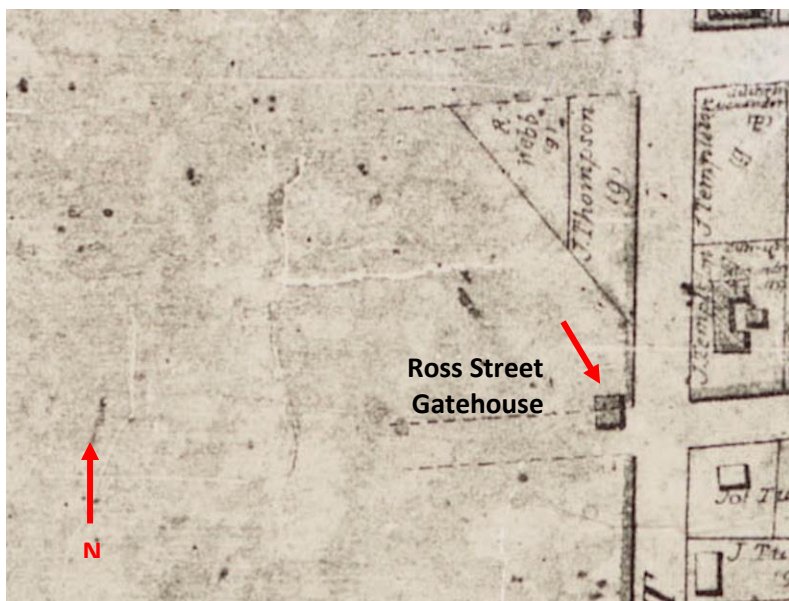
<sup>199</sup> Macquarie to Bathurst, 7 Oct 1814, *HRA*, Series 1, Vol 8, 1916, 339.

<sup>200</sup> Macquarie to Bathurst, 7 Oct 1814, *HRA*, Series 1, Vol 8, 1916, 339.

<sup>201</sup> M. Flynn, 'The Ross St Gatehouse: Its Historic Context in Relation to Parramatta Park: Research Report for the Information & Cultural Exchange', March 1966 [1996], 12.

<sup>202</sup> Flynn 1966 [1996]:13; *SMH* 18 May 1847, 2.

Brownrigg's 1844 plan of Parramatta (Figure 2.88) but it was not shown on Johnstone's 1836 plan (Figure 2.89).



**Figure 2.88: The Ross Street gatehouse on the western side of O'Connell Street in 1844. Brownrigg, 'Map of Parramatta', Z/M3 811.1301/1844/1 ML SLNSW.**



**Figure 2.89: The 'Mud Lodge' is not shown on the corner of O'Connell and Ross Streets in 1836. Johnstone's 1836 'Map of Parramatta' compiled from Richard's 1831 survey. SRNSW SG Map. P.714a, Item No. 4799.**

By 1847 a stone gatehouse had superseded the 'erection from which the appellation was given 'Mud Lodge'. It is not known whether the name referred to an earlier structure or the waterlogged land at the building site.<sup>203</sup> From 1858 a gatekeeper stationed at the gatehouse kept watch over the entrance, collected fees and controlled stock entering or leaving the park.<sup>204</sup> Surveyor Edward Ebsworth recorded the gatehouse in an 1887 survey of the park, showing the building encroaching onto O'Connell Street (Figure 2.90). A plan from 1895 shows a smaller outbuilding has been constructed behind the gatehouse by this date (Figure 2.91).

<sup>203</sup> SMH 18 May 1847, 2.

<sup>204</sup> Flynn 1966 [1996]:17-20.

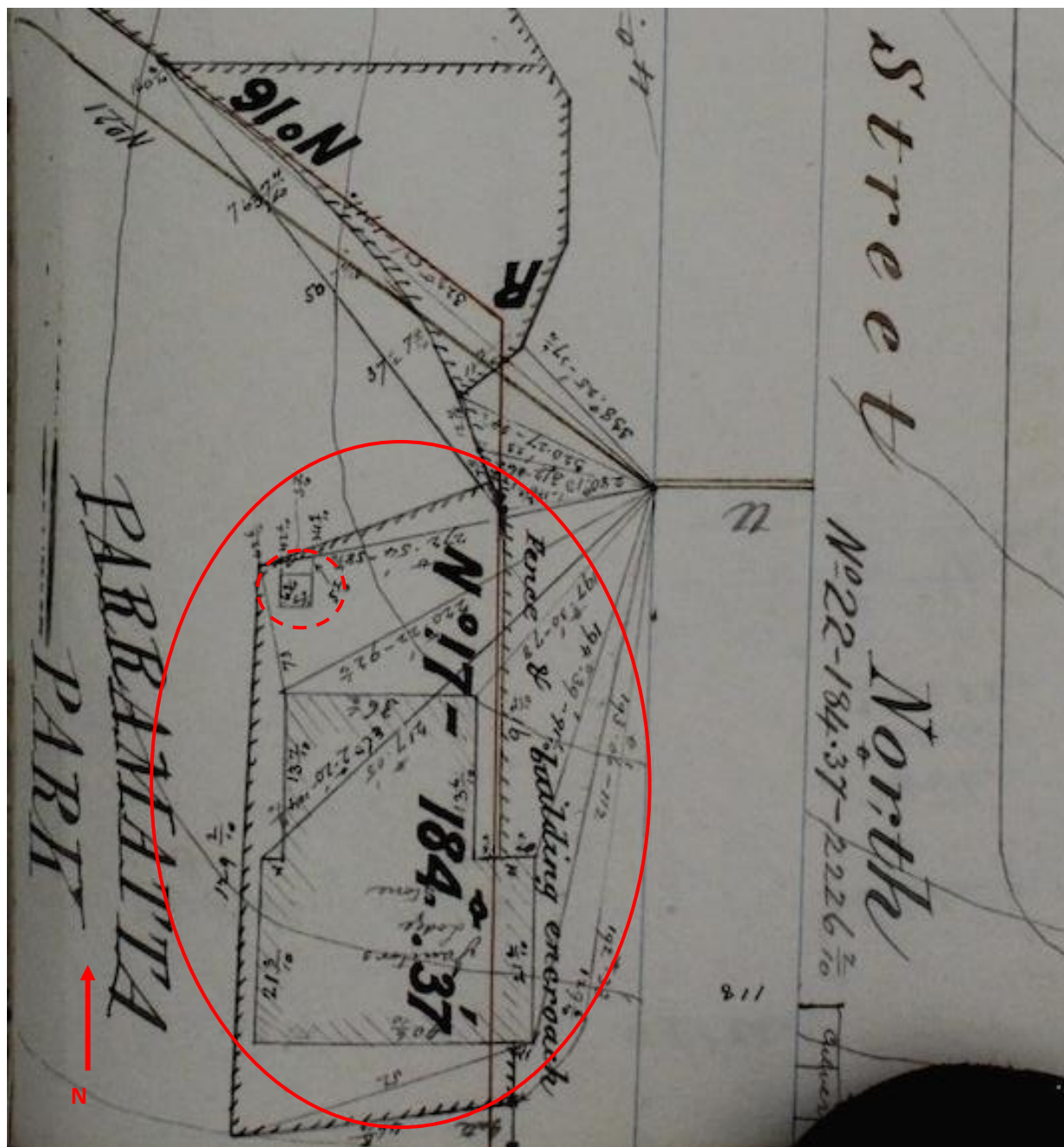


Figure 2.90: Ross Street gatehouse recorded in Ebsworth's 1887 field book as built over the road alignment.. The building is annotated 'Janitor's Lodge...Stone'. Note the possible cesspit (dashed in red). FB 87/7 No 3666, p28, SRNSW.

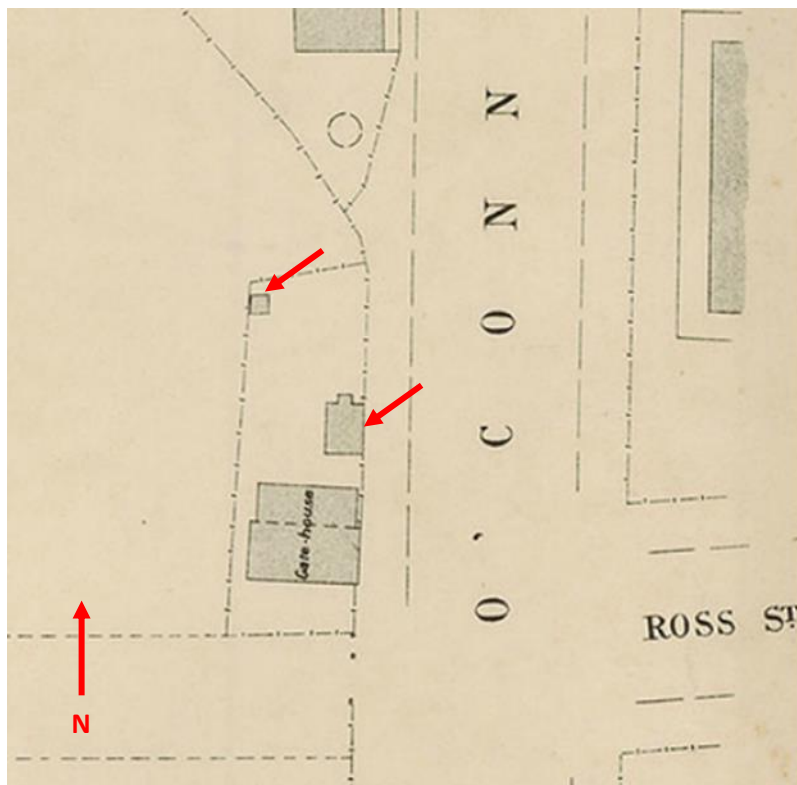


Figure 2.91: Plan of the Gatehouse in 1895; note the smaller outbuilding and possible cesspit (arrowed in red). The current gatehouse building is set further northwest within the block. Parramatta Sheet 41, Dept. of Lands, ML, SLNSW.

In 1935 builders Messrs Muston and Lavers constructed a new 'Lodge' to plans prepared by Mr MacDonald, an architect, at which time the earlier encroachment on the street was corrected.<sup>205</sup> A history of the gatehouse and gatekeepers is provided in Michael Flynn's 1996 report, 'The Ross St Gatehouse: Its Historic Context in Relation to Parramatta Park'.

### 2.12.2 Parramatta Racecourse, Cricket and Sports Grounds

From 1846 Governor Sir Charles FitzRoy's restricted the public's 'customary access' to the Government Domain during his administration.<sup>206</sup> Contrary to criticisms that he appropriated the Domain for his own use, in 1847 he approved an application for the Cumberland Turf Club (named Parramatta Jockey Club from November 1879) to build a racecourse in part of the Domain called Fox's Paddock near 'Mud Lodge.' The first event was planned for 15 June (later postponed) and tenders called for woodwork to build the course in 'Mud Lodge Paddock'. Ross Street Lodge served as the racecourse entrance for nearly 40 years.<sup>207</sup>

In May 1847 the racecourse was built on a cleared, level area in the Domain with a circuit of just under a mile, less than the former course in south Parramatta but considered to be in a 'superior' location.<sup>208</sup> Management of the grandstand, entrance gates and booths to the course were auctioned prior to race meetings.<sup>209</sup> An 1858 plan of Parramatta illustrates the large racecourse extending from the river in the south and west, to O'Connell Street in the east (Figure 2.92). The racecourse moved to Rosehill in 1885, however, the park racecourse continued to be used for training until 1893.<sup>210</sup>

<sup>205</sup> Flynn 1966 [1996]:42.

<sup>206</sup> Flynn 1966 [1996]:15.

<sup>207</sup> *Parramatta Messenger* 22 May 1847 and *Cumberland Express* 22 May 1847 cited in Flynn, 1966 [1996], 15-16.

<sup>208</sup> *SMH* 18 May 1847, 2.

<sup>209</sup> *SMH* 15 Jun 1847, 1.

<sup>210</sup> Rosen, *Government House Parramatta 1788-2000*; Caroline Simpson 2003: 215.



**Figure 2.92: Part of Kirkby’s plan of a park proposed for Parramatta illustrating the extent of the racecourse in the Government Domain at North Parramatta in January 1858 (Map SR Item 4807, SRNSW reproduced from Rosen 2003:118).**

In 31 March 1863 a ‘New Cricket Ground’ opened at Parramatta sharing the northern Domain grounds with the racecourse, creating competing interests in the site’s use. Descriptions suggest that the cricket ground was originally located within the racecourse track. The Alfreds Cricket Club was unsuccessful in their request for permission in 1875 to demolish the racecourse stands and reuse materials for their own pavilion and dressing rooms. In 1883 Kings School leased the southernmost ground and the Alfred Cricket Club retained the northernmost ground. The Parramatta Cricket Club secured the lease of the northern ground in 1888 (Figure 2.93).<sup>211</sup>

In the 19th and 20th centuries the park developed as the centre of sport and recreation in Parramatta and served as the home to sports including those already discussed, as well as football and athletics.<sup>212</sup>

### 2.12.3 Parramatta Park at North Parramatta

In 1857 the *Parramatta Domain Act No 20 Vic No 35* made provision for the disposal of the Parramatta Domain specifying that no less than 200 acres be set aside for a park for the promotion of health and recreation of the Parramatta community. The park trustees appointed by the

<sup>211</sup> SMH 30 Mar 1863, 1; Rosen 2003:215, 216; ‘Fuller’s Map of Parramatta’, G. McKinnon, 1883, ML SLNSW.

<sup>212</sup> T. Kass, C. Liston & J. McClymont, *Parramatta: A Past Revealed*, Parramatta City Council, 1996:222-223.



Minister of Lands included 'well-known, respected and locally influential men' James Byrnes MP, William Goodin, George Oakes MP, Nathaniel Payten senior and John Purchase.<sup>213</sup>

By 1887 the northern Domain was re-laid out as a park incorporating an athletics and sports ground, a cricket ground, an enclosed garden with ornamental trees, and a pavilion within an octagonal fence enclosure. A carriageway and bridge connected the northern part of the park near the site of the Female Reformatory, with the park to the south and west of Parramatta River. An 1887 survey by Edward Ebsworth provides a detailed record of the park (Figure 2.93).<sup>214</sup>

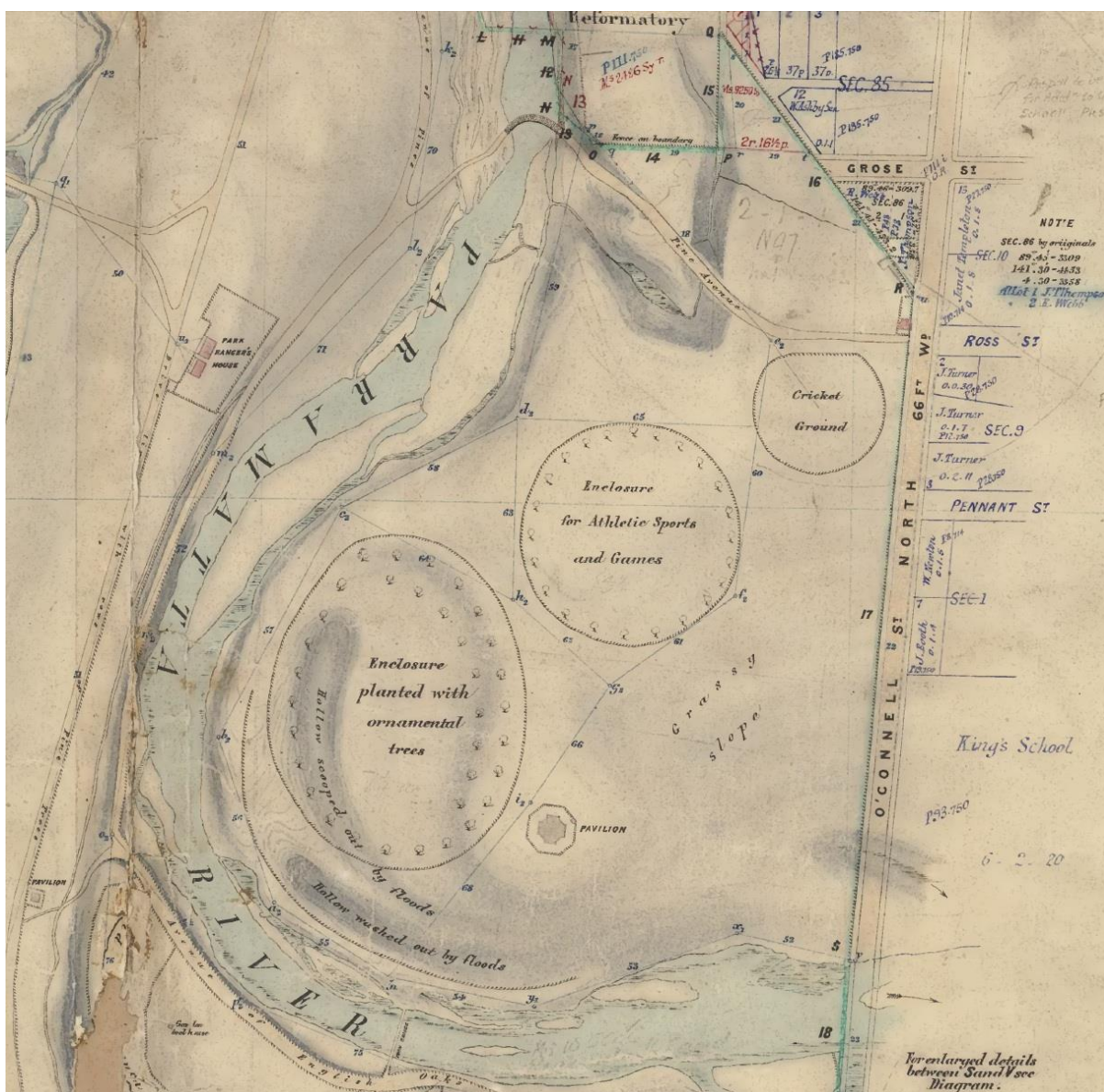


Figure 2.93: Cricket and sports grounds, ornamental garden and a fenced pavilion in this part of Parramatta Park recorded in a Crown Plan by Edward Ebsworth in 1887. Ms 80 Sy, LPI.

<sup>213</sup> Rosen 2003: 138.

<sup>214</sup> Flynn 1966 [1996]:16; 'Plan of Parramatta Park, Town of Parramatta', Svr Edward Ebsworth, 7 Dec 1887, Crown Plan MS 80 Sy, LPI.

A 1943 aerial photograph of the site records the park at this time. The enclosure planted with ornamental trees in the southern part of the park was converted for use as an oval while the sports ground to the north was enlarged partially covering the site of the former cricket ground (Figure 2.94).



Figure 2.94: An aerial photograph showing Parramatta Park's gatekeeper's lodge, sports grounds, grandstands, paths and plantings at North Parramatta in 1943. The pavilion to the southeast of the area is no longer visible. Sydney 1943 imagery, LPI.

#### 2.12.4 Later Development of the area (Parramatta Stadium and Swimming Centre)

The northern part of the park underwent major changes in the mid to late 20th century including the construction of a rugby league oval, swimming centre, Parramatta Stadium, training facilities and car parking, all of which had a significant impact on the natural and historic landscape.<sup>215</sup>

The Parramatta Swimming Centre was built between 1958 and 1966, spurred on in part by the success of Australia at the Melbourne Olympic Games. Before World War 1 most facilities were netted pools located within major waterways including the harbour, ocean beaches and rivers. After World War 2, several factors combined to increase demand for in-ground public pools in Sydney. In 1944, learn-to-swim programs became compulsory for NSW primary school children. The spread of Sydney to the western suburbs mean that harbour and ocean beaches became less accessible and by the mid-1950s 40 per cent of the population of greater Sydney lived beyond the reach of public transport, meaning the need for closer amenities.

The earliest bathing house in Parramatta was built by Governor Brisbane for his personal use. The Centennial Baths opened in 1888 on the site of the present Riverside Theatres. After they fell into disrepair and closed in the 1930s, there were no formal swimming facilities until the construction of the swimming centre. The concept of the Parramatta War Memorial Swimming Centre was first raised in 1955 and was originally planned to have five pools. Work continued on the complex during the 1960s and the complex is still standing.

Rugby union was played at Cumberland Oval from 1879, and rugby league from 1910. In 1986, Cumberland Oval was replaced by Parramatta Stadium, which has a capacity of over 20,000 and a large carpark for over 360 vehicles.<sup>216</sup>

<sup>215</sup> 'Parramatta Park Master Plan', DPWS Landscape Design Group, 15 Jan 2002, 17-18.

<sup>216</sup> Information about Parramatta Stadium from <http://www.parramattastadium.com.au/page/stadium>, accessed on 21.08/2014.

### 3.0 Site Visit

#### 3.1 Survey team and site visits

In October 2013 as part of the preliminary heritage review on this project Mary Casey and Tony Lowe undertook some preliminary site inspections, including the Female Factory, the Linen Service, part of Lot 2 Corrective Services land (State Emergency Services) and elements of the eastern river bank. On 29 July 2014 Mary Casey, Tony Lowe, Nick Pitt and Rhian Jones undertook a survey of the Gaol precinct, parts of the riverbank and along the eastern study area outside the hospital grounds. A further site inspection was on 14 August by Mary Casey, Nick Pitt and Rhian Jones in the company of Terry Smith who took us over the grounds of the hospital to point out specific elements to the heritage team. The aim of these site visits was to interpret the historical maps and plans and determine if the landscape was likely to retain evidence of potential archaeological remains. Most significant areas were examined within the two precincts. We typically did not enter buildings to determine impacts.

#### 3.2 Cumberland Hospital

##### 3.2.1 Female Factory

There are three surviving buildings from the Female Factory as well as extensive sub-surface remains. Buried elements of the original Factory buildings are predicted to survive along the open space of the main east-west access (Figure 3.1, Figure 3.2).



Figure 3.1: Looking east from near the river bank over part of the Female Factory area. The main remains of the Factory are along this line of roadway.



Figure 3.2: View to west towards the river with original Factory buildings on either side, the main remains of the Factory is within this roadway.



**Figure 3.3:** Central Factory building is located in this vicinity, to the north of the main asylum building on left.



**Figure 3.4:** Looking north with the later Administration building on the right and original Factory buildings on left. The remains of the Factory wall and the moat or mill race should be in this area.



**Figure 3.5:** View to southeast over the old bowling green in the vicinity of the remains of 1820s cell blocks.

The site of the original central Factory building is located in this roadway immediately to the north of the 1880s stone Asylum building and extending northwards (Figure 3.3). The original entrance wall and the moat are located to the east of the early buildings and partially beneath the Administration building (Figure 3.4). Two stages of cells were located beneath the Bowling Green (Figure 3.5).



Figure 3.6: 1880s Asylum building with the Factory clock in the tower.

### Southern Compound of the Female Factory

This area is likely to contain remains of a moat/mill race, large drain built into the race, also the Gipps-period cells (Figure 3.7). The Gipps cells extended east-west to the north of trees (Figure 3.8).



Figure 3.7: View to east along the line of the moat and later drain in the southern walled area of the Female Factory. The line of Gipps' cell building is running north-south through the middle ground.



Figure 3.8: Central area of southern walled area, the likely location of the Gipps cells area in front of the two trees.

### 3.2.2 Male Weatherboard Division

A series of new male asylum brick buildings were erected in 1934 on the site of the Male Weatherboard Division buildings (c.1869-1870) and will have had some impact on the of subsurface deposits of earlier asylum buildings.



Figure 3.9: View to west of the extant buildings erected on the site of the male weatherboard division buildings.

### 3.2.3 Female Weatherboard Division

The standing buildings beyond the fencing is the laundry associated with the Female Weatherboard Division (FWD) built occupied by 1883 and most of the structures were demolished in the 1970s.<sup>217</sup> Some of the trees are remnant plantings associated with the weatherboard buildings.



Figure 3.10: View to southeast within the former Female Weatherboard Division showing the extant laundry building.

<sup>217</sup> Heritage Design Services 2000b:98.



Figure 3.11: Section of remnant walling in FWD.



Figure 3.12: Section of remnant walling in FWD, probably associated with a boundary wall or estate fencing.



Figure 3.13: Lightweight buildings currently occupied by State Emergency Services (SES).



### 3.2.4 Location of Mrs Betts' House (Redbank)

The historic location of Mrs Betts' House, also known as Redbank, is currently the location of Gungurra – Centre for Population Health (building 68). No physical evidence of the earlier house was immediately obvious on the site, although only a brief inspection was made. The location is relatively flat, and may have been levelled following the demolition of the house c.1948.<sup>218</sup> The present building has two large trees immediately to its north (Figure 3.14). These may have impacted on any *in situ* remains of the earlier house beneath them.



Figure 3.14: View of former location of Mrs Betts' House (Redbank), now the site of Gungurra – Centre for Population Health (building 68). Taken looking south, 29/07/2014, by MC.

### 3.2.5 Upper weir

The upper weir is located on the Parramatta River, west of the Woodyard or former Artisans' Workshop (building 100). The present weir is a curved concrete structure (Figure 3.15). The top has been broken in two places to allow water to spill over the weir. Downstream (south) of the weir sandstone bedrock was exposed on parts of the riverbed. There was evidence of an earlier weir just south of the present weir. The earlier weir was made of sandstone blocks, some of which are still *in situ*, set into the bedrock. There was also evidence of the bedrock being cut and levelled to form a groove for the earlier weir (Figure 3.15).

The eastern end of the present weir abutted a remaining wall associated with the earlier weir (Figure 3.16). This wall rose about a metre from the top of the present weir and then continued for several metres as a retaining wall (Figure 3.17), perpendicular to the shore. The retaining wall then rose again, this time at a 45° angle to the shore. Close inspection of the angled section of wall showed that it was constructed of sandstone blocks with an intermittent rubble core and a hard mortar. Close to the point where the retaining wall changes angle, a second retaining wall extended parallel to the shore. This wall contained a large drain outlet, which was obscured by vegetation (Figure 3.17).

<sup>218</sup> Perumal Murphy Alessi 2010:461.



Figure 3.15: View of upper weir, looking west. Present weir is on the right, the remains of an earlier weir are on the left. Note the groove in the bedrock associated with the earlier weir (red arrow). Taken 29/07/2014, by NP.



Figure 3.16: View of upper weir looking east. Note retaining wall on east bank. Taken 29/07/2014, by MC.



Figure 3.17: View of retaining wall and drain outlet (red arrow) east of upper weir. Taken looking east, 29/07/2014, by NP.

### 3.2.6 Riverbank west of former Female Factory

The land to the west of the former Female Factory site slopes down steeply to the Parramatta River. The slope was not even, but displayed some evidence of terracing. In one area, southwest (downslope) of the former Asylum Ward No. 1 Dining Room (now part of the Institute of Psychiatry, building 102) and the adjacent access road, there was a small retaining wall constructed of un-bonded sandstone blocks (dry-stone walling) (Figure 3.18). The dry-stone walling abutted a concrete block and then stops. The stone wall is thought to be probably associated with 20th-century landscaping, perhaps re-using salvaged stone. There was no visible retaining wall north of the concrete block, but the slope persisted in its terraced profile. Discussions with Terry Smith who worked at the hospital for 35 years said that the terracing and walling in this area was built by the patients.

A fairly large oval brick drain had an outlet downslope of the south end of the former Ward No. 4 West Range (now part of the Information Technology Service, building 106) (Figure 3.19). This may be associated with the brick arched drain recorded by Higginbotham in 2007 during monitoring. However, that drain appeared to have fallen out of use,<sup>219</sup> while the drain observed during the site visit appeared to be still active but not for sewage. The bricks in the drain were not able to be examined in detail, as they were all bonded *in situ*. A break in the drain for a later inlet did show the profile of the drain (Figure 3.20). The drain roof was formed from bricks laid lengthwise (stretchers). This is consistent the drain recorded by Higginbotham in 2007.

A smaller drain also had an outlet nearby, to the south of Bunya (building 51). This drain consisted of a large concrete pipe which projected out of the slope and channel leading downslope from the outlet (Figure 3.21). The channel was roughly constructed out of large blocks which appeared to be sandstone, but which may have been concrete. The drain was not examined in detail because it appeared to be relatively recent, on account of the concrete pipe.

The riverbank area west of the former Female Factory was also examined for evidence of the first upper weir which is shown on historic maps from 1846 to 1880 (Appendix 1). No evidence of this weir could be found. This may be due to the high amount of silting which appears to have taken place in this portion of the river. Evidence of the first weir may also be submerged under the current water level, which is raised because of the present upper weir, which is downstream of the first weir site. Much of the evidence relating to the first weir may also have been removed by either floods or deliberate demolition.



Figure 3.18: View showing dry-stone walling southwest of the former Asylum Ward No. 1 Dining Room (building 102). Taken looking northeast, 29/07/2014, by NP.

<sup>219</sup> Higginbotham 2007:23.



**Figure 3.19: View showing drain outlet downslope (southwest) of the former Ward No. 4 West Range (building 106). Red arrow marks the location of the break in the drain shown in detail in Figure 3.20. Taken looking northeast, 29/07/2014, by MC.**



**Figure 3.20: Detail showing break in drain and additional inlet. Note the construction of the main drain from bricks laid lengthwise (stretcher). Taken looking northeast, 29/07/2014, by NP.**



**Figure 3.21: View showing concrete drain outlet and roughly constructed channelling, south of Bunya (building 51). Taken looking north, 29/07/2014, by NP.**

### 3.2.7 Location of demolished convalescent ward and Marsden's Mill

Structural remains of a low, sandstone capped wall were observed on the top of the slope down to the river, north of the former TB Ward (now New Street Adolescent Services, building 56), near the point where Toongabbie and Darling Mills Creeks meet to form the Parramatta River. The remains were adjacent to the current north boundary of Cumberland Hospital. These remains were largely surrounded by overgrown vegetation. The wall consisted of a cement-rendered brick wall on sandstone footings. The footings also acted as a retaining wall, which supported the existing level area at the top of the slope.

The east face of brick was about 1m high and was covered with unpainted cement render with incised Ashlar lines to imitate ashlar (stone) masonry (Figure 3.22). The west face of the brick wall was finished with a painted coarse cement render with aggregate resembling pebbledash (Figure 3.23). There was one intact terracotta ventilation vent on the west face of the brick wall, as well as a few other places where one may have previously been located.

The brick wall was built on top of a sandstone retaining wall. The sandstone wall consisted of three courses, pointed with cement mortar. A single metal ventilation grate was visible in the sandstone wall. The sandstone wall continued south past the point where the rendered brick wall finished. South of the brick wall, there was a wall constructed from unfinished, relatively flat sandstone pieces (Figure 3.24). This largely appeared to be un-bonded (dry-stone walling), but some cement mortar was visible in places. The appearance of this wall was thought to be consistent with a 20th-century garden feature. Overgrown vegetation prevented the south extent of the wall being observed.

The origin and purpose of this series of walls is unclear. As they remain today, they appear to be intended to function as a garden wall, dividing the flat terraced area from the slope down to the river. The brick wall and its sandstone foundation, however, are in the vicinity of several previous buildings. A convalescent ward was located on the site from the early 20th century. This was on the site of a smaller 'Gardener's Residence' shown on the 1895 detail sheet (Figure 2.28). The Gardener's Residence may have reused part of the cottage associated with Marsden's mill.<sup>220</sup> The visible wall remains appear to date from the early to mid 20th century in their present form on account of details in their construction such as cement pointing, blue metal aggregate and terracotta vents. As such, they may be associated with the convalescent ward or adjacent landscaping. This structure, however, may have reused or adapted parts of the earlier buildings on the site.

The survey in this general area was to try to locate evidence associated with Rev. Samuel Marsden's mill, but access down the steep overgrown bank was difficult and no significant remains were observed.

---

<sup>220</sup> Heritage Design Services 2000b:205.



**Figure 3.22: Top of cement rendered wall. Taken looking west, 29/07/2014, by NP.**



**Figure 3.23: Rendered wall and sandstone retaining wall. Taken looking east, 29/07/2014, by NP.**



**Figure 3.24: Wall constructed of large unfinished stones on sandstone retaining wall, south of rendered brick wall. Taken looking east, 29/07/2014, by NP.**

### 3.3 Parramatta Gaol

The eastern and southern sections of Parramatta Gaol are located on a gentle slope from O’Connell Street down towards Cumberland Hospital and the river to the west (Figure 3.25). It was noted that the Governor’s Residence has a below-ground basement level, which limits the archaeological potential within the footprint of the building. There are several trees and raised garden beds in the oldest, eastern section of the gaol which may have had a limited impact on the archaeological resource. The southern section of the gaol was not part of the earliest gaol lands and is thought to be the location of the convict stockade. The southern section includes the modern gate house and Dunlop Street entrance complex and the raised quadrangle area, flanked by Wings 4, 5 and 6. The ground level in the quadrangle area appears to have been substantially raised (Figure 3.26) and aerial photographs from 1943 show there was a circular structure in the centre of this area since been demolished (Figure 2.53). This was a radial exercise yard known as ‘the circle’ or ‘the bull ring’, which was completed in 1901 and demolished in 1985.<sup>221</sup>

The exterior of the Governor’s Residence, Wings 1, 2 and 3 and the Chapel have a high level of intact heritage fabric and a high level of preservation. The exterior stonework appears to have been refaced or refinished recently (Figure 3.27). A brief survey of the interior of Wing 1 showed that the curved section of the ceiling is constructed of timber beams and planks (Figure 3.28) and the floors and ceilings within the cells are stone or concrete, with no potential for *in situ* underfloor deposits. The interiors of the Governor’s Residence and Chapel were not inspected.

The western section of the gaol consists of a sunken grassed oval, with a tall sandstone boundary wall along the southern side (Figure 3.28) and a sandstone and brick wall along the eastern side of the sports ground. The lower, sandstone section of the eastern side wall (Figure 3.30) may have part of the original back boundary of the earliest gaol complex. Part of the Government mill race may have flowed through this area. The Industries Workshop to the north of the oval may have had a moderate impact on any archaeological remains in this area, such as the mill race. The well that was recorded during trenching works in 1994 was located during the site visit.<sup>222</sup> This is important evidence of the intactness of the archaeological resource. The well is situated between Wing 2 of the eastern gaol complex and the western oval. It is currently covered by a metal plate (Figure 3.31).



**Figure 3.25: Photo showing sloping ground level near the quadrangle area, looking east towards O’Connell Street, 29/07/2014, by TL.**

<sup>221</sup> Kerr 1995:28, 44.

<sup>222</sup> Carney 1994b:16.



Figure 3.26: Quadrangle and Wings 5 and 6 in the southern section of the gaol, possibly where part of the stockade was located. The ground appears to have been built-up in this area, as evidenced by the fence or a retaining wall. Photo looking southwest, 29/07/2014, by TL.



Figure 3.27: Detail of sandstone blocks on exterior of Wing 1 that appear to have been refaced. Photo taken 29/07/2014, by TL.



Figure 3.28: Timber ceiling in rounded, southeastern end of Wing 1. Photo taken 29/07/2014, by TL.





Figure 3.29: Southern sandstone wall of the oval, and brick and concrete wall between Gaol oval and Cumberland Hospital, looking south towards Cumberland Hospital, 29/07/2014, by TL.



Figure 3.30: Eastern boundary wall of oval; the lower sandstone courses may have been the earliest rear boundary of the gaol complex. Note the lower level of the oval compared to the eastern half of the gaol. Photo taken 29/07/2014, by NP.



Figure 3.31: 1994 trenching works between the eastern gaol complex and western oval, defined by new asphalt. The well has been covered with a metal plate (arrowed in red). Photo taken looking south, 29/07/2014, by TL.

### 3.4 Linen Service and adjacent River Bank

The large 1970s Linen Service building and surrounding walls dominates the site. It adjoins the Gaol wall on the southern boundary (Figure 3.32 to Figure 3.40). The mill races crossed underneath this building and then connected into Darling Mills Creek (Figure 4.37).



Figure 3.32: Carpark north of Linen Service building, showing wall and generally flat ground.



Figure 3.33: Southwest corner where there is a major change in slope. It is unclear if this is natural or as a result of deliberate landscaping.



Figure 3.34: View along the western boundary showing the change in slope with higher ground to the south.



**Figure 3.35: View along western boundary from southwest corner looking west. This area is generally flattish.**



**Figure 3.36: View to west along the southern boundary wall with the Gaol.**



**Figure 3.37: Entrance to the Gaol in the southern wall showing the higher ground within the Linen Service. It is likely that the ground was reduced in this area for drainage purposes.**



**Figure 3.38: New building erected in 2005-06 on piers.**



**Figure 3.39: All pile areas were subject to archaeological testing in 2005-06 by AHMS.**



**Figure 3.40: Northeastern corner is generally flat ground.**

Access along the river back is quite difficult due to extensive overgrowth. Only preliminary survey was undertaken in this area. It is likely that a rock pool was associated with the operation of the Government Mill but this requires further survey and analysis.



**Figure 3.41: Northern rock pool or dam on Darling Mills Creek, possibly associated with the Government Mill (c.1803).**



**Figure 3.42: Quarry mark in face of rock pool.**

### 3.5 Sites on Fleet, New and O'Connell Streets – Eastern Precinct

The four areas of residential properties included in the Cumberland Precinct – Eastern Precinct were inspected to assist with determining the extent of current impacts.

#### 3.5.1 Areas H1-H7 (AMU 3125, 3126, 3133)

The southern block of buildings (Areas H1-H7) are currently occupied by single-storey buildings used by Northcott Disability Services at 1 Fennell Street, the Lillian Wells Nursing Home at 2B Fennell Street (Figure 3.43) and the Marian Nursing Home at 2A Fleet Street (Figure 3.44). These buildings are surrounded by a large number of mature trees, which will also have had a moderate impact on the archaeological potential of these areas, in addition to those from the buildings and services.



**Figure 3.43: Lillian Wells Nursing Home complex, Fleet Street entrance. Photo taken 29/07/2014, by TL.**



**Figure 3.44: Marian Nursing Home, 2A Fleet Street. Note the large number of trees around the complex. Photo taken looking northeast, 29/07/2014, by TL.**

The properties along Fleet Street at the northern end of this block are backed by a vertical face of an old sandstone quarry (Figure 2.25). This is particularly noticeable at the point between Albert and Fleet Streets where steps have been cut into the stone. Quarry marks are visible on the stone (Figure 3.45). The ground level in this area is very flat, likely due to the quarrying activities from the 1890s. The stone walling in this area was built by the hospital patients.



Figure 3.45: View of the face of the old sandstone quarry at the rear of 4A Fleet Street, near the steps up to Albert Street. A quarry mark is arrowed in red. 29/07/2014, by TL.

The eastern area at the top of the quarry face, Areas H3 and H5 along O'Connell, is a mostly open area with a number of brick structures (likely with strip footings) used by Parramatta North Public School (Figure 3.46). There is a 500-700mm height difference between O'Connell Street and the northeast corner of the area (Figure 3.47), although it cannot be determined at this stage whether the school grounds have been reduced, or the street level built-up.



Figure 3.46: View south along O'Connell Street with Parramatta North Public School grounds on the right. 14/08/2014, by MC.



Figure 3.47: Corner of O'Connell and Albert Streets showing the different ground levels. Looking south, 14/08/2014, by MC.

### 3.5.2 Area A3 (AMU 3135)

Two four-storey apartment blocks are located at 6-8 and 10-12 New Street (Area A3). These buildings are quite substantial and are likely to have had a high impact on any archaeological remains in this area. The PHALMS description of this area (AMU 3135) states that one of these properties has underground parking which has removed any archaeological remains, however, both properties have ground-level parking and appear to have been constructed on slabs (Figure 3.48, Figure 3.49).



**Figure 3.48: Apartment block at 6-8 New Street. Photo taken looking northeast, 29/07/2014, by TL.**



**Figure 3.49: Apartment block at 10-12 New Street. Photo taken looking northeast, 29/07/2014, by TL.**



### 3.5.3 Area A2 (AMU 3112)

Directly opposite the O'Connell Street entrance to the Parramatta Gaol are two properties which were residences for the Governor and Deputy Governor of the gaol (Area A2). The ground level at 124 and 124A O'Connell Street is significantly higher than the level of the road or gaol (Figure 3.50) and it had been raised prior to 1901 when the houses were constructed. The houses appear to be in good condition and are surrounded by several mature trees, which may have caused localised disturbance of any remains or deposits associated with the occupation of the properties (Figure 2.41). While there is little use of the land in the historic period prior to 1901, the raising of the ground level may have protected any environmental and pre-European remains.



**Figure 3.50:** One of the c.1901 houses at 124-124A O'Connell Street. Note the ground level is significantly higher than the street level and the mature trees on the property. Photo taken looking northeast, 29/07/2014, by TL.



**Figure 3.51:** One of the c.1901 houses at 124-124A O'Connell Street. These houses are still owned by the Department of Corrective Services and are included in the SHR curtilage of the Parramatta Gaol. 29/07/2014, by TL.

### 3.5.4 Area A1 (AMU 3144)

The residential properties in this area are located to the north of the gaol complex at 128-130 O'Connell Street (Area A1). The southern section of this area has a built up ground level (Figure 3.52) in a similar manner to the ground at 124-124A O'Connell Street and may also have covered environmental and archaeological remains from the pre-European period. The northern part of this area is at a lower level and is currently used as a carpark (Figure 3.53) which will have had little to no impact on any below-ground remains.



**Figure 3.52: 'Biyani' complex buildings at 128-130 O'Connell Street. The ground level has been raised and stabilised with cement. Photo taken looking east, 29/07/2014, by TL.**



**Figure 3.53: Area to the north of 130 O'Connell Street used as a carpark. Photo taken looking northeast, 29/07/2014, by TL.**

### 3.6 Norma Parker Centre and Roman Catholic Orphan School

A limited inspection of the Norma Parker Centre, formerly the Roman Catholic Orphan School, was carried out in the areas along Fleet Street (Figure 3.54) and in the Parramatta Stadium carpark to the south. There are large extant sections of the sandstone and iron palisade fence along Fleet Street and the brick boundary wall (Figure 3.55). The ground around Parramatta Stadium appears to have been modified (Figure 3.56) and is clearly higher than the southern brick boundary wall, however the land within the Norma Parker Centre does not appear to have been significantly raised or lowered. A fire in December 2012 destroyed large sections of the southern wing of the complex (Figure 3.57, Figure 3.58) and extensive repairs and rebuilding were undertaken in 2013. It is noticeable that there are a number of modern brick buildings built in the 1930s and 1960s that will have had a high impact on any archaeological remains in certain parts of the site. There are many large, heritage plantings around the property that will also have disturbed any potential archaeological remains.



**Figure 3.54: Main building of the Roman Catholic Orphan School, now Norma Parker Centre. 29/07/2014, by TL.**



**Figure 3.55: Intersection of the sandstone and iron palisade fence along Fleet Street, with a section of the internal brick fence. Looking west from Fleet Street, 29/07/2014, by TL.**



**Figure 3.56:** Photo taken looking north along the brick boundary wall of the Norma Parker Centre showing the drop between the centre and the carpark associated with the Stadium and Parramatta League Club. The ground levels around the Stadium have been greatly altered. 29/07/2014, by TL.



**Figure 3.57:** Photo showing damage to the roof from the 2012 fire, Greater Western Sydney Heritage Action Group Facebook page, Norma Parker Centre Fire December 2012 Album. Accessed on 31/07/2014.



**Figure 3.58:** Photo showing damage to the roof from the 2012 fire, Greater Western Sydney Heritage Action Group Facebook page, Norma Parker Centre Fire December 2012 Album. Accessed on 31/07/2014.

### 3.7 Sports & Leisure Precinct

#### 3.7.1 Government Farm

The ground around the river bend is scarped in a series of steps or terraces down towards the water. The location of the Government Farm is well-defined by a display of interpretive planting and fences, resembling cultivation furrows on what was probably the original of the entrance into the Government Farm (Figure 3.59). The ground level was likely to have been flattened and terraced for cultivation during the historic period, however the extent of impacts is presumed overall to be relatively minor beyond the disturbance of the modified topsoil.



**Figure 3.59:** Photo taken from Pitt Row jetty, looking north to the interpretive plantings that define the entrance of the Government Farm. Note the terraced nature of the topography along this part of the river, 29/07/2014, TL.

#### 3.7.2 Old King's Oval

This section of Parramatta Park was divided into three ovals or sporting grounds sometime prior to 1887. The sporting grounds were enclosed with 'ornamental trees' and many of the plantings appear to be extant. The ground to the south of the oval is gently terraced or sloped down towards the river, while the ground to the west and northwest falls very sharply down towards the water. A small drain outlet from below the oval surface has been edged with dressed sandstone blocks that may have been reused from a structure in the area, however there were no archaeological remains visible on the surface around the oval and the potential for remains is considered low for this area.



**Figure 3.60:** Gentle terrace along the southwest corner of the oval, surrounded by mature trees, mostly pines. Looking southwest, 29/07/2014, TL.

### 3.7.3 River Bank & Parramatta Stadium

Two small sections of the river bank were surveyed to determine if any remains of the mill race were visible on the surface. A section of the bank along the western edge of the Old King's Oval was surveyed and many large plastic straps, apparently driven into the ground to stabilise the river bank, were noted. A section of the bank to the south of the footbridge and Kiosk weir was also surveyed. The present topography of the area consisted of a relatively flat, grassy area adjacent to the Parramatta River. The edge of the river bank was defined by sandstone blocks laid lengthwise. These appeared to be reused, and a hard, possibly cement mortar appeared to be used for bonding. In parts the riverbank was obscured by vegetation (either grass or small trees). Two stormwater drains discharged into the river in this area (Figure 3.61). One section of the riverbank was broken by a small (approx. 2-3m) inlet with a kind of galvanised iron pipe frame on either side. This was interpreted as being a probable point for launching small boats, most likely dating to the early to mid 20th century (Figure 3.63).

To the east of the flat area, there was an irregularly shaped raised embankment, which was partly covered with trees on steeper slopes but was otherwise grassed. A small road passed through this area from the nearby carpark, crossing the river at the Kiosk Weir. The irregularly shaped embankment was to the south of the roadway, while to its north the land rose steeply up to the wall of the former Female Reformatory (Norma Parker). Attempts to interpret the topography of the road and embankment with the corresponding features in Ebsworth's 1887 field book and plan were unsuccessful (Figure 4.42). This area appears to have been extensively remodelled by late 20th century landscaping, possibly with modifying the landscape during the construction of the stadium.



**Figure 3.61: View of location of Government Mill, taken from footbridge across the Parramatta River, looking southeast, 29/07/2014, by TL. The location of the stormwater drain outlets has been marked by red arrows.**



**Figure 3.62: Detail showing partially submerged sandstone wall which defined the east riverbank. Taken looking southeast, 29/07/2014, by TL.**



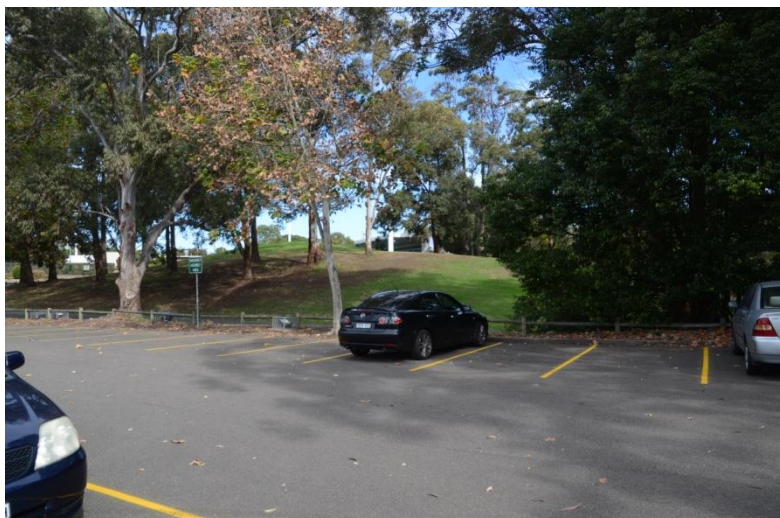
**Figure 3.63: View showing break in the riverbank, probably related to launching small boats (red arrow). Taken looking southwest, 29/07/2014, by TL.**

### **3.7.4 Parramatta Stadium and Ross Street Gatehouse**

The construction of the Parramatta Stadium in the 1980s drastically changed the topography of the original ground in this area. A prominent ridge was created along the northern side of the stadium (Figure 3.64), falling steeply down towards the flat area along the river bank, south of the footbridge. As mentioned, this makes it difficult to interpret the historic plans of this area in relation to the modern topography. The ground to the northeast of the stadium, between the stadium and the Ross Street Gatehouse is currently used as a carpark and the ground level appears to have been built-up a significant amount in comparison to the level of O'Connell Street (Figure 3.65, Figure 3.66). The construction of the stadium will have had a significant impact on the archaeological resource in this area.



**Figure 3.64: Photo looking southeast at the steep ridge between the river (behind) and the Stadium. This area was likely modified during the construction of the stadium in the 1980s. 29/07/2014, TL.**



**Figure 3.65: Photo of the carpark to the north of the stadium showing more built-up areas, likely dating from the construction of the stadium in the 1980s. 29/07/2014, TL.**



**Figure 3.66: Photo looking southwest towards the stadium showing how the carpark level has been built-up in relation to the level of O'Connell Street (left). 29/07/2014, TL.**

The 1936 phase of the Ross Street Gatehouse is still extant and the ground level appears mostly unchanged (Figure 3.67) unlike the carpark area to the south (Figure 3.66). The open garden around the gatehouse suggests that there has been little impact in this area and there is high potential for remains associated with the 1840s gatehouse buildings. The Parramatta Leagues Club to the north is a very large complex that will have had a high impact on any archaeological remains in the southwest corner of Grose and O'Connell Streets.



**Figure 3.67: Ross Street Gatehouse (foreground) and Parramatta Leagues Club (background), looking north. 29/07/2014, TL.**



## 4.0 Archaeological Potential

### 4.1 Cumberland Hospital

The following are discussed within the various archaeological precincts within the Cumberland Hospital land, Cumberland Precinct (Figure 1.4).

#### 4.1.1 Charles Smith's Farm – Isolation Precinct, Mrs Betts' and Female Factory & Asylum

Charles Smith received a grant of 30 acres on the 'North side of the creek above Parramatta' on 29 November 1792. Smith had arrived in New South Wales as a convict on the *Scarborough* in June 1790, as part of the Second Fleet and received an Absolute Pardon on the same day as his land grant.<sup>223</sup>

There is evidence to suggest that Smith farmed his grant at Parramatta up to sometime in the early 1800s, possibly as late as after 1802. His farming activities involved growing wheat and maize and keeping pigs. As he held no other land until 1799, it is quite possible that he also lived on his farm, at least up to that date. By 1806, Smith had sold the farm and was working on his property at Prospect (Section 2.2).<sup>224</sup>

The location of any farm buildings is hard to determine, and they might be located anywhere within the 30 acre grant. Nevertheless there is some limited cartographic and archaeological information which can provide an area where the farm buildings would have been more likely.

In a previous Archaeological Management Plan (AMP), Dr Edward Higginbotham provided a helpful analysis of landscape factors which are known to influence the location of farm houses. He noted that the general pattern seen in New South Wales is for farm houses to be located 'on the first available land above the flood level on a watercourse'.<sup>225</sup> Although the pattern was not yet established in the first years of settlement, Higginbotham also notes that it was derived from similar English practices. Nevertheless, some settlers underestimated the level of flooding, particularly in areas such as the Hawkesbury. Based on these observations, Higginbotham concluded that if Charles Smith had been prudent and anticipated flooding, he would have built his hut on higher ground, probably overlooking the river.<sup>226</sup> Other information supports this conclusion.

An early undated map showing Smith's grant marks in several features as survey points with dotted circles (Figure 4.1). One such mark is shown on the south boundary of Smith's grant with has a label which appears to be 'C Smiths house', although the handwriting is difficult to read. Other nearby survey points are labelled, 'Mill', 'Salters house' and 'Govt house'. These are in the correct relative positions for three early landmarks known from other sources, two of which are still standing, namely the Government Mill, George Salter's house (now the Dairy Cottage in Parramatta Park) and Old Government House. On this evidence, it seems quite possible that the survey point on the south boundary of Smith's grant marks the location of his farm buildings.

Unfortunately there is some uncertainty regarding the location of Smith's grant, but the approximate location can be derived through either overlays of the undated map or through using the most likely location of Smith's grant based on a range of sources (Figure 4.2). Both methods suggest the grant was somewhere in the vicinity of the former Ward 4 (now used for the Information and Technology Service, building 106), the building housing Gungurra – Centre for Population Health (building 68) near the historic location of Mrs Betts' house, and Bunya (building 51). This position is

<sup>223</sup> Convict Indents SRNSW Fiche 621 p.60 Shelf SZ115.

<sup>224</sup> Higginbotham 2009:90-94; Perumal Murphy Alessi 2010:19.

<sup>225</sup> Higginbotham 2009:18.

<sup>226</sup> Higginbotham 2009:18.

consistent with Higginbotham's theory regarding the location of farm houses. It is situated on high ground and overlooks the Parramatta River. Before the first Upper Weir was constructed, the land closer to the river is likely to have been river flats suitable for farming, but also prone to flooding. Also the location of Smith's 18th-century buildings may have also influenced the later placement of Mrs Betts' house by Samuel Marsden.

Archaeological testing and monitoring overseen by Edward Higginbotham during the construction of the Bunya facility buildings (building 51) in 1997 found archaeological evidence possibly associated with Smith's farm located in this vicinity (Figure 4.2, purple arrow). Two pit features were recorded in Test Trench 3 of the archaeological testing, which were consistent with a late 18th or early 19th-century date. The later monitoring recorded seven archaeological features, four of which were thought to possibly date from the late 18th or early 19th century. These were mostly pits which had silty fills containing charcoal fragments and occasionally burnt clay and ash. Two pits contained other artefacts, namely a heavily corroded iron plate (feature 2) and fragments of clay tobacco pipes (features 2 and 4). The stratigraphy of the pits mostly suggested that they were made earlier than 'Unit 2', a sandy loam which was identified as a product of more intensive land use, perhaps associated with expansion of farming and gardening after the acquisition of the site by the hospital in 1866. Higginbotham considered that these features may be associated with late 18th or early 19th-century occupation based on their similarity with the soil type seen on other sites in Parramatta. Alternately they may be associated with activity associated with the later occupants of Mrs Betts' house.<sup>227</sup> Based on the limited evidence exposed during monitoring it is difficult to interpret this archaeological evidence.

Prior to the current buildings on the site there was a succession of earlier 20th century structures:

- Isolation Block (demolished 1960s).
- Morgue/Mortuary (demolished 1950s).
- Palm House (cleaners' store, now building 67) (built 1950s).
- Ward No. 7 (built c.1962, demolished 1996).
- Fruit and vegetable gardens associated with the hospital (Figure 4.3).

In summary, although the historical information for locating Smith's farm is less than that available for later structures, there is enough information to argue that the area around the former Ward 4 (building 106), the building housing Gungurra – Centre for Population Health (building 68) near the historic location of Mrs Betts' house, and Bunya (building 51) is the most likely location for the core farm buildings (Figure 4.3, Figure 4.4, Figure 4.5). This area has moderate to high archaeological potential for containing remains of Smith's house and other structures. There is also some possibility that Smith's house and other buildings were located elsewhere on his 30 acre grant, and the entire area of the grant has some potential for containing features associated with Smith's farm.

It is likely that Charles Smith's buildings were located within three precincts (Figure 1.4, Figure 4.5):

- Isolation Precinct.
- Mrs Betts
- Female Factory & Asylum (northern area).

<sup>227</sup> Higginbotham 1997:10-11, 32-33; Higginbotham 2009:19, 97-104.

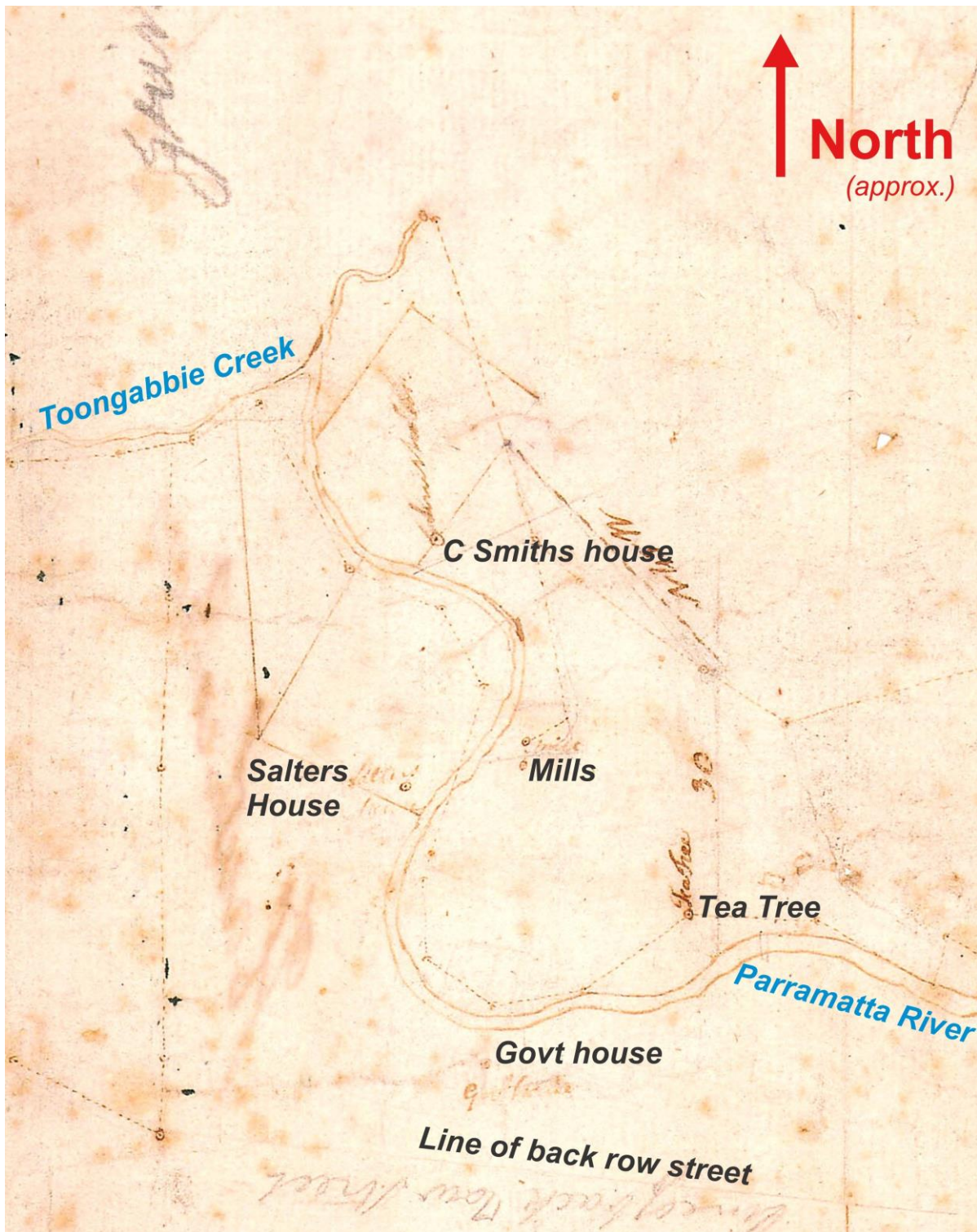


Figure 4.1: Early undated map of North Parramatta showing Smith's grant with selected labels transcribed. Labels also added for Parramatta River and Toongabbie Creek. Map attributed to surveyor Charles Grimes and sometimes dated c.1803. SRNSW SG Map No. P.1213, AO Map SZ407.

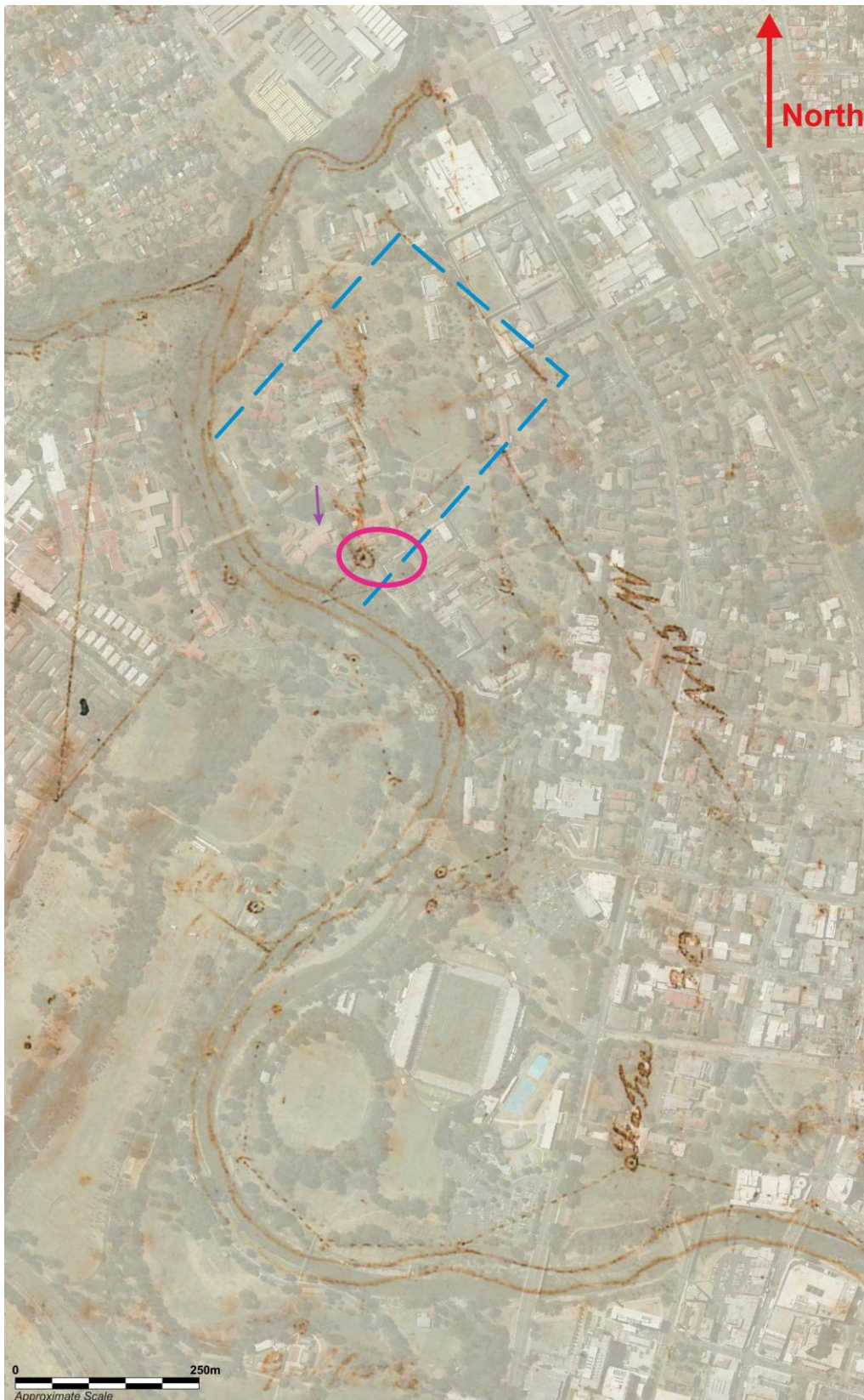


Figure 4.2: Contemporary (2011) aerial photo with overlay of undated map showing Smith's grant (Figure 4.1). Probable boundary of Charles Smith's grant outlined in blue,<sup>228</sup> probable vicinity of Smith's farm circled in magenta, location of features recorded under Higginbotham's direction in 1997 marked by purple arrow.

<sup>228</sup> Based on the analysis by Higginbotham 2009:32.

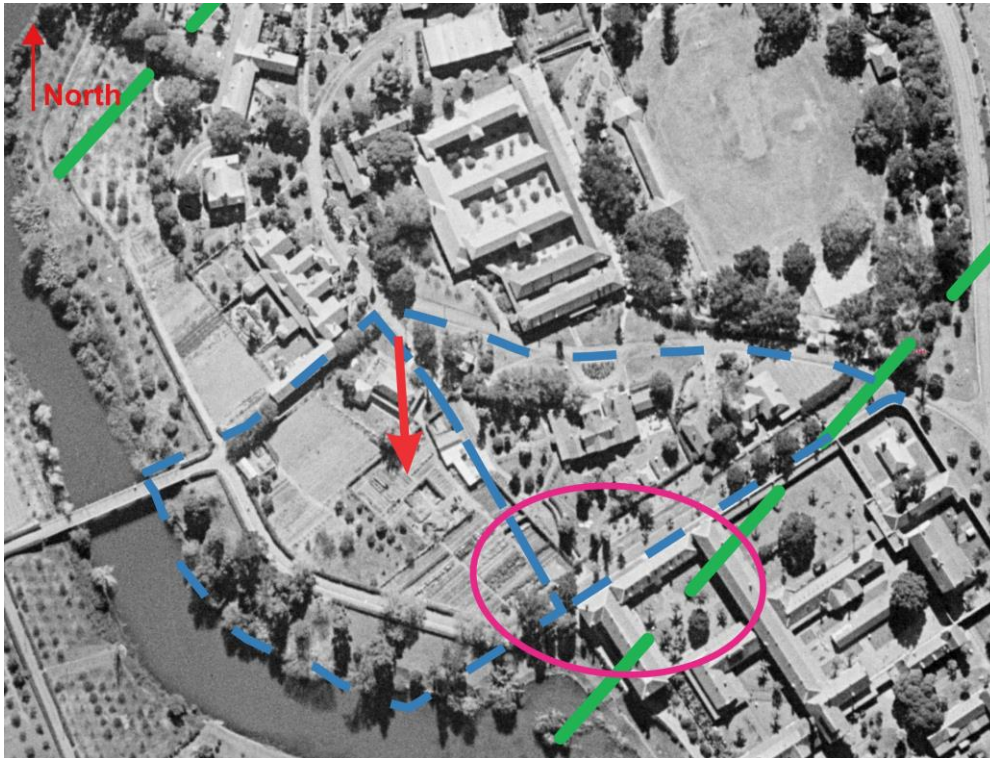


Figure 4.3: 1943 Aerial Photography. Probable boundary of Charles Smith's grant outlined in green, probable vicinity of Smith's farm circled in magenta, and location of features recorded under Higginbotham's direction in 1997 marked by red arrow. Isolation Precinct and Mrs Betts outlined in blue (Figure 1.4). 1943 imagery ©SKM, from NSW SIX Maps.



Figure 4.4: 1961 Aerial Photography. Probable southern boundary of Charles Smith's grant outlined in green, probable vicinity of Smith's farm circled in magenta, and location of features recorded under Higginbotham's direction in 1997 marked by red arrow. Isolation Precinct and Mrs Betts outlined in blue (Figure 1.4). From Cumberland Hospital Museum Collection, aerial photo NSW Dept. Lands.



**Figure 4.5: Phases of historic development on contemporary (2011) aerial photo for Isolation and Mrs Betts' Precincts. Trace of historic plans by Guy Hazell with additions.**

#### 4.1.2 Reverend Samuel Marsden's Mill

Samuel Marsden built a water mill on the banks of the Parramatta River near its junction with Toongabbie Creek sometime between 1810 and 1812. The documentary evidence for this mill is sparse, but a careful analysis of these sources shows that there were three buildings at the site during the time the mill was in operation: the mill itself, a small cottage built before 1820, and a larger row of 'cottages', which were built between 1820 and 1833. There also was a dam on Darling Mills Creek, which supplied the mill with water.

The first known mention of the mill is in the grant made to Samuel Marsden in August 1812. This simply stated that a mill has been constructed by him on the land.<sup>229</sup> A letter from George Caley dated September 1812 briefly mentioned Marsden as having plans for a water mill from 'Rio Janeiro', but doubted that he would construct a mill.<sup>230</sup> Perhaps Caley was not aware of Marsden's mill, or the mill had not been yet completed at the time. A brief mention of Marsden operating both a wind mill and water mill at Parramatta was made in Commissioner JT Bigge's report *On the State of Agriculture and Trade in New South Wales*, which was printed by the House of Commons in March 1823 using evidence gathered between September 1819 and 1821.<sup>231</sup> The windmill attracted controversy as it was claimed that it continued to operate on Sundays, which was strictly viewed as a day of rest by many. William Charles Wentworth provided the memorable and often quoted description of the Marsden failing 'to suspend even during church time its profitable gyrations'.<sup>232</sup> Marsden later claimed that he was absent from Parramatta at the time, in a typical colonial squabble of claim and counter-claim.<sup>233</sup>

<sup>229</sup> Tatrai 1994:40-41; SRNSW Col. Sec. Papers Fiche 3267; 9/2731 p.13.

<sup>230</sup> Tatrai 1994:42, citing Caley's letters to Robert Brown, SLNSW M1193/MS32439.

<sup>231</sup> Bigge 1823:70.

<sup>232</sup> Wentworth 1824:376. Note that the description first appears in the 3rd edition of Wentworth's work (1824). Note that Tatrai (1994:44) is probably wrong to consider this a reference to Marsden's water mill.

<sup>233</sup> Marsden 1826:56; see also *The Monitor* 20 October 1826, p 7b which attacks Marsden's counter-argument.

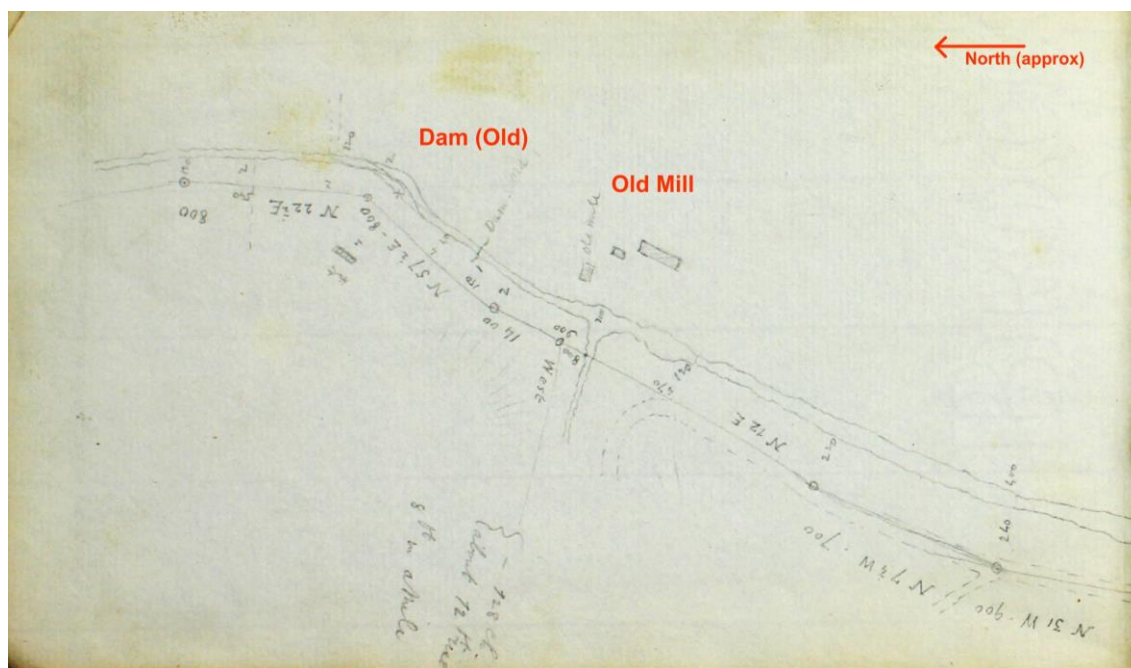
Some of the best evidence for Marsden's water mill comes from a watercolour painting by Joseph Lycett, dated 1820 (Figure 4.6). Titled 'Mr Marsden's Mill N.S. Wales' beneath the image and the annotation 'Mill, near Parramatta, New South Wales, / the Property of the Revd. Sl. Marsden' on the reverse side, the painting shows two buildings, which appear to be the mill and an associated cottage. The mill was a three or four-storey building, with the ground floor being constructed on stone, while the upper storeys were timber. It appears to have been partially constructed into the slope. The mill building included an elongated opening, which may have been the location of the water wheel. A channel ran from the mill to the river, likely carrying the water away from the building after it had powered the mill. The adjacent cottage was a single-storey building, which appears to have been built from slab timber with bark additions and a brick chimney.

Further evidence for Marsden's mill is provided in a surveyor's field book sketch dating to 1833 (Figure 4.7). This was made by James Larmer, working for the Surveyor-General's Department as part of a larger survey of the sources of the Parramatta River.<sup>234</sup> It shows three buildings located on the east bank of the Parramatta River, near its junction where it splits into Toongabbie and Darling Mills Creeks. One is labelled 'Old Mill' and is fairly close to the water, while the other two are set further back. One of these buildings is likely to be the cottage shown in Lycett's 1820 painting (Figure 4.6), while the other was probably built in the intervening 13 years. Larmer's field book sketch also shows a point on Darling Mills Creek, a little past the junction with Toongabbie Creek, labelled 'Dam (Old)'.



**Figure 4.6: 'Mr Marsden's Mill N.S. Wales'. Painted by Joseph Lycett, 1820. The mill is on the left with the associated cottage to the right. The possible location of the water-wheel is marked by a red arrow. SLNSW PX\*D 41, f.1, digital order no. a1120001.**

<sup>234</sup> 'Survey of part of the Parramatta River from the Bridge at Parramatta to its Sources', J Larmer, March 4 1833. SRNSW SG Map No. S.1.956, AO Map 5600.



**Figure 4.7: Detail of Surveyor's Field book, showing Marsden's mill and associated buildings on the east bank of the Parramatta River, near where it divides into Toongabbie and Darling Mills Creeks. Sketch dated February 6 1833. SRNSW Field book 405, Previous System No. 2/5029.**

Although Larmer's field book sketch does not show an exact position of Marsden's mill, it does help interpret other later plans which do. In 1841, Samuel Marsden's son-in-law and daughter (John and Mary Betts) offered part of Marsden's former property for sale as a subdivision. Although the subdivision never took place, both the sale description and plan survive. The advertisement described one lot:

...containing about Half an Acre, comprises the site of an Old Flour Mill, the Stone Foundation and Timbers of which are in a state of high preservation, and with a few repairs could be converted into an excellent Residence, while the Land adjoining it has been in cultivation more than once, it being a WATER FRONTAGE, it might be converted into a capital NURSERY, and many other profitable purposes.<sup>235</sup>

This lot is shown on the subdivision plan (Figure 4.8, lot 1, section 3), with the mill building labelled 'Old Mill'. The plan shows the mill as a square building with a line, possibly a mill race or drain, exiting the building into the river. This plan also shows a longer building labelled 'cottages' to the southeast of the mill, outside the area being subdivided. This probably corresponds to the long building shown in Larmer's 1833 field book (Figure 4.7). Too much weight should not be placed, however, on the 1841 plan accurately showing the dimensions of the 'cottages'. Common experience with subdivision plans of the period suggests that buildings are often only roughly positioned and not always drawn to scale. This can especially be the case when buildings lie outside the lots offered for sale, as is the case here. Nevertheless, the 1841 plan, when taken with Larmer's 1833 field book sketch, probably does show that the small cottage shown in Lycett's 1820 watercolour had probably been demolished by 1841.

The position of the 'Old Mill' was again shown on a plan of North Parramatta dating from 1846 (Figure 4.11). On this plan, only the position of the mill was shown, with a reference to 'field book 405', which is the 1833 Larmer field book already discussed. This plan also shows a small inlet or

<sup>235</sup> *Sydney Gazette* 18 December 1841, p 1e.



channel on the east riverbank near the mill, which may be for taking water away from the mill. A faint line from a pool on Darling Mills Creek to the 'Old Mill' might represent the location of the mill race for Marsden's Mill (Figure 4.9, Figure 4.10). This would be a suitable location for the mill race. However, the information provided by the historic plan is equivocal and the location of the mill race remains speculative.

After 1846, what becomes of Marsden's Mill is unclear. In the early 20th century, EJ Statham (1840–1921) remembered his life in Parramatta as a boy. His father had been the Superintendent at first the Female Factory and then the Lunatic Asylum for around 30 years from 1847 onwards.<sup>236</sup> Although in many ways Statham's 'reminiscences' contain a problematic mix of conjecture and memory, they do provide some insights which can be corroborated with other evidence.

Statham remembered the mill as being associated with John Blaxland, who had acquired the property in 1845.<sup>237</sup> He recalled that apart from a lodge at the lower end of Factory Street, and the two-storey mansion (Mrs Betts' House), there was a well-built brick cottage which he identified as the mill manager's residence and business premises.<sup>238</sup> This cottage may have been the building shown as 'cottages' on the 1841 subdivision plan (Figure 4.8). The cottage had a series of occupants during the 1850s, including Gregory Blaxland (the explorer), Mr Packer (an organist at the nearby All Saints Church), and an officer from India, Mr Hodgson, and his family.<sup>239</sup>

By 1863 a report on Blaxland's land, written prior to the Hospital's acquisition of the land, noted that the cottage, probably the one adjacent to the mill, had fallen into disrepair and was described as 'the skeleton of what had been a good cottage'. All the internal fittings had been removed. The walls were brick built on stone footings.<sup>240</sup>

The later fate of the cottage is unclear. It does not appear on a plan of the Hospital grounds dating from 1880. However, a 'Gardener's Residence' was shown on the relevant 1895 detail sheet in roughly the right location for either the mill or cottage (Figure 4.12, Figure 4.14 – item 1). The archaeological assessment in the 2000 CMP considered that the Gardener's Residence was the location of the earlier miller's cottage associated with Marsden's mill.<sup>241</sup> Alternately the Gardener's Residence may have been constructed in a slightly different location, possibly reusing stone from both the miller's cottage and other demolished structures from around the hospital. In the early 20th century, the Gardener's Residence was replaced by a Convalescent Ward (Figure 4.13, Figure 4.14 – item 5).<sup>242</sup> The Convalescent Ward may also have incorporated parts of the previous Gardener's Residence, given that both buildings were located on top of each other. Sometime during the later 20th century the Convalescent Ward was demolished, although footings which may be associated with it were noticed during a site visit in July 2014 (section 3.2.7).

It is considered that there is moderate to high potential for remains of Marsden's mill, water race, cottage and larger residential building to survive at the site. The exact location of any of these remains is not known. They may be partially within the Hospital grounds and/or further to the north within the Corrective Services owned land. Detailed examination of the riverbank to investigate the location of the exit for the water race was hampered by an overgrown steep bank.

<sup>236</sup> Heritage Design Services 2000b:63.

<sup>237</sup> Heritage Design Services 2000b:53.

<sup>238</sup> Statham 1918:99.

<sup>239</sup> Heritage Design Services 2000b:54.

<sup>240</sup> Heritage Design Services 2000b:76.

<sup>241</sup> Heritage Design Services 2000b:205.

<sup>242</sup> Heritage Design Services 2000b: fig. 9.37.

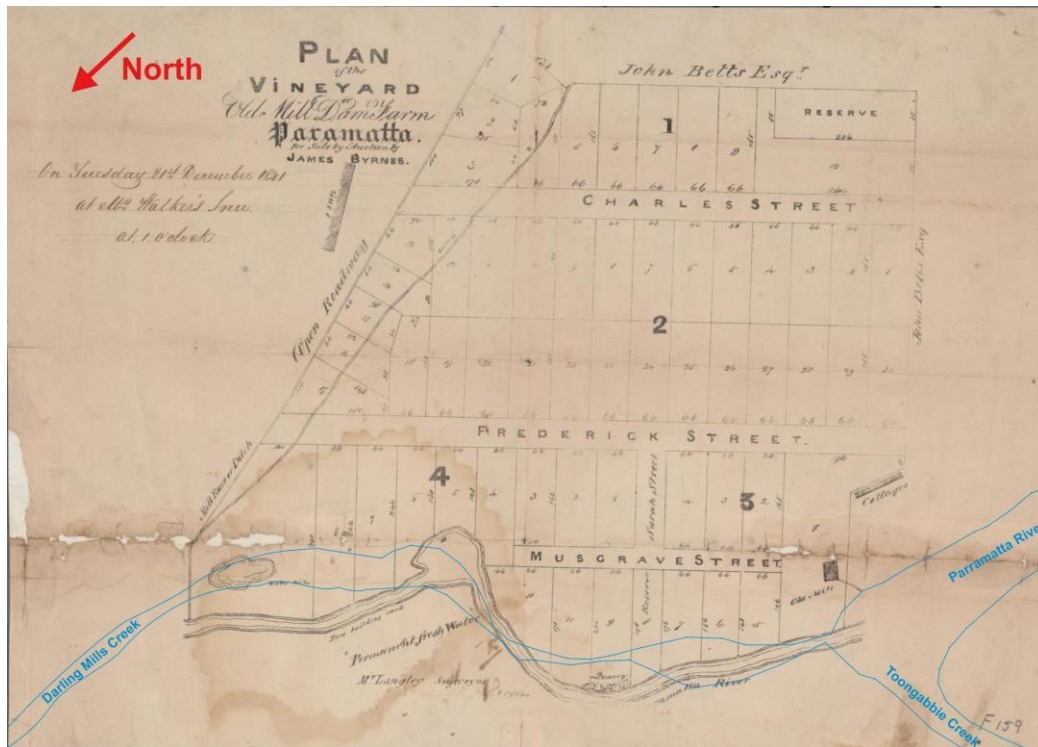


Figure 4.8: Proposed subdivision plan of the 'Vineyard or Old Mill Dam Farm', 1841. The approximate current alignment of watercourses has been overlaid in blue. NLA Map F159.

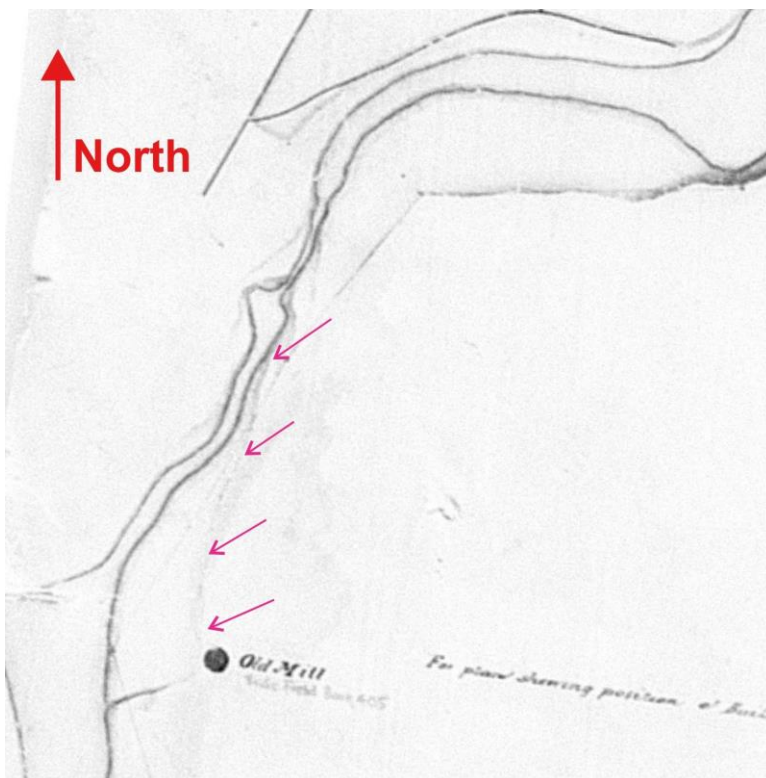


Figure 4.9: Detail of 'Plan of Part of North Parramatta', August 1846, J. J. Galloway surveyor. Pink arrows mark possible location of mill race. SRNSW SG Map No. P714h, AO Map 4804.

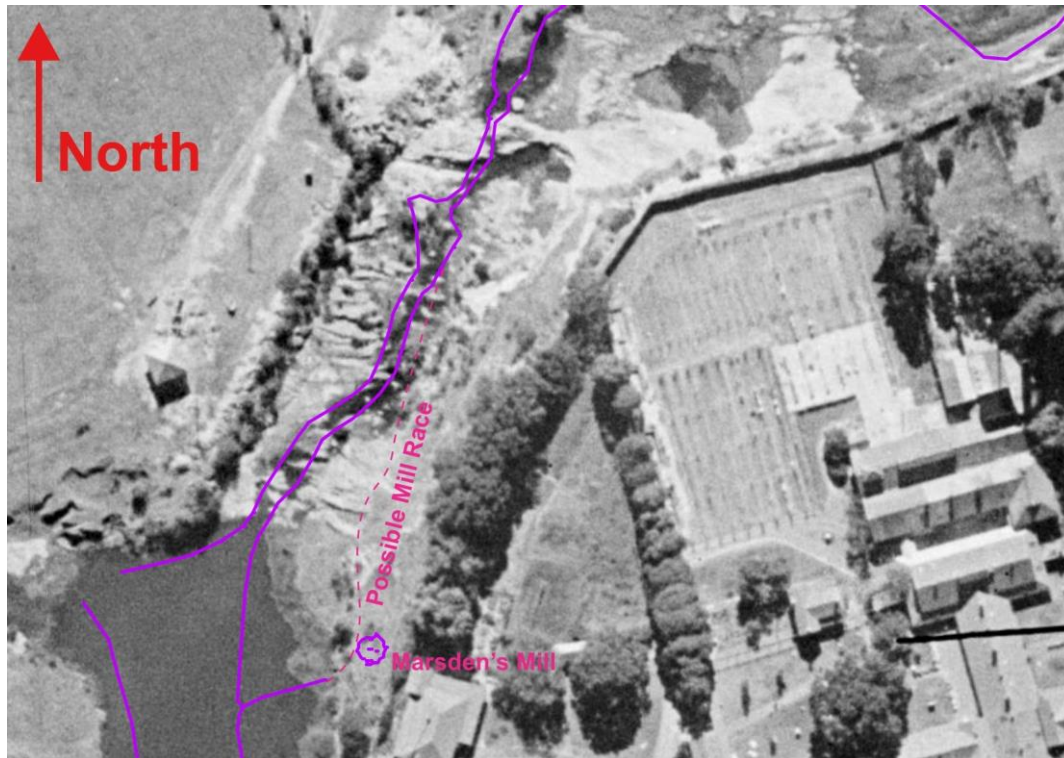


Figure 4.10: 1943 Aerial Photography. Features from 1846 'Plan of Part of North Parramatta' overlaid in purple; possible route of mill race dashed in pink. Trace of 1846 plan overlaid by Guy Hazell onto 1943 imagery ©SKM, from NSW SIX Maps, 1846 plan SRNSW SG Map No. P714h, AO Map 4804.

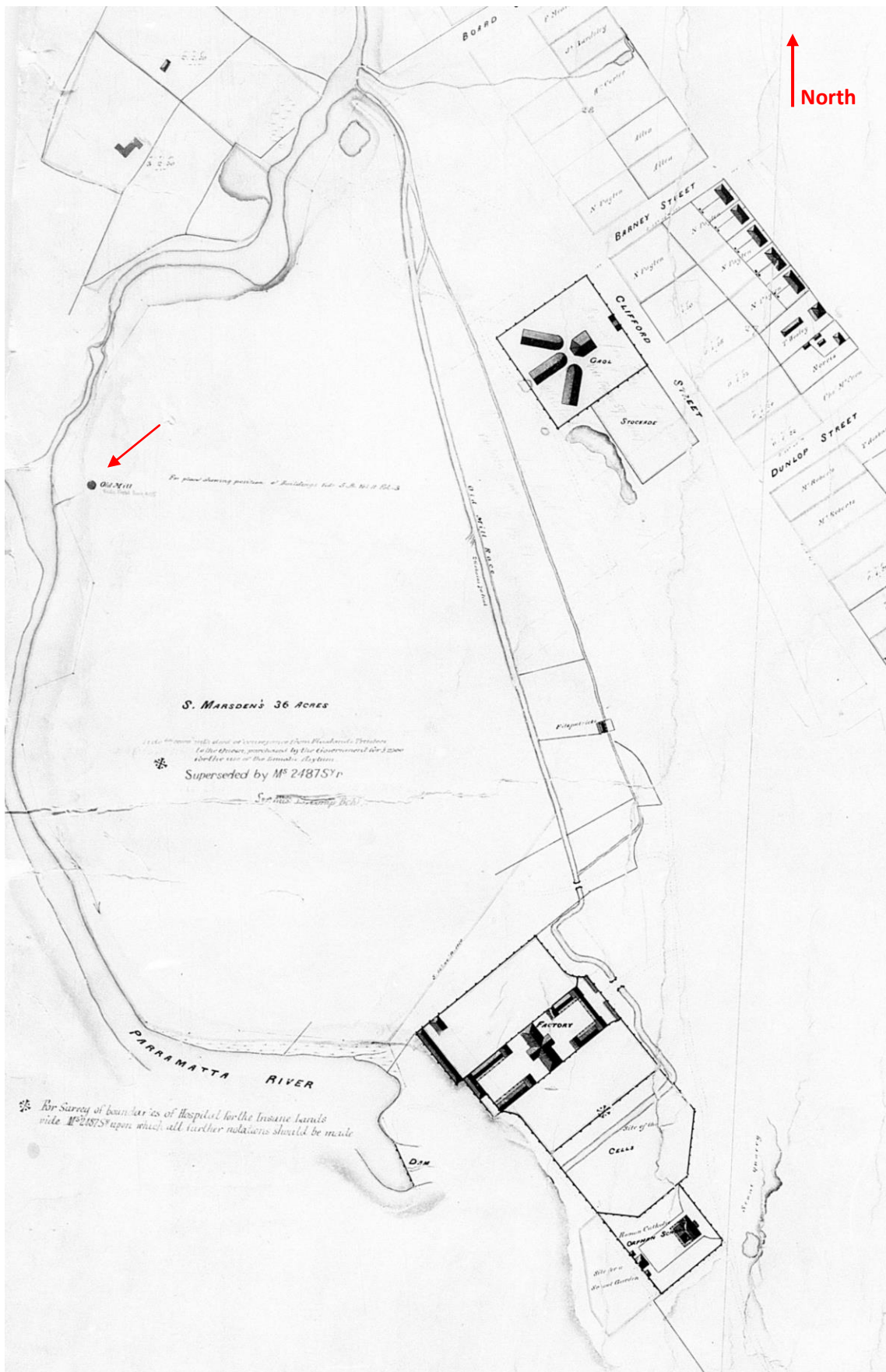


Figure 4.11: Detail of 'Plan of Part of North Parramatta', August 1846, J. J. Galloway surveyor. Red arrow shows location of the 'Old Mill'. SRNSW SG Map No. P714h, AO Map 4804.

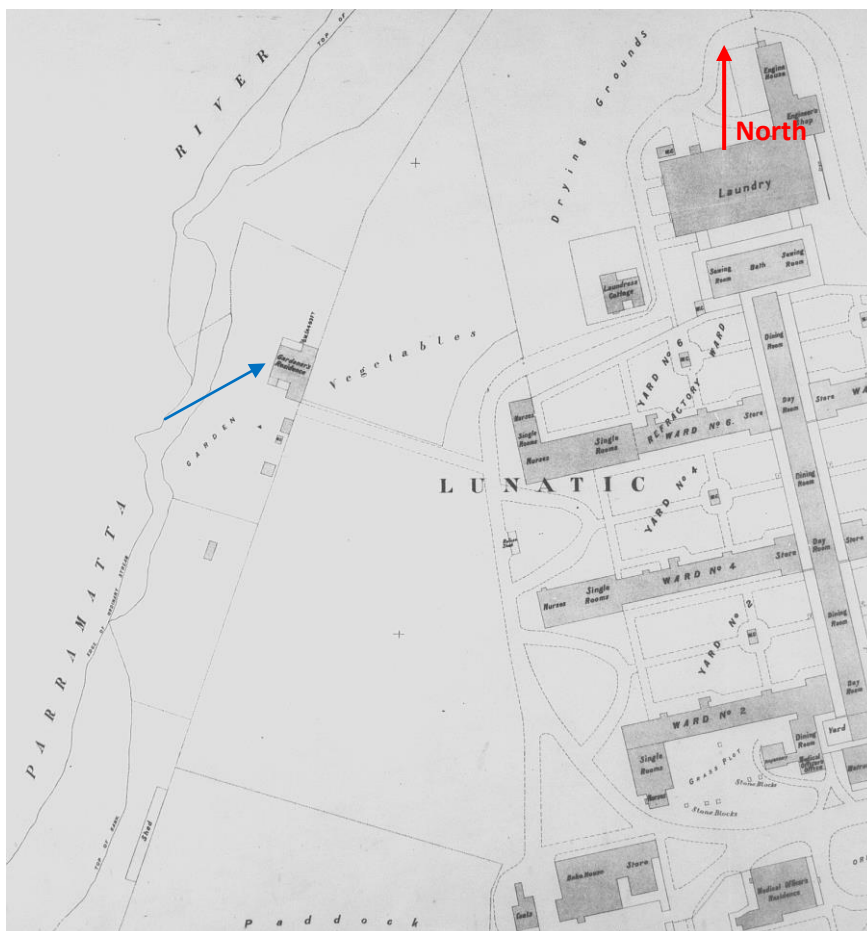


Figure 4.12: Detail of Parramatta Detail Sheet 65, showing northwest corner of the hospital grounds. The blue arrow marks the location of the Gardener's Residence. SLNSW Z/M Ser 4 811.1301/1.

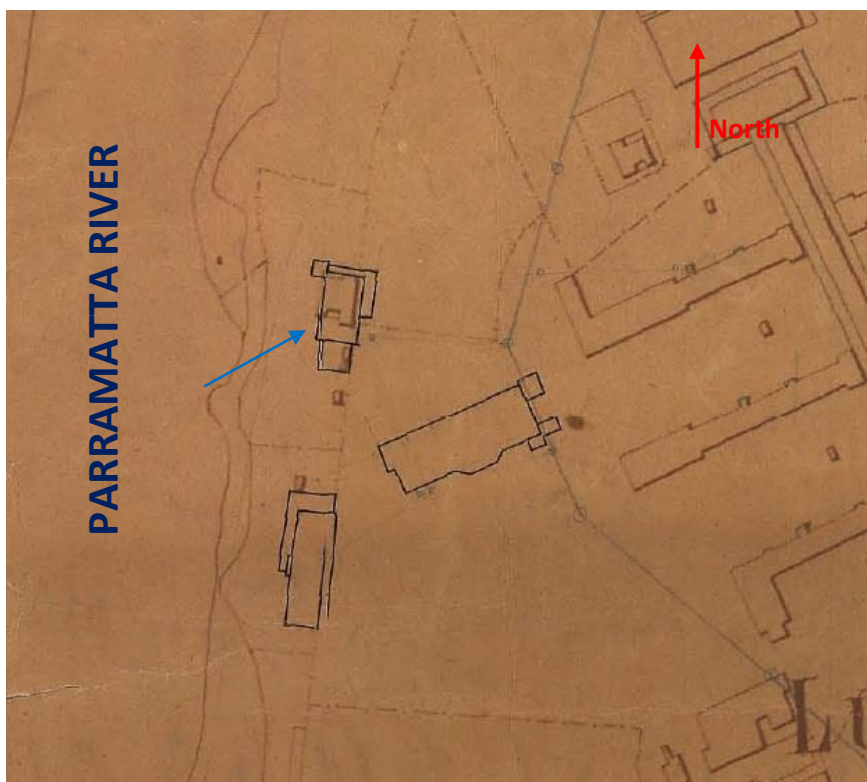


Figure 4.13: Detail of 1909 Parramatta Sewerage map showing the northwest corner of the hospital grounds. The blue arrow marks the location of the Gardener's Residence/Convalescent Ward. The outline of the Gardener's Residence previously on the site is visible beneath the darker pen outline of the Convalescent Ward. Sydney Water Plans, Government Contract 681, Sheet 1.

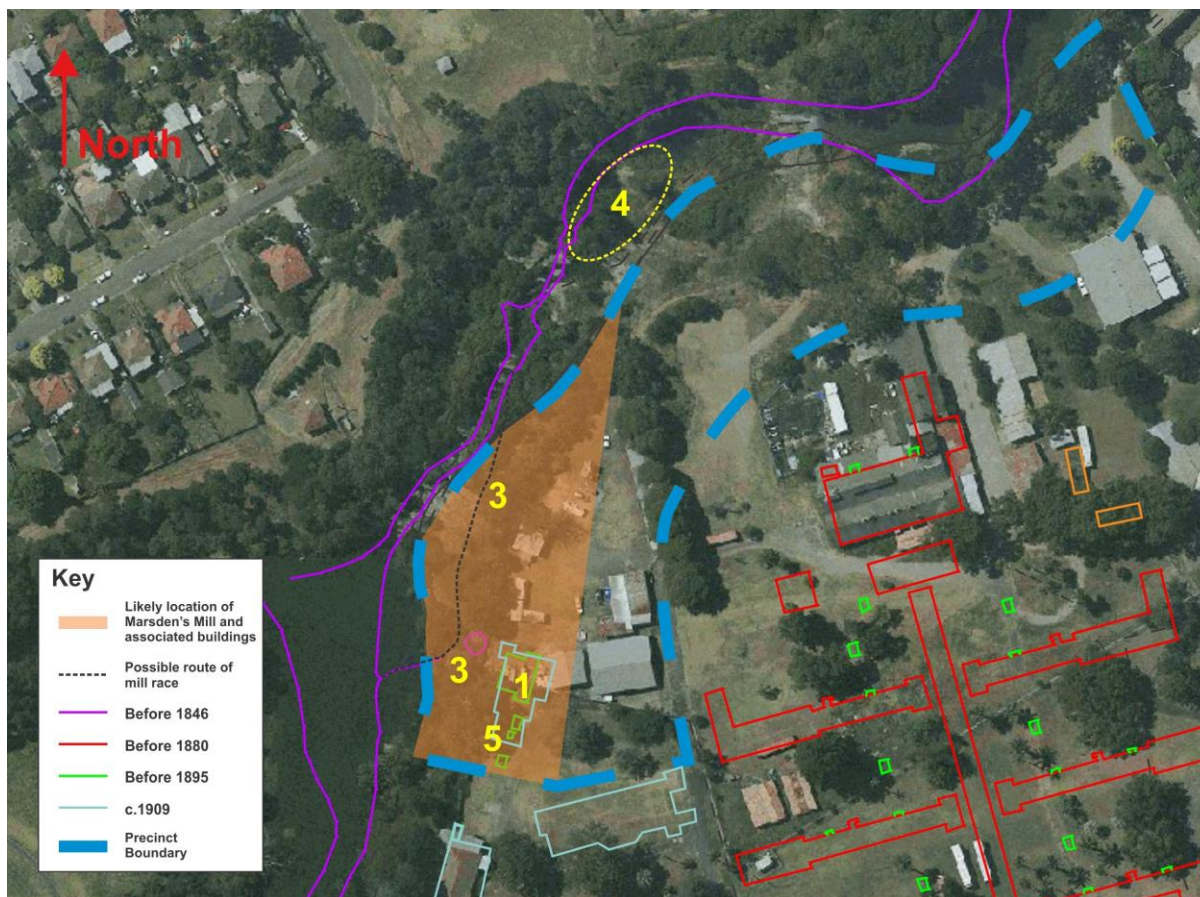


Figure 4.14: Phases of historic development on contemporary (2011) aerial photo for Marsden's Mill Precinct, with items of archaeological potential numbered (Table 4.1). Trace of historic plans by Guy Hazell with additions.

Table 4.1: Items of potential archaeological remains within the Marsden's Mill Precinct.

Item	Description	Construction Date	Demolition Date	Assessed Potential	Assessed Significance	Re-Assessed Potential	Re-Assessed Significance	Identified by
1	Site of the Millers' Cottage associated with Marsden's Mill (may be later Gardener's cottage for Parramatta Lunatic Asylum) (location uncertain)	1810-12?	pre-1841	High	Exceptional	Moderate to High	State	2000 CMP
2	Site of Second Cottage associated with Marsden's Mill (location uncertain)	1820-1833	possibly pre-1880, else pre-1909	-	-	Moderate to High	State	-
3	Site of Marsden's Mill and Race (location uncertain)	1810-12	?	Moderate	Exceptional State; <sup>243</sup> Exceptional [2009 AMP]	Moderate to High	State	2000 CMP
4	Quarry site / Evidence of use of riverbank (quarrying for building materials)	pre-1841		Moderate	High?		Local	2000 CMP
5	Convalescent Ward	c.1909	post-1961	-	Moderate	Moderate	Local	2000 CMP <sup>244</sup>

<sup>243</sup> Heritage Design Services 2000a:48.

<sup>244</sup> The site of this demolished building was identified by the heritage significance statement in the 2000 CMP (Heritage Design Services 2000b:236), but not identified as an archaeological item in that report.

### 4.1.3 Female Factory & Asylum Precinct

The former Female Factory was developed in three main stages. The archaeological potential for the Female Factory and those parts then reused as the Lunatic Asylum has been assessed in earlier archaeological assessments undertaken for the 2000 and 2010 CMPs.<sup>245</sup> The research used for those earlier assessments forms the basis of this archaeological assessment, although additional information has been used where known.

Prior to the construction of the Female Factory this site would have been largely vacant other than its early use for agricultural purposes. While the land was granted to Governor Bligh there was no known use of this site by him or his family. However, the mill race for the first Government Mill did cross through this precinct. Also Charles Smith's farm (from c.1792) may have extended into the northwest corner of the Factory Precinct, although his farm is likely to have been situated slightly to the north (Figure 4.2).<sup>246</sup> If structures were located on the southern side of his farm they may also be within this precinct.

Construction of the Female Factory began in 1818. The only buildings still standing from this initial phase are two single-storey buildings known as the northeast and southeast ranges of the Female Factory (building 103, now lecture rooms for the Institute of Psychiatry, and building 111, most recently used by the State Health Credit Union).<sup>247</sup> The Female Factory was expanded in 1823, when a penitentiary wing was added under Governor Brisbane as well as some separate cells. The sleeping ward from this phase is still standing (building 105). The last major addition to the Female Factory was the addition of a three-storey Punishment Cell Block under Governor Gipps in 1838-39.

As part of the construction of the Female Factory, the former Government mill race was diverted to form a moat or 'wet ditch' around the east and south sides of the Female Factory. Features thought to be associated with this moat were recorded by the archaeologist Edward Higginbotham in 1990.<sup>248</sup> The archaeological recording in 1990 also recorded a sandstone box drain, which may have enclosed the ditch in the 1830s, when the Punishment Cell Block was built as its footprint extends over the line of the moat (Figure 4.18).

In 1848 the Female Factory site was taken over for use as the Parramatta Lunatic Asylum. The site initially remained largely the same, with some minor modifications. Over the 1860s, a three-storey building to house criminal lunatics was constructed in stages. The criminal lunatics building was demolished in the 1960s, but a later ablutions block associated with the building is still standing at one end of Building 109.<sup>249</sup>

Further new buildings were constructed for the Asylum in the late 19th and early 20th centuries. These included the 'Spinal Range' building (Wards No. 2 and 3, now building 107), 'Ward No. 1' (now the Institute of Psychiatry, building 101), 'Ward No. 4' (now the Information Technology Service, building 106) and the former kitchen and dining rooms (buildings 102 and 104). The central wing of the Female Factory was demolished in 1885-86. There also was a general trend for the walls associated with the earlier phases of the Female Factory and Asylum to be partially demolished. In early cases these were replaced by partially hidden Ha-Ha's which were constructed west of Ward No. 1 (now the Institute of Psychiatry, building 101) and west of 'Yard No. 5' (roughly west of the

<sup>245</sup> Heritage Design Services CMP 2000b:202-203; Higginbotham 2009:24-31.

<sup>246</sup> Higginbotham 2009:32.

<sup>247</sup> Perumal Murphy Alessi 2010:88, 138.

<sup>248</sup> Higginbotham 1991:17-18, 23-24.

<sup>249</sup> Heritage Design Services 2000b:73-74; Perumal Murphy Alessi 2010:34, 134, 456.

former penitentiary wing sleeping ward, now building 105). Later in the 20th century, walls were simply demolished without replacement. The Ha-Ha's were filled in the 1960s.<sup>250</sup>

The former Female Factory Precinct has the potential to include archaeological remains associated with the use of the site as both the Female Factory (1818–1848) and the Parramatta Lunatic Asylum and its successor institutions (1848–present). These potential remains include:

- The ditch of the first mill race for the Government Mill.
- Farm buildings and other features associated with Charles Smith's Farm.
- c.1818 Female Factory buildings.
- c.1823 (Governor Brisbane) additions including the penitentiary wing buildings and cells.
- 1838-39 (Governor Gipps) punishment cell block.
- 1860s Criminally Insane block.
- Demolished walls from different phases.
- Disused wells and water storage tanks and cisterns from different phases.
- Footings and surfaces associated with demolished weather-sheds
- Structural remains of privies and other small outbuildings used during both the Female Factory and Asylum phases.

The potential remains associated with these features include:

- Building and wall footings.
- Occupation-related deposits and artefacts in building cavities, including underfloor spaces.
- Site drainage.
- Artefacts in wells, cesspits, rubbish pits, dumps and other features.

Some building and wall footings have been observed during building maintenance works over the last 30 years. For example, during works in Ward No. 5 (now building 104), sandstone footings were observed (Figure 4.15). These were probably from the northwest range of the 1818 Female Factory buildings. Further footings in the area of the Criminally Insane block were observed in 1997 during works.<sup>251</sup> Occasionally footings have not been found where expected, such as in 1990, when archaeologist Edward Higginbotham did not find evidence of the Gipps punishment cell block.<sup>252</sup> This was probably due either more complete demolition than anticipated or later unrecorded impacts. Generally, structural remains should be expected to have survived in both open yards and beneath later buildings.

Wells, water storage tanks and cisterns would have been distributed throughout the former Female Factory areas in order to supply water for both drinking, washing and laundering. Two wells were found during works in the last 30 years or so. One well or cistern was accidentally found in the courtyard of Ward No. 2 (east of shed, building 110) (Figure 4.16).<sup>253</sup> Another well was recorded during archaeological monitoring in 2007. It was located between the former penitentiary block (building 105) and Ward No. 4 (now the Information Technology Service, building 106). Several other wells or water storage tanks are likely to have been located around this precinct.

Many of the buildings in the Female Factory Precinct are likely to have occupation-related deposits and artefacts, which have collected in building cavities including underfloor spaces and ceiling spaces. This is true for both standing and demolished structures. Underfloor deposits typically form where the original flooring was butt-boarded timber floorboards, and small items could have fallen

<sup>250</sup> Perumal Murphy Alessi 2010:462.

<sup>251</sup> Pers. comm. T. Smith, 14/08/2014.

<sup>252</sup> Higginbotham 1991:23-24.

<sup>253</sup> Pers. comm. T. Smith, 14/08/2014.



between the boards. For institutional buildings such as those at the Female Factory and Asylum, butt-boards were probably used up to the 1870s or 1880s. A range of factors can prevent underfloor deposits from forming, including the use of floor coverings such as rugs or oil cloths, stone-flagged floors and the presence of cellars beneath buildings. Underfloor deposits can survive following the demolition of a structure, but they can be disturbed or removed by other works such as renovation. Artefacts can also accumulate in other building cavities, such as behind skirting boards and window frames and in ceiling spaces. This is particularly true for institutions where there may be an incentive to hide material. The Hyde Park Barracks has a significant collection of artefacts mostly recovered from the ceiling spaces. The Cumberland Hospital Museum has a display 'Items recovered from beneath various wards' (Figure 4.17). Some of this material may have come from the standing structures in the Female Factory Precinct.



**Figure 4.15:** Footings of an early wall observed during building works under Ward No. 5 (now building 104) in October 1985. Photograph from Terry Smith Collection.



**Figure 4.16:** Well or cistern found in courtyard of Ward No. 2 in 1985. Photograph from Terry Smith Collection.



**Figure 4.17:** Display case in Cumberland Hospital Museum showing 'Items recovered from beneath various wards'.

**Table 4.2: Items of potential archaeological remains within the Female Factory Precinct.**

Description	Const'n Date	Demol'n Date	Assessed Level of Potential	Assessed Significance	Re-Assessed Level of Potential	Re-Assessed Significance	Identified by
Above ground archaeological evidence in buildings associated with Female Factory and Asylum including Buildings 102, 103 and 104; the Clock tower Building 101; the Bell beside Building 101; Building 105 and courtyard; the boundary walls to Precinct 2; sections of boundary walls together with urinals adjacent to Building 109 and 108; sections of original walls in Precinct 2, in the yard associated with Building 107, to the north of Building 105 and parts of the east and north walls of the yards constructed in 1876-1877 near River Road.	-	-	High	Exceptional	Moderate to High	State	2009 AMP; 2010 CMP (policy 18.6)
Well (between former penitentiary block (building 105) and Ward No. 4 (building 106) <sup>254</sup>	c.1825+	-	[Extant]	-	High	State	Higginbotham 2009
Brick arch drain adjacent to former penitentiary block (building 105) <sup>255</sup>	1818-c.1825	-	[Extant]	-	High	State	Higginbotham 2009
Brick & sandstone box drain <sup>256</sup>	c.1825	-	[Extant]	-	High	State	Higginbotham 2009
Sandstone box drain <sup>257</sup>	?	-	-	-	High	State	Higginbotham 1991
Various field drains <sup>258</sup>	-	-	-	-	Moderate	Local	Higginbotham 1991, 1997a
Ha-ha to Ward 1 and Yard No. 5 (infilled)	c.1885	1960a	Extant	Moderate	High	Local	2000 CMP
Site of the Main Block & Asylum	1818-1821	partially 1880s	High	Exceptional	High	State	2000 CMP
Site of the rear wing of the Female Factory and entrance to the Penitentiary	1821 (?)	-	High	Exceptional	High	State	2000 CMP
Female Factory: outer yard (site of porters' lodge &c)	-	-	High	Exceptional	High	State	2000 CMP
Former Airing Yard to Female Factory (south)	-	-	High	Exceptional	High	State	2000 CMP
Site of the Cell Block to the Criminally Insane	1860s	1963	High	High	High	State	2000 CMP
Site of the Parterre Garden and shelter shed to the Cell Block for the Criminally Insane	pre-1880	1963	High	High	High	State	2000 CMP
Well (Yard No. 2) <sup>259</sup>	?	-	High	High	High	State	2000 CMP
Site of Gipps' Female Cell Block & associated structures	1838-39	1883	High	Exceptional	High	State	2000 CMP
Brick drain located along the former alignment of Factory Street <sup>260</sup>	1870s-1880s	-	-	High to Exceptional (where in association with mill race or 'moat'); Moderate (elsewhere)	Moderate	Local	2009 AMP:68; 2010 CMP (policy 18.8)
Site of Boatshed	1890s	post-1961	High	-	High	Local	
Remnant walling adjacent to weir	1880s?	-	Extant		High	State	

<sup>254</sup> Found during archaeological monitoring in 2007. Higginbotham considered that it dated from the Penitentiary (c.1825) onwards (Higginbotham 2007:24.)

<sup>255</sup> Found during archaeological monitoring in 2007 (Higginbotham 2007:23.)

<sup>256</sup> Found during archaeological monitoring in 2007 (Higginbotham 2007:25.)

<sup>257</sup> Found during archaeological monitoring in 1990 (Higginbotham 1991:16.)

<sup>258</sup> Found during archaeological monitoring in 1990 (Higginbotham 1991:13) and 1997 (Higginbotham 1997a:37).

<sup>259</sup> This well was uncovered during maintenance works in 1985 (Pers. comm. T. Smith, 14/08/2014; Heritage Design Services 2000b:202).

<sup>260</sup> Higginbotham considered that this drain might have been associated with the 'moat' or 'wet ditch' which may have also extended across the north side of the Female Factory (Higginbotham 2009:68). Part of this drain was recorded by Higginbotham (2007:29) east of Greenup Drive.

Description	Const'n Date	Demol'n Date	Assessed Level of Potential	Assessed Significance	Re-Assessed Level of Potential	Re-Assessed Significance	Identified by
First mill race and diversion for Government Mill	c.1803- pre-1895	pre-1895	High	Exceptional	Moderate- High	State	2000 CMP

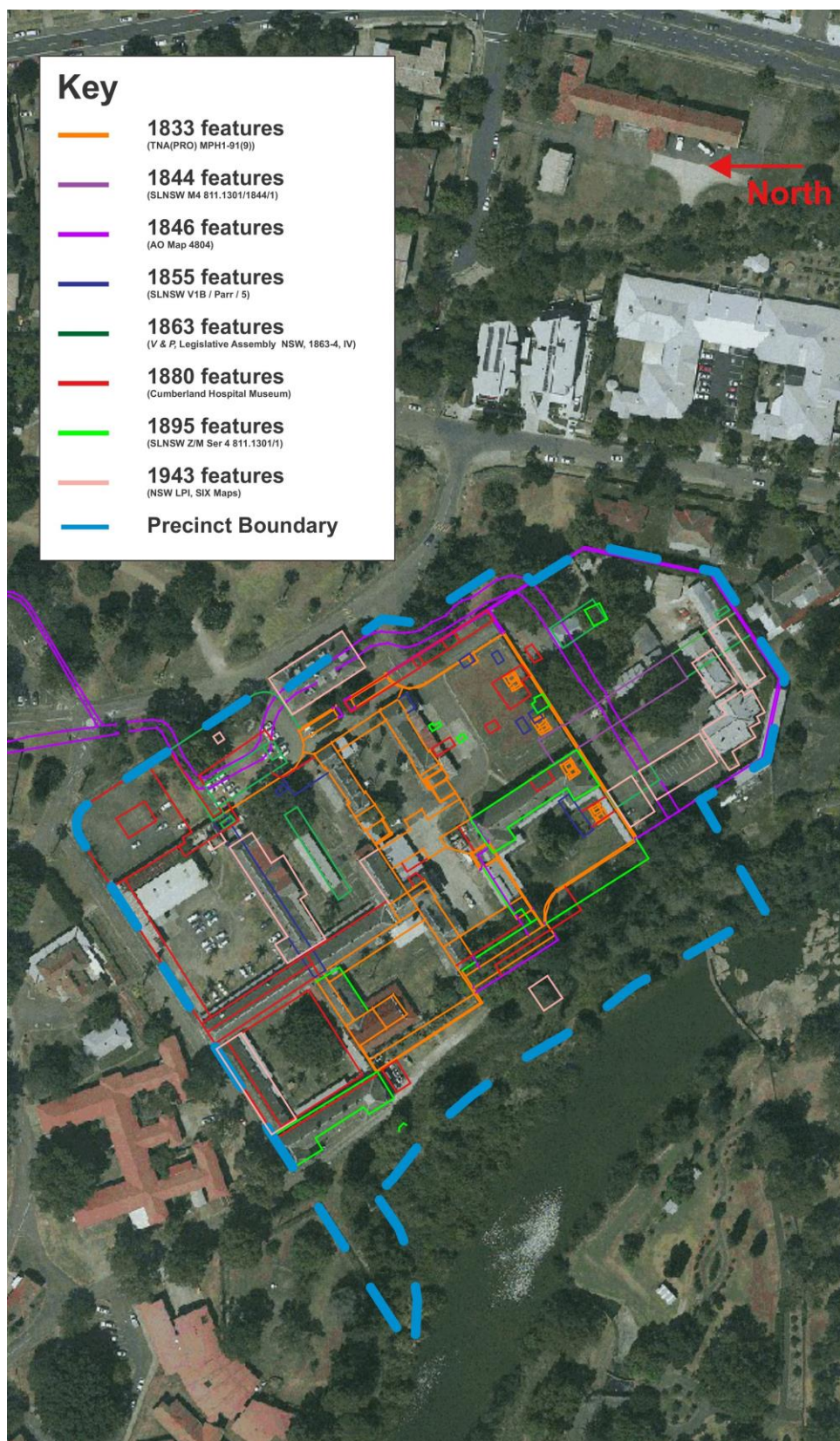


Figure 4.18: Phases of historic development on contemporary (2011) aerial photo. Trace of historic plans by Guy Hazell with additions.

#### 4.1.4 Mrs Betts' House Precinct

Mrs Betts' House was a house built c.1830 for the daughter and son-in-law of Samuel Marsden, Mary and John Betts (Section 2.4). After John and Mary Betts sold the property in 1842, it was owned by John Blaxland who leased it to a succession of tenants. The house was purchased for the hospital in 1866. After this time it was used as the Medical Superintendent's residence. Between 1880 and 1895, the house was expanded, with a major addition on its west side (Figure 4.19, Figure 4.20, Figure 4.21). The house was also occasionally known as 'Redbank'. The house was demolished in 1948 to make way for the Male Ward No. 9 (now Gungurra – Centre for Population Health, building 68).

The Mrs Betts' Precinct also included standing buildings of Wattle Cottage (building 69) and the Phoenix Café (building 70). These were constructed 1909-1910 as accommodation for waitresses and as the Staff Dining Room and Kitchen respectively.<sup>261</sup>

It is possible that buildings associated with Charles Smith's farm had been located in the vicinity where Mrs Betts' house was later built, based on an interpretation of an earlier map (Figure 2.7, Figure 4.2). The location of Mrs Betts' house was possibly influenced by the presence of earlier structures.



Figure 4.19: Phases of historic development on contemporary (2011) aerial photo for Mrs Betts' Precinct. Red - 1880 plan of the hospital (Figure 4.20), green - 1895 detail sheets (Figure 4.21), orange - post-1909. Mrs Betts' Precinct outlined in blue. Trace of historic plans by Guy Hazell.

<sup>261</sup> Perumal Murphy Alessi 2010:180, 182.

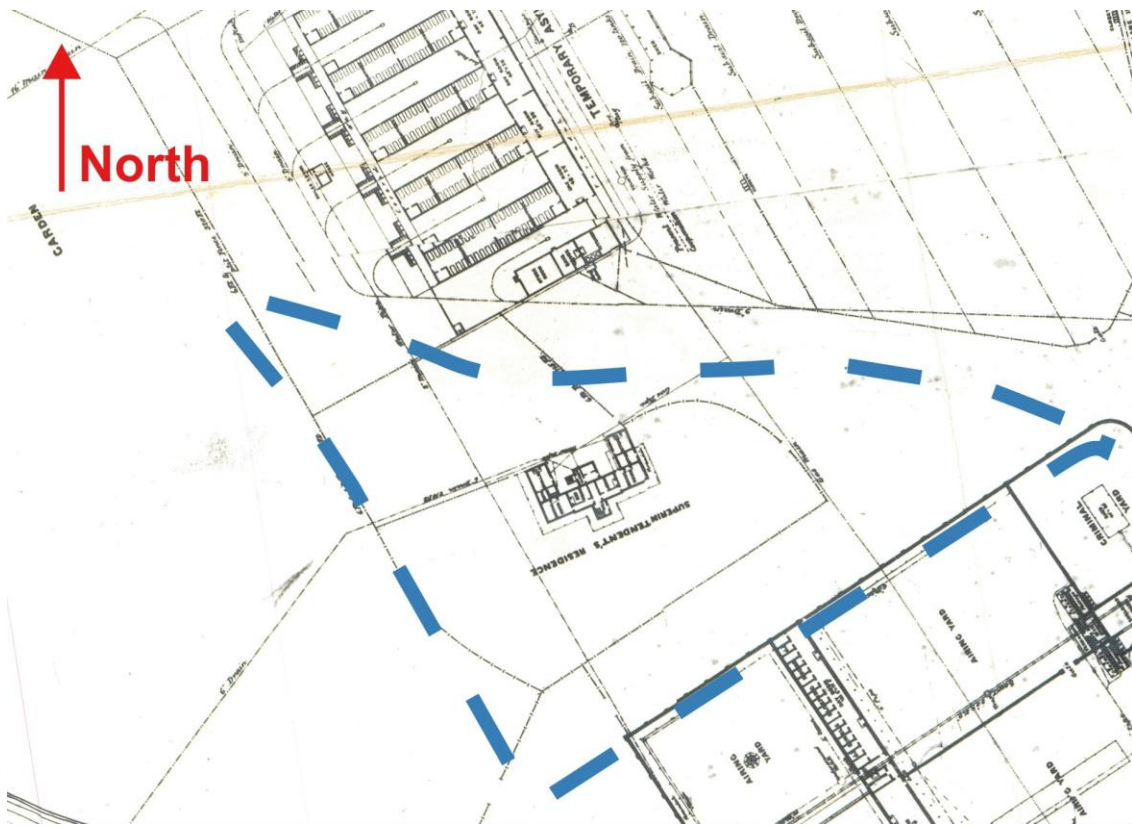


Figure 4.20: Detail of 1880 'Plan of Hospital of the Insane, Parramatta'. Mrs Betts' Precinct outlined in blue. Cumberland Hospital Museum Collection. This copy courtesy of Terry Smith.

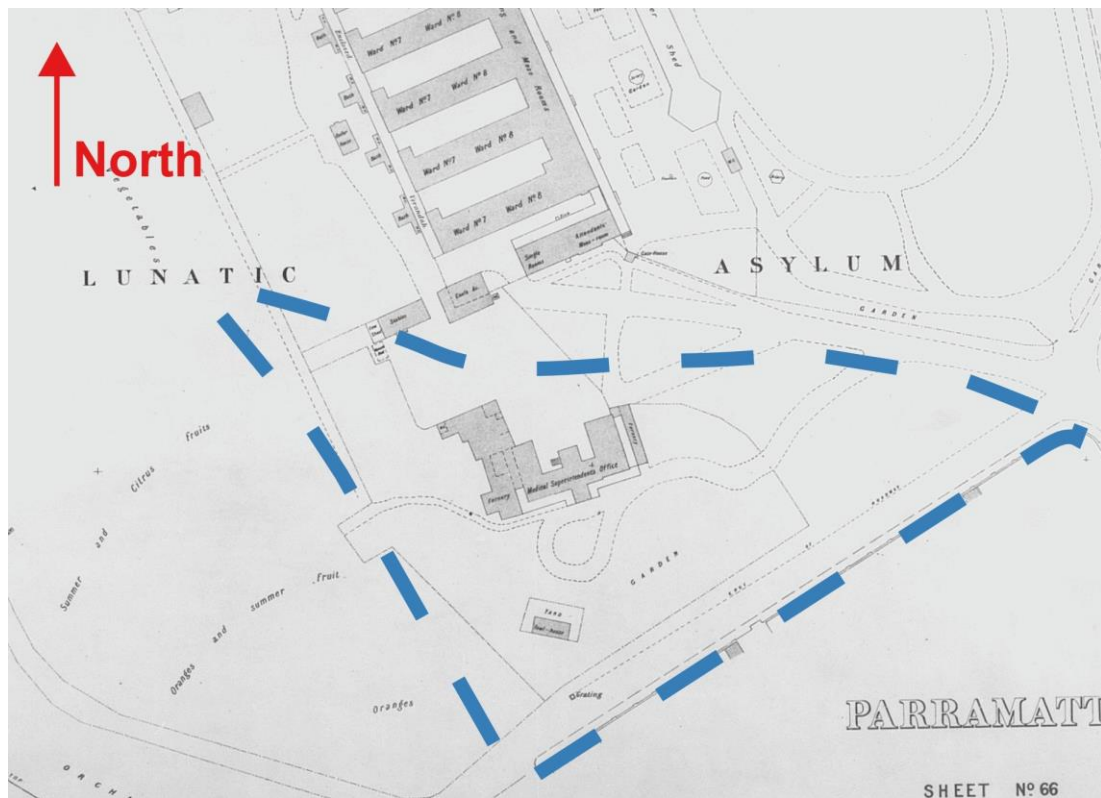


Figure 4.21: Detail of 1895 detail sheet 66. Mrs Betts' Precinct outlined in blue. SLNSW Z/M Ser 4 811.1301/1.

The archaeological potential of Mrs Betts' house was recognised by previous CMPs from 2000 and 2010. The main areas of archaeological potential include:

- Mrs Betts' house (Redbank)
- Outbuildings associated with Mrs Betts' house
- Farm buildings associated with Charles Smith's farm.

Potential archaeological remains likely to be associated with these sites include:

- Building footings
- Underfloor deposits associated with the occupation of a house
- Wells
- Underground water storage systems, including cisterns and reservoirs
- Cesspits and privies
- Site drainage
- Artefacts in rubbish pits, dumps and other features.

The demolition of the house in 1948 and the construction of building 68 are likely to have disturbed the remains of the earlier house. However, given that the current building is mostly situated to the south of Mrs Betts' house (Figure 4.19) and does not appear to have deep foundations, it is possible that the archaeological remains of Mrs Betts' house have been only partially disturbed. The Wattle Cottage and Phoenix Café also are likely to have had only a moderate impact on any archaeological remains in their vicinity, as they are structures with relatively shallow foundations.

Underfloor deposits are accumulations of occupation-related material. They commonly occur in buildings with butt-boarded timber flooring, which was common up to the 1870s or 1880s. However, they become less likely in situations where floors are likely to have been covered with rugs or oil cloths. The relatively well-off households in Mrs Betts' house are likely to have had covered floors. Some rooms in the house, such as the kitchen, may have had a flagged stone floor. The 2000 CMP suggested that the house may have had a cellar.<sup>262</sup> Tongue and groove floorboards were common by 1909-1910 when Wattle Cottage and the Phoenix Café were built, meaning that underfloor deposits are not expected in these buildings.

There would have been a number of structures associated with Mrs Betts' house. Some of these are shown on the 1895 detail survey sheet (Figure 4.21). However, there would have been other associated structures which would have been on the site before and after that survey was made. These include privies and cesspits, and wells, cisterns or other water storage tanks which would have supplied water to the house. Both the wells/cisterns and cesspits would have been back filled when no longer needed. A common practice at the time was to use household rubbish for backfilling these features. This creates important artefact-rich deposits.

There is also the possibility that pits dug deliberately to dispose of rubbish could be in the vicinity of the house. However, given the large block on which the house was situated, it is more likely that household rubbish was disposed of elsewhere on the property.

---

<sup>262</sup> Heritage Design Services 2000b:203.

**Table 4.3: Items of potential archaeology within Mrs Betts' Precinct.**

Description	Construction Date	Demolition Date	Assessed Level of Potential	Assessed Significance	Re-Assessed Level of Potential	Re-Assessed Significance	Identified by
Areas demonstrating the construction methods used in Greenup Drive and River Road identified in 2007. <sup>263</sup>		1948	-	Moderate	Moderate	DNMT <sup>264</sup>	2009 AMP:72; 2010 CMP (policy 18.10)
Landscaping to the Dining Room and Waitresses; Accommodation (remnant plantings associated with the Betts' House).	?	-	Extant	High	-	DNMT	2000 CMP
Site of Redbank (Mrs Betts' House) and later Medical Superintendents	c.1830	1948	High	High	Moderate	State	2000 CMP
Site of the outbuildings to Mrs Betts' House (stables &c).	?	-	Moderate	High?	Low to Moderate	State	2000 CMP
Site of the Ferneries (to Medical Superintendent's House).	1880-1895	-	Disturbed	?	Low	Local	2000 CMP
Site of earlier morgue	post-1909	1959-1961	Moderate	Moderate to Low [2009 AMP:74]	Low to Moderate	Local/DNMT	2000 CMP
Remains of Charles Smith's house <sup>265</sup>	c.1795-1806		—	Exceptional	Low-Moderate	State	2009 AMP:83

#### 4.1.5 Male Weatherboard Division

The archaeological potential of the buildings associated with the Male Weatherboard Division was assessed by the 2000 CMP (Figure 1.4).<sup>266</sup> This area contains several items of archaeological potential (Table 4.4, Figure 4.22), which can be summarised as:

- Archaeological remains associated with the c.1869-70 Male Weatherboard Division (Figure 4.22 – Item 9).
- Outbuildings associated with the Male Weatherboard Division (Figure 4.22 – Items 8, 10-14)
- Freestanding accommodation for staff (Figure 4.22 – Items 4 and 7)
- Outbuildings associated with the Female Weatherboard Division (Figure 4.22– Items 1-3, 5-6).

Potential archaeological remains likely to be associated with these sites include:

- Building footings.
- Occupation-related deposits and artefacts in building cavities, including underfloor spaces.
- Unrecorded wells and underground water storage systems, including cisterns and reservoirs.
- Cesspits and privies.
- Site drainage.
- Artefacts in wells, cesspits, rubbish pits, dumps and other features.

Many of the 19th-century buildings in the area are still standing, albeit in a modified form (Items 3, 4, 6, 8). Where 19th-century buildings are extant, the main aspect of archaeological potential is likely to be occupation-related deposits and artefacts. These could have collected over the course of use or been deliberately hidden. The Cumberland Hospital Museum has a display, 'Items recovered

<sup>263</sup> See Higginbotham 2007:29-30.

<sup>264</sup> DNMT = does not meet threshold for local heritage significance.

<sup>265</sup> The location of Charles Smith's house is unclear and is unlikely to be clarified without archaeological investigation. On the significance map, the most probable location of Smith's house has been shaded as a potential area of State significance.

<sup>266</sup> Heritage Design Services 2000b:204.

from beneath various wards', which provides an indication of the kind of material which could collect in the right circumstances (Figure 4.17). A number of factors influence whether occupation-related deposits are likely to collect. Where the original flooring was butt-board timber floorboards, underfloor deposits could have accumulated. However, later maintenance on standing structures where butt-boards have been replaced may have disturbed any underfloor deposits. Also where the original flooring consisted of a solid surface such as flagstones or concrete, no underfloor deposit would have collected. Experience on other sites has shown that material can be deliberately hidden in other structural cavities such as window frames. Where fittings such as window frames have been replaced, the likelihood of surviving deposits is decreased.

The Male Weatherboard Division was rebuilt in brick from 1934 and then later modified. This process is likely to have caused moderate to major disturbance to earlier archaeological remains in the area. Nevertheless, some archaeological remains from the earlier building are still likely to have survived the rebuilding process. These remains would include both underfloor occupation-related artefact deposits and structural remains.

Wells, water storage tanks or cisterns could have been located around the identified historical structures. These would have supplied water for the hospital wards and services. Wells and cisterns often were backfilled with rubbish, creating archaeologically significant artefact assemblages.

**Table 4.4: Items of archaeological potential in Male Weatherboard Division Precinct; see Figure 4.22 for mapping.**

Item	Description	Construction date	Demolition date	Assessed Level of Potential	Assessed Significance	Re-Assessed Level of Potential	Re-Assessed Significance	Identified by
1	Gardeners Store	pre-1930	Extant	-	-	Low to Moderate	Local/DNMT	
2	Former Female Division Coal store	c.1877-1880	pre-1930	-	-	Low to Moderate	Local	
3	Former Female Division Kitchen	c.1877-1880	Extant	-		Low to Moderate	Local	
4	Pine Cottage (former Medical Officers Residence)	c.1877-1880	Extant	-		Low to Moderate	Local	
5	Weighbridge	pre-1895	Unknown	-		Low to Moderate	Local	
6	Former Female Division Stores	c.1877-1880	Extant			Low to Moderate	Local	
7	Chief Attendant's House	c.1870	pre-1930			Low to Moderate	Local	
8	Former engine house, stores and morgue	pre-1895	Extant			Low to Moderate	Local	
9	Central Male Block (Male Asylums), 19th century centre wards / Archaeological remains of the Male Division	c.1870	Rebuilt 1934+	Moderate	Moderate	Low to Moderate	Local	2000 CMP; 2009 AMP:73
10	Unidentified structure	pre-1895	pre-1930			Moderate	Local	
11	Boiler house	c.1870	c.1934			Low to Moderate	Local	
12	Stables	pre-1895	pre-1930			Moderate	Local	
13	Coal store	pre-1895	pre-1930			Low to Moderate	Local	
14	Gate house	pre-1895	pre-1930			Low to Moderate	Local	
15	Site of the Dunlop Street Gate Keeper's Cottage/Dispensary <sup>267</sup>	pre-1880	1970s	High	Low [2009 AMP:77]	High to moderate	Local	2000 CMP
16	Pavilion	pre-1895	1970s			Moderate	Local	2000 CMP

<sup>267</sup> Although the 2000 CMP (Heritage Design Services 2000b:204) treats these as two separate buildings, overlays of historic plans suggest that they were the same structure with two different uses.



Item	Description	Construction date	Demolition date	Assessed Level of Potential	Assessed Significance	Re-Assessed Level of Potential	Re-Assessed Significance	Identified by
	Above ground resources (pre-1878) including buildings associated with the Male Division, the Female Division, Pine Cottage, Oval, buildings to the east of the Female Division and building to the east of the Oval	pre-1878			Exceptional?	Included in other items	Included in other items	2010 CMP (policy 18.11)
	Landscaping associated with the Central Male Block courtyards	c.1870+	-	Extant	Moderate	-	DNMT <sup>268</sup>	2000 CMP
	Remains of Charles Smith's house <sup>269</sup>	c.1795-1806		-	Exceptional	Low-Moderate	State	2009 AMP:83

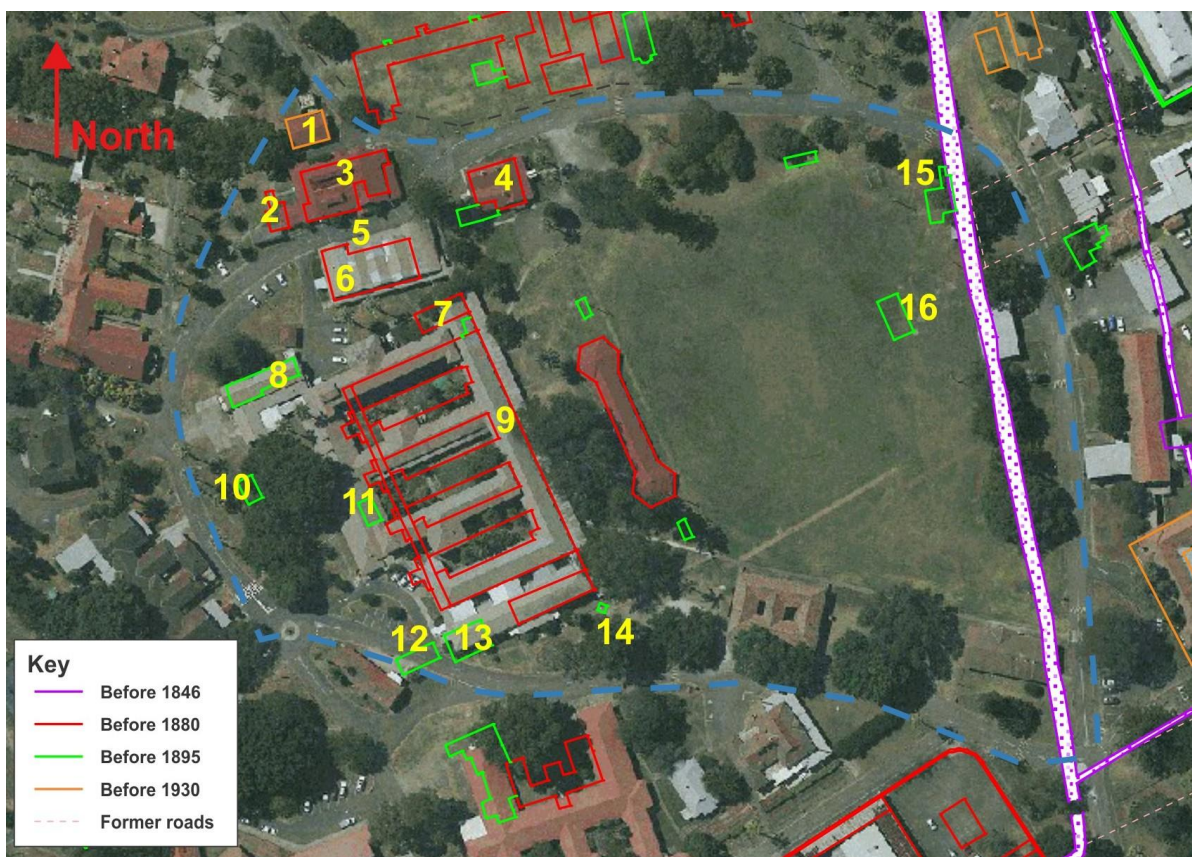


Figure 4.22: Phases of historic development on contemporary (2011) aerial photo for Male Weatherboard Division Precinct, with items of archaeological potential numbered (Table 4.4). Red 1880 plan of the hospital, green 1895 detail sheets (Figure 2.28). Male Weatherboard Division Precinct outlined in blue. Trace of historic plans by Guy Hazell

<sup>268</sup> DNMT = does not meet threshold for local heritage significance.

<sup>269</sup> The location of Charles Smith's house is unclear and is unlikely to be clarified without archaeological investigation. On the significance map, the most probable location of Smith's house has been shaded as a potential area of State significance.

#### 4.1.6 Hospital East - Fleet and New Streets

The archaeological assessments of this part of the study area in the 2000 and 2010 CMPs largely did not recognise the earlier 20th-century residential occupation facing Fleet and New Streets. The 2000 CMP did recognise, however, the archaeological potential of the house at the western end of Dunlop Street, and the two cottages facing the western extension of Albert Street.<sup>270</sup>

A number of significant potential archaeological sites and a water race were identified in the Hospital East Precinct (Figure 1.4, Figure 4.23, Table 4.5). These include:

- The ditch of the first mill race for the Government Mill (Item 1 – c.1803).
- Pre-1846 Fitzpatrick's house (Item 3).
- Pre-1855 structure (Item 9)
- Two pre-1895 houses on west extension of Factory Street (Item 6).
- Six pre-1884 houses on New Street (Item 4)
- Pre-1880 weigh house (Item 7).
- Pre-1880 hospital shed (Item 5).
- Two pre-1888 houses on west extension of Albert Street (Item 10)
- Two pre-1895 houses and cesspit and yard deposits from standing house (Items 2 and 8).
- Early 20th century Fleet Street/Greenup Drive gatehouse (Item 11).

Potential archaeological remains likely to be associated with these sites include:

- Building footings
- Underfloor deposits associated with the occupation of a house
- Wells
- Underground water storage systems, including cisterns and reservoirs
- Cesspits and privies
- Site drainage
- Artefacts in rubbish pits, dumps and other features.

Underfloor deposits are accumulations of occupation-related material which typically forms where the original flooring was butt-boarded timber floorboards. However, several factors may have prevented underfloor deposits in any of these houses. The use of floor coverings such as carpets or oil-cloths can minimise the accumulation of material in the underfloor area. Butt-boards gradually were superseded by tongue and groove boards in the 1870s and 1880s, which largely prevented the accumulation of underfloor deposits in later houses. The advent of tongue and groove floorboards also makes it unlikely that any underfloor deposits have collected in the former Assistant Superintendent's residence (building 90), built c.1892, or the former Chief Attendant's residence (9 Fleet Street), built 1911. Both of these buildings are still standing.

Privies and cesspits were marked on the 1895 detail sheet survey as small, isolated buildings (Figure 2.34, Figure 2.37). There may have also been earlier or later cesspits not recorded by that survey. Although privies would have been regularly cleaned out while in use, it was not uncommon for them to be backfilled with household waste once they were no longer needed. This area of North Parramatta was connected to a sewerage network in 1909 (Figure 2.36), meaning that any cesspits would have become redundant about that time. Depending on how the sewerage was connected, and whether existing privies were connected to the sewerage, the cesspits may have been back filled with artefacts at that time.

The yards of the former houses are also likely to contain rubbish pits filled with domestic refuse. Municipal garbage collection in the Parramatta Council area appears to have started around 1916,

<sup>270</sup> Heritage Design Services CMP 2000b:206.

when the council moved to spend funds on ‘the establishment either independently or jointly with other councils of an up-to-date garbage system’.<sup>271</sup> This was after several years of lobbying by various interest groups.<sup>272</sup> Prior to that date, rubbish had been collected only from those who paid for the service.<sup>273</sup> For that reason it was not uncommon for people to try to dump rubbish however they could, including disposing of it on their own property by digging holes and burying their rubbish.

It is also possible that the former houses had wells or cisterns (underground tanks) associated with them. One cistern/well in the vicinity of the current ‘Rose Cottage’ (building 80) was discovered in 1994 (Figure 4.24). This cistern/well may have been associated with the house at the western end of Dunlop Street, which was located in that area (Figure 4.23 – Item 2). Wells and cisterns were often backfilled with domestic rubbish once they were no longer needed as a means of filling in a dangerous gaping hole.

The potential archaeological remains of the shed associated with the hospital (Figure 4.23 – Item 5) would include the structural remains of its footings. It may also include artefact deposits associated with the use of the building, although if it had a hard floor, this would be unlikely.

Archaeological remains associated with the weighbridge within the hospital grounds (Figure 4.23 – Item 7) would include structural remains and some parts of the weighbridge machinery.

The impact of later buildings on the archaeological remains is likely to have been low to moderate. Whether by accident or design, current buildings appear to have avoided the location of most 19th-century buildings in Hospital East Precinct (Figure 4.23). The construction of Rose Cottage (building 80) would have impacted on the remains associated with the house at the western end of Dunlop Street (Figure 4.23 –Item 2). However, experience from other sites suggests that these impacts would have been limited. The construction of additional nurses’ accommodation (building 82, now known as ‘Figtree’) may have impacted on the adjacent Fitzpatrick’s house (Figure 4.23 – Item 3). However, any impacts were probably limited to the western end of the 1840s building. The construction of the CHIP Hostels on Fleet Street involved the demolition of the previous houses on these blocks. Yet as the current buildings are set further back than the earlier houses, their impact on the archaeology is likely to be limited.

The archaeological potential of the gatehouse (Figure 4.23 – Item 11) on the northwest corner of Greenup Drive and Fleet Street is thought to be low to moderate. The site has not been built over since, which increases the chance archaeological remains associated with the building and its use may have survived. However the building was demolished in the 1960s, when heavy machinery such as bulldozers were increasingly used and may have had a more extensive impact on potential archaeological remains.

<sup>271</sup> *Cumberland Argus* 20 December 1916, p 3.

<sup>272</sup> *Cumberland Argus* 23 March 1910, p 3, 8 October 1913, p 1, 11 October 1913, p 1, 4 March 1914, p 3, 5 August 1914, p 3, 10 November 1915, p 3, 22 January 1916, p 6.

<sup>273</sup> *Cumberland Argus* 23 March 1910, p 3.

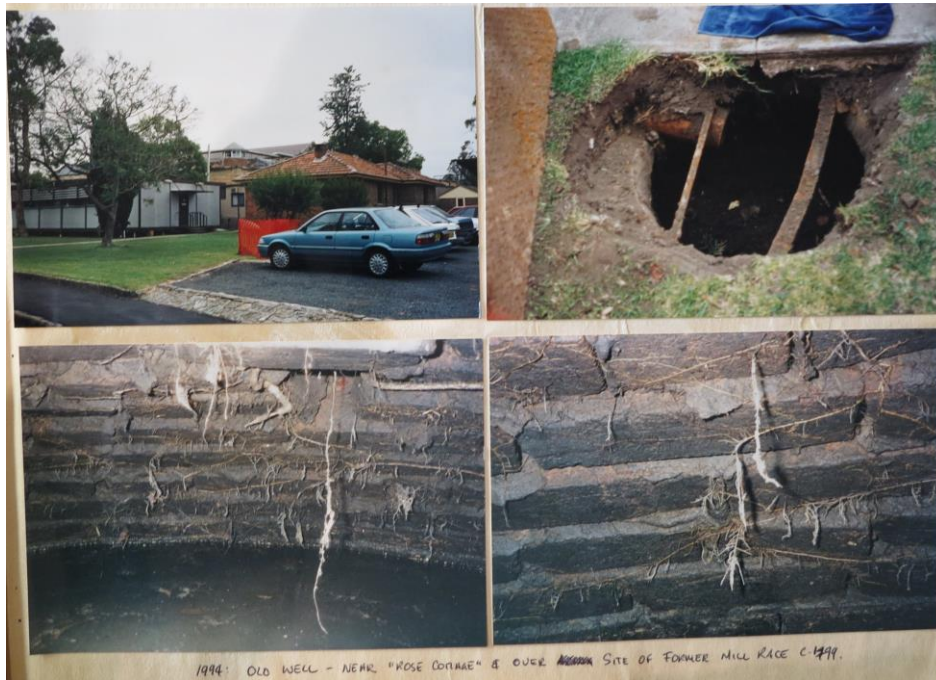
**Table 4.5: Items with archaeological potential in Hospital East Precinct.**

Item	Name	Construction Date	Demolition Date	Assessed Level of Potential (2000 CMP)	Re-Assessed Level of Potential	Re-Assessed Significance
1	First mill race for Government Mill	c.1803	pre-1895	High	Moderate to High	State
2	Dunlop Street house	pre-1895	1930s	High	Low to Moderate	Local
3	Fitzpatrick's house	pre-1846	pre-1895	-	Moderate	Local
4	New Street houses (6)	pre-1884	post-1943	-	Low to Moderate	Local
5	Hospital shed	pre-1880	pre-1930	-	Low to Moderate	Local/DNMT
6	Factory Street houses (2)	pre-1895	pre-1909	-	Low to Moderate	Local
7	Weigh house	pre-1880	c.1909	-	High	Local
8	Assistant Superintendent's residence, including possible privy.	c.1892	c.1909 (privy) house extant	-	Moderate	Local
9	1850s structure	pre-1855	pre-1895	-	High	Local
10	Albert Street houses (2)	pre-1888	1909-1913	High	Low to Moderate	Local
11	Fleet Street/Greenup Drive Gatehouse	c.1910	1960s	-	Low to Moderate	Local
	Factory Street extension	c.1855	1900s	High	Moderate	DNMT <sup>274</sup>
	Front Gardens (to the Hospital) and drystone wall	1920s	n/a	Extant	High	DNMT



Figure 4.23: Phases of historic development of the Hospital East Precinct on contemporary (2011) aerial photo, with items of archaeological potential numbered. Trace of historic plans by Guy Hazell.

<sup>274</sup> DNMT = does not meet threshold for local heritage significance.



**Figure 4.24: Well or cistern discovered in 1994 near 'Rose Cottage' (building 80), possibly associated with 19th-century house at the western end of Dunlop Street. Photograph by Terry Smith, Terry Smith Collection.**

#### 4.1.7 Hospital for the Insane Precinct

This area was part of Charles Smith's 1792 grant. There is some possibility that Charles Smith's farm house and associated buildings were located in this precinct, although it is considered more likely that they lie to the south in the Isolation or Mrs Betts' Precincts (Figure 1.4, Section 4.1.1, Figure 4.5). Throughout the 19th century, this precinct remained largely undeveloped. Most items of archaeological potential in this area relate to the structures built in the early 20th century, as part of a new complex of buildings, designed by the Government Architect, W L Vernon.<sup>275</sup>

The name for this precinct has been carried over from the 2000 CMP, and refers to the area of early 20th-century expansion.<sup>276</sup> The entire facility was known as the 'Parramatta Hospital for the Insane' from 1878 to 1916.<sup>277</sup>

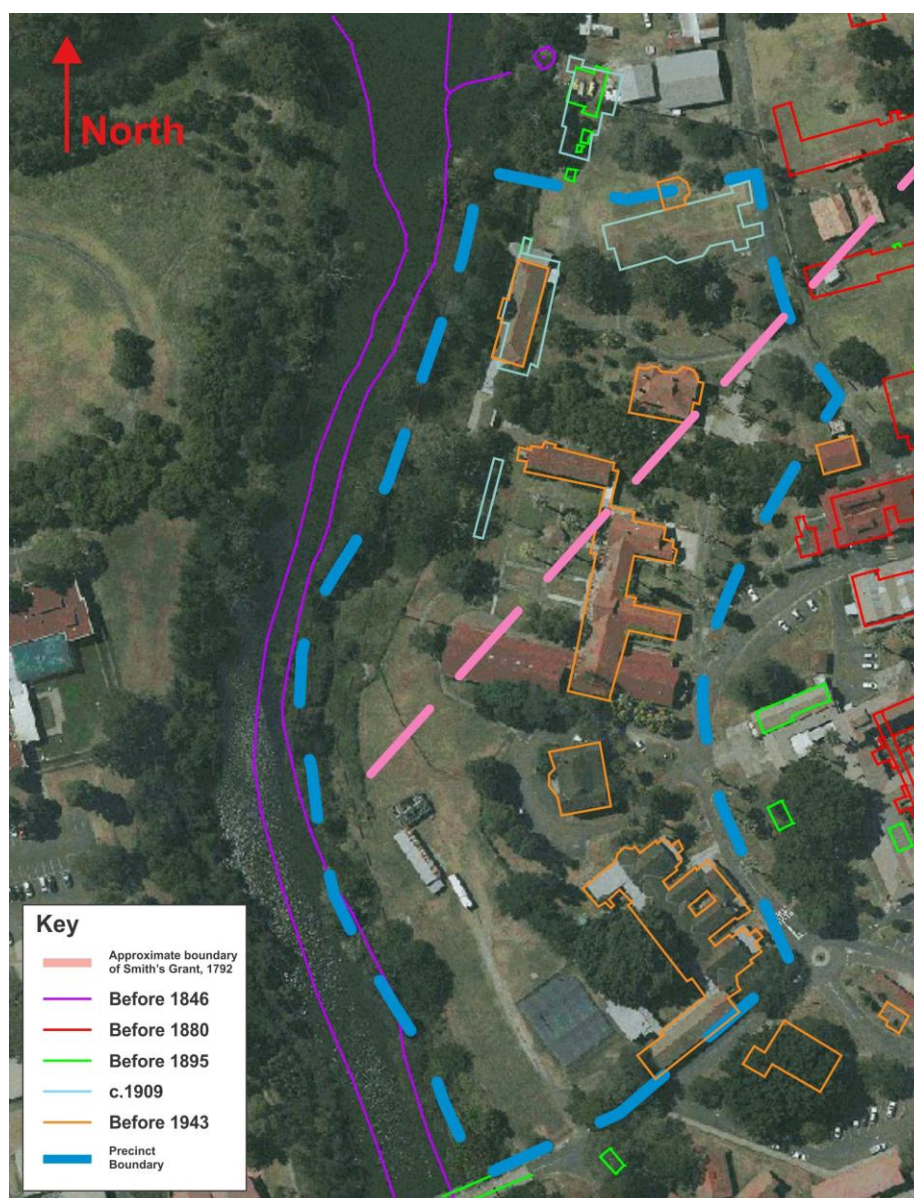


Figure 4.25: Phases of historic development in the Hospital for the Insane Precinct on contemporary (2011) aerial photo. Trace of historic plans by Guy Hazell with additions.

<sup>275</sup> Heritage Design Services 2000b:100.

<sup>276</sup> Heritage Design Services 2000b:36.

<sup>277</sup> Heritage Design Services 2000b:86, 108.

**Table 4.6: Items of potential archaeological remains within the Hospital for the Insane Precinct.**

Description	Construction Date	Demolition Date	Assessed Potential	Assessed Significance	Re-Assessed Potential	Re-Assessed Significance	Identified by
Landscaping of the Former Administration Block			Extant				2000 CMP
Landscaping of the former Nurses' Home (Jacaranda House)			Extant				2000 CMP
Site of the Female Hospital	early 20th century	1981	High	Moderate Local; <sup>278</sup> Low [2009 AMP:74]	Moderate - High	Local	2000 CMP
Convalescent Ward	c.1909	post-1961	High	Moderate	Moderate - High	Local	2009 AMP:76.
Alterations to Female Ward No. 7 and Nurses Home II (Jacaranda House) (buildings 55 and 57)		Possibly extant	Moderate	Low [2009 AMP:74]	Low	Local	2009 AMP
Archaeological deposits and remains associated with standing structures	c.1911	extant	—	—	Low to Moderate	Local	
Remains of Charles Smith's house	c.1795	c.1806	—	Exceptional	Low - Moderate	State	2009 AMP:83

#### 4.2 The Gaol - Part of Lot 2 - Corrective Services Land

The information in this section has been summarised from Carney's 1994 Archaeological Monitoring Report and Kerr's 1995 Conservation Management Plan (CMP) for the gaol.<sup>279</sup> The CMP does not include a section on archaeological potential and Carney points out that a formal archaeological assessment of the gaol was not carried out prior to the excavations that were monitored in 1994.

As many of the historic buildings within the gaol precinct are still extant, there is little archaeological potential, particularly for the main structures. The larger, more modern buildings such as the Auditorium and Industries Workshop will have had a considerable impact on any archaeological remains below, however, there are many areas where buildings were demolished and the area has remained vacant. Unfortunately the construction of the 'Circle' or 'Bullring' radial exercise yard structure in 1901 will have impacted the area that was used as a convict stockade in the 1840s, although any remains from the radial exercise yard would also be of State significance (see Table 4.7 for re-assessed significance). There are also a number of early below-ground water storage features that are known from historic records and modern investigations. The precise location of many of these features, excepting the well and tank uncovered by Carney in 1994, are unknown.

There is low potential for archaeological deposits within the extant buildings, as there are no below-floor spaces to facilitate the build-up of underfloor deposits, as befitting a correctional facility. Excavations at other correctional institutions, however, indicate the level of human ingenuity for creating concealed spaces and hidden items is huge, so there is moderate potential for artefacts or deposits within features such as doorjambs, thresholds, window frames and within walls.<sup>280</sup>

In general, the main areas within the gaol that have archaeological potential are:

- Below the current Auditorium: 1860s male hospital and male cookhouse (Figure 4.27), late 1860s exercise yards (Figure 4.28), pre-1895 fernery (Figure 4.29).

<sup>278</sup> Heritage Design Services 2000a:50

<sup>279</sup> Kerr, 1995, *Parramatta Correctional Centre: its past development and future care*, commissioned by the NSW Public Works for the Department of Corrective Services.

<sup>280</sup> See Casey & Lowe, 2009, *Results of Archaeological Monitoring (Draft) Cockatoo Island, Solitary Cells*; P.E. Burrit, *Old Sydney Gaol: the 1979 Rescue Excavation, 1980* and [http://www.fremantleprison.com.au/Cultural\\_Heritage/archaeology/excavations/Pages/excavations.aspx](http://www.fremantleprison.com.au/Cultural_Heritage/archaeology/excavations/Pages/excavations.aspx) for a more detailed discussion of artefactual evidence within correctional institutions.

- Yard between Auditorium/Commercial Kitchen and current Education & Operations: 1840s stockade and cesspools associated with gaol (Figure 4.26), pre-1895 Carpenter's Shop, weighbridge, possible well (Figure 4.29).
- Quadrangle: 1840s stockade (Figure 4.26), pre-1895 stonemason's shed (Figure 4.29), and 1901 'Circle' radial exercise yards (Figure 4.30).
- Area behind Wing 1: 1860s stables, office, blacksmith's forge (Figure 4.27).
- Oval: early 1800s mill races, 1840s cesspools (Figure 4.26), pre-1895 stable, wash house and fowl houses, evidence of farming (Figure 4.29).

Many of these features can be located from historic plans with a reasonable degree of accuracy, and their date ranges and level of archaeological potential are summarised in Table 4.7 below. Features associated with drainage, however, are often not depicted on plans and can only be located by testing or excavation. For example, while the cesspools outside the original western wall are schematically depicted on Galloway's 1840s plan (Figure 4.26, Appendix 1), their precise extent and location remains unknown.

In 1994, a domed 'beehive' tank and well were located by Carney during works to the gaol. The domed 'beehive' tank or silo is located under the south wall of the 1866 workshop range. Kerr believes that the masons were unaware of the location of the underground feature when they set out the workshop building. The most likely explanation is that it was constructed for the stockade, which would have required a convenient and durable water supply. During the 1830s, underground bottle-shaped grain silos and domed water tanks or wells became fashionable. It would have been constructed under the control of an officer of the 28th Regiment, and it is unlikely that the Colonial Architect would have been given a plan of its location.

The area to the south of the gaol is shown as a 'stockade' on Galloway's 1846 plan (Figure 2.43), but no details are provided about the structures within the complex. The term stockade is used to identify both work areas and/or living quarters for convict or prison work-gangs. Further research is required to determine whether the stockade was used by transported convicts or prisoners from the gaol. At present, it is assumed that this stockade was used as a work area by prisoners from the gaol, during the construction of the gaol complex, the Roman Catholic Orphan School as well as other public works in Parramatta. This means any archaeological remains from the stockade would be of local significance, as the level of State significance is linked to transported convicts only.

Early on, an ashlar well was constructed at the rear of Wing 2. It is likely that the water was contaminated from the cesspools and was probably the source of occasional typhoid outbreaks within the gaol.<sup>281</sup> Reports suggest that about 1858-59 the practice of dumping waste hominy (a sort of porridge made with maize meal that formed a large part of the prisoner's diet<sup>282</sup>) down the well by the gaol cooks had ceased. It is likely that the well was no longer in use at this time. The well was located during excavations by Carney in 1994. By the late 1850s the main source of water was a large rectangular tank or reservoir to the east of Wing 3 (see 7 on Figure 4.28). As the gaol was extended, further brick-lined tanks were built within the new yards, probably near the bottom of the slope to the west, although their precise locations are unknown. As many of the historic buildings are extant, they are assessed as having a low potential for archaeological remains; any remains are likely to be limited to features and deposits within the existing structures.

A series of overlays of historic plans onto modern building layout were drawn, showing the various phases of expansion and new buildings within the gaol (Figure 4.26 to Figure 4.31). The overlay mapping is based on the plans produced by James Kerr in the Gaol CMP. For the sake of clarity,

<sup>281</sup> Kerr 1995:78.

<sup>282</sup> Kerr 1995:20.



these overlays show the location, but not the name, of the smaller subsidiary buildings depicted on the historic plans, probably various small sheds, water closets and sentry boxes. There is a certain degree of inaccuracy with any historical mapping and overlays and these figures are designed to be a graphic aid, rather than strict prediction, of the potential archaeological remains within the gaol. For more details regarding the history and archaeological potential for the farm area of the gaol, please refer to Section 4.3.

**Table 4.7: Summary of structures and archaeology within the Gaol complex, assessed significance, re-assessed significance and level of archaeological potential.**

Item #	Figure Reference	Description	Const'n Date	Demolition Date	Assessed Significance of built elements (Kerr 1995)	Re-Assessed Level of Archaeological Potential	Re-Assessed Significance	Comments
1	Figure 4.26	Convict Stockade	1840s	1860s	—	Low - Moderate	Local/State requires further assessment	Convict Stockade. Appears to be used by 1840s convicts who were prisoners at the gaol. 1840s date means it was mainly a works area and the convicts appear to have resided in the gaol. Many of these convicts worked on buildings around Parramatta, probably including the RCOS.
2	Figure 4.26	Cesspools	1840s	Unknown	—	Moderate - High	Local	
3	Figure 4.26	Wings 1, 2, 3	1842	Extant	Exceptional	Low	State	Low archaeological potential; stone floors with no underfloor space; limited potential for artefacts / deposits in other internal spaces
4	Figure 4.26	Yards between Wings 1-3 (with 1860s palisade fence)	1842	Extant	Considerable	Moderate-High	State	
5	Figure 4.26	Gaoler's (later governor's) house	1842	Extant	Exceptional-Considerable (exterior)	No - Low	State	No potential, extant basement. Low potential for ceiling /other internal spaces
6	Figure 4.26	Gatehouse	1842	Extended various times, last in	Exceptional (exterior)	Low	State	Mostly extant.

Item #	Figure Reference	Description	Const'n Date	Demolition Date	Assessed Significance of built elements (Kerr 1995)	Re-Assessed Level of Archaeological Potential	Re-Assessed Significance	Comments
				1974. Extant				
—		Perimeter Wall/ Fence	1837, extended 1863	Extant	Exceptional (sandstone) Considerable (brick)	Low	State	Mostly extant, limited archaeological remains associated with structure such as construction trenches.
7	Figure 4.27	Brick-lined Reservoir & Pump	Unknown	Abandoned 1860	Considerable	High	Local	
8 & 19	Figure 4.27 (8) Figure 4.28 (19)	Male Cookhouse	1854	Demolished (8) late 1860s. Rebuilt further west in 1865, extended to south 1896 around chimney. Later building (19) Extant	Considerable	Low - Moderate	Local	
9	Figure 4.27	Male hospital	1858-1859	Demolished 1865	—	Low	Local	Possible major impacts from Auditorium and Commercial Kitchen
10	Figure 4.27	Female hospital (later used as storage, bakery and IT workshop)	1859	Extended 1866, 1890s and 1940s. Extant	Considerable (exterior)	Low	Local	Mostly extant, impacts from later extensions.
11	Figure 4.27	Female Cookhouse	1859-1860	Demolished late 1860s	Considerable	Moderate - High	Local	
—		Interior Palisade Fences	1850s- 1860s	Various/Extant	Considerable	Low	Local	
12	Figure 4.27	Well	Pre-1860	Redundant by 1865. Extant	Considerable	High	Local	Located by Carney in 1994. Extant.
13	Figure 4.27	Water Closet & Kitchen (NE corner)	Early 1860s	Late 1860s (demolished to create sterile	—	Moderate - High	Local	

Item #	Figure Reference	Description	Const'n Date	Demolition Date	Assessed Significance of built elements (Kerr 1995)	Re-Assessed Level of Archaeological Potential	Re-Assessed Significance	Comments
				zone around walls)				
—		Domed 'beehive' tank below workshop	1860s	Extant	Considerable	High	Local	Located by Carney 1994 but not accurately mapped.
14	Figure 4.27	Blacksmith's Shop & Forge	1860	1865. Moved to Workshop Range by 1895.	—	Moderate - High	Local	
—		Paving: - Gaoler's House-Wings - Yards between wings <sup>283</sup>	- Pre 1864	Removed/resurfaced with asphalt and tar by 1898.	Exceptional (sandstone flagging). Considerable (Bluestone blocks). Some - Little (bitumen/concrete).	Low - Moderate	Local	Possibly surviving below later asphalt surfaces.
15	Figure 4.28	Watch Towers	1864	Two more on S extension in 1880s; most westerly demolished 1896, two on N and W corners farm extension 1898. Extant	Considerable	Low	State	Mostly extant
16	Figure 4.28	Dead House/Morgue	1864	Incorporated into W end of Workshop Range. Extant.	Considerable	Moderate-High	Local	
17	Figure 4.28	Stables &	1864	Pre-1895	—	Moderate	Local	

<sup>283</sup> Kerr 1995:60-61.

Item #	Figure Reference	Description	Const'n Date	Demolition Date	Assessed Significance of built elements (Kerr 1995)	Re-Assessed Level of Archaeological Potential	Re-Assessed Significance	Comments
		Cartshed						
18	Figure 4.28	Warden/Deputy Governor's Quarters	1864-1865	1906	—	Low	Local	Located below extant Chapel, likely major impacts from construction of Chapel.
20	Figure 4.28	Workshop Range	1866	Destroyed by fire 1975, rebuilt again 1977. Extant	Considerable	Moderate	Local	
—		S Extension fence	1880s	Extant	Considerable	Low	State	
21	Figure 4.29	Wing 5	1884	Extant	Considerable	Low	State	Low archaeological potential; stone floors with no underfloor space; limited potential for artefacts / deposits in other internal spaces
—		Tank (S end of Wing 5)	1886	Extant?	—	Low	Local	
22	Figure 4.29	Wing 4	1888	Extant	Considerable	Low <sup>7</sup>	State	Low archaeological potential; stone floors with no underfloor space; limited potential for artefacts / deposits in other internal spaces
—		Brick extension of perimeter Fence around the Farm. Evidence of farming practices.	1898	Extant	Considerable	Low	State	Extant, limited archaeological remains associated with structure such as construction trenches, ephemeral agricultural remains including

Item #	Figure Reference	Description	Const'n Date	Demolition Date	Assessed Significance of built elements (Kerr 1995)	Re-Assessed Level of Archaeological Potential	Re-Assessed Significance	Comments
								garden edging and drainage.
23	Figure 4.29	Carpenter's Shop	Pre-1895	Destroyed by fire 1964	—	Moderate	Local	
23	Figure 4.29	Weighbridge	Pre-1895	Unknown	—	Moderate - High	Local	
24	Figure 4.29	Stone mason's shed	Pre-1895	Pre 1901	—	Low-moderate	Local	Major impacts from later radial exercise yards.
25	Figure 4.29 Figure 4.30	Mason & Carpenter's Shop (now Coach House)	1896	Extant	Considerable (exterior)	Low	Local	Extant, may have higher potential if structure has below-floor spaces.
26	Figure 4.29	Wing 6	1899	Extant	Considerable	Low	State	Low archaeological potential; stone floors with no underfloor space; limited potential for artefacts / deposits in other internal spaces
—		Yard space and palisade fencing around Wings 4-6	1899	—	Considerable	Moderate	Local	
27	Figure 4.30	Boiler House (W of Wing 6)	1900	Unknown demolition date	—	Low	Local	Unknown impacts in this area.
28	Figure 4.30	'Circle' or 'Bullring' radial exercise yards	1901	1985	—	Moderate - High	State	Depends on demolition process, few impacts in this area after 1985.
29	Figure 4.30	Chapel	1906	Extant	Considerable	Low	Local	Extant, thought to have stone floors with no underfloor space.
30	Figure 4.30	Carpenter's & Tailor's shop	1930s	Unknown	—	Moderate	Local/DNMT	Unlikely to meet significance threshold -

Item #	Figure Reference	Description	Const'n Date	Demolition Date	Assessed Significance of built elements (Kerr 1995)	Re-Assessed Level of Archaeological Potential	Re-Assessed Significance	Comments
								needs further assessment
—	Figure 4.31	Auditorium (now CSI Health and Auditorium)	1970s	Extant	Little	No - Low	DNMT	Does not meet threshold.
—	Figure 4.31	Dental Surgery (now Managers Industries)	Early 1970s	Extant		No - Low	DNMT	Does not meet threshold.
—	Figure 4.31	Industries Workshop	1988	Extant		No - Low	DNMT	Does not meet threshold.
—	Figure 4.31	New Buildings Dunlop St (now Gatehouse, Administration and Visits)	1991-1993	Extant	Some - Little	No - Low	DNMT	Does not meet threshold.
—	Figure 4.31	Plantings	Various	None surviving from historic period	Some - Little	No - Low	DNMT	Does not meet threshold.

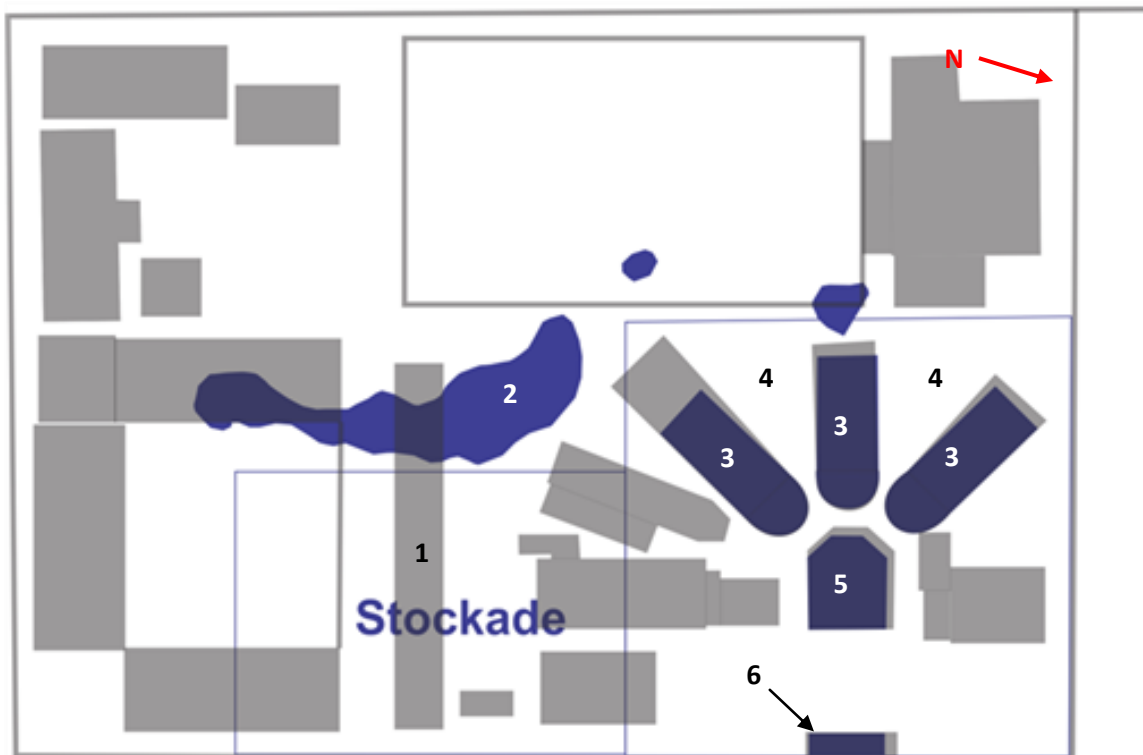


Figure 4.26: Overlay of 1846 plan by Galloway (AO 4804) showing location of stockade, cesspools and gaol complex (purple) with modern buildings (grey). See Table 4.7 for key to numbers on plan.

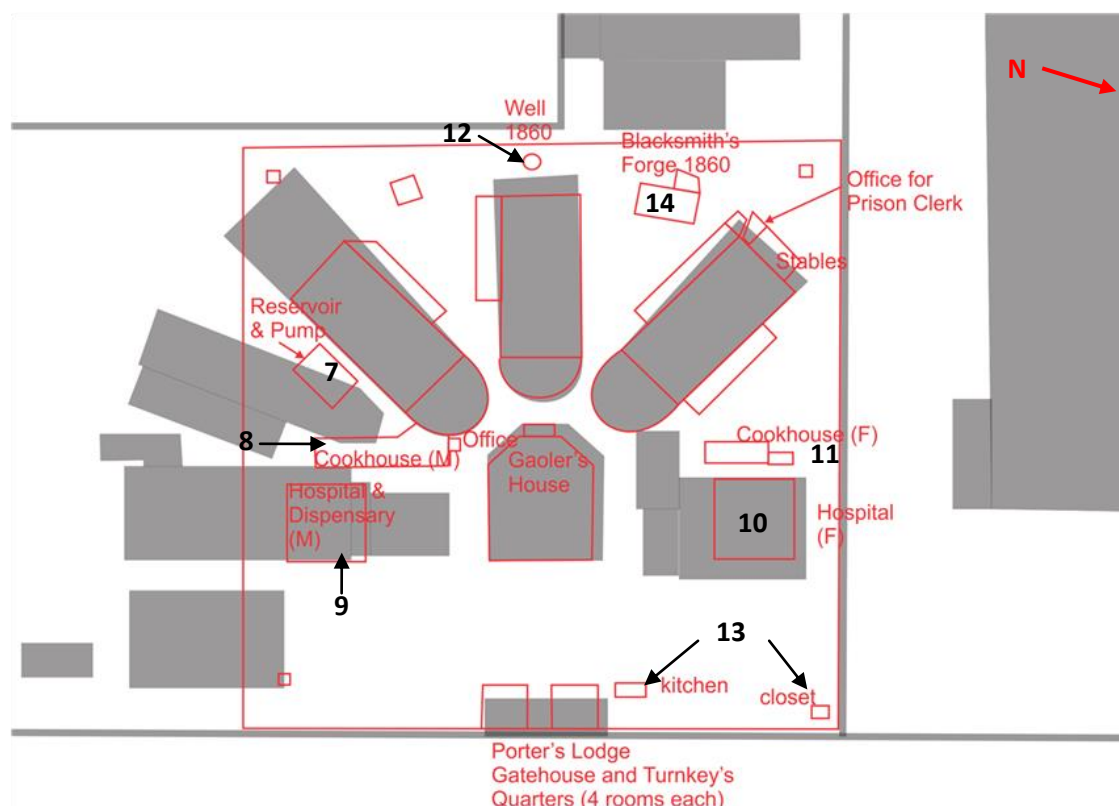


Figure 4.27: Overlay of new gaol buildings in early 1860s, based on sketch by Kerr (red) and modern buildings (grey). See Table 4.7 for key to numbers on plan.





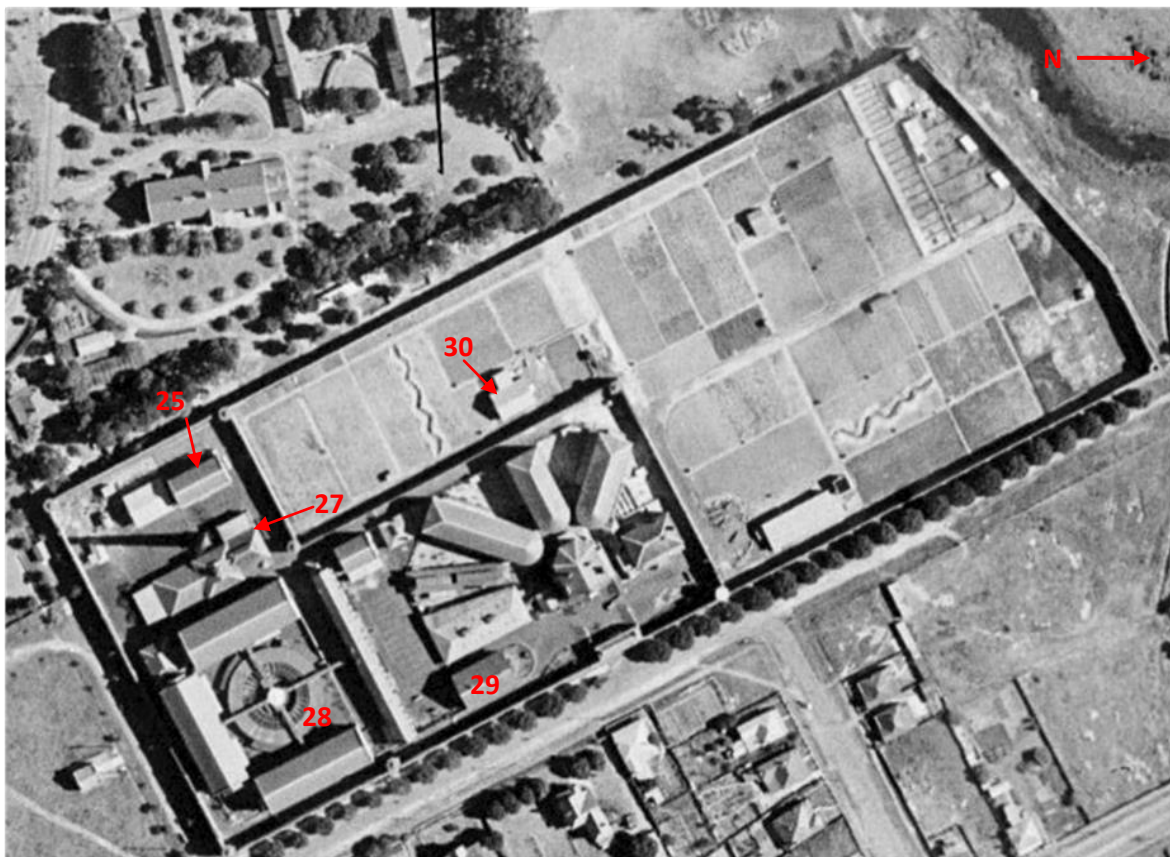


Figure 4.30: Aerial photograph from 1943 showing buildings dating from the early 20th century. Note that many of the smaller structures (such as sheds) shown on the 1895 plan have been demolished. Base photo from SIX viewer.

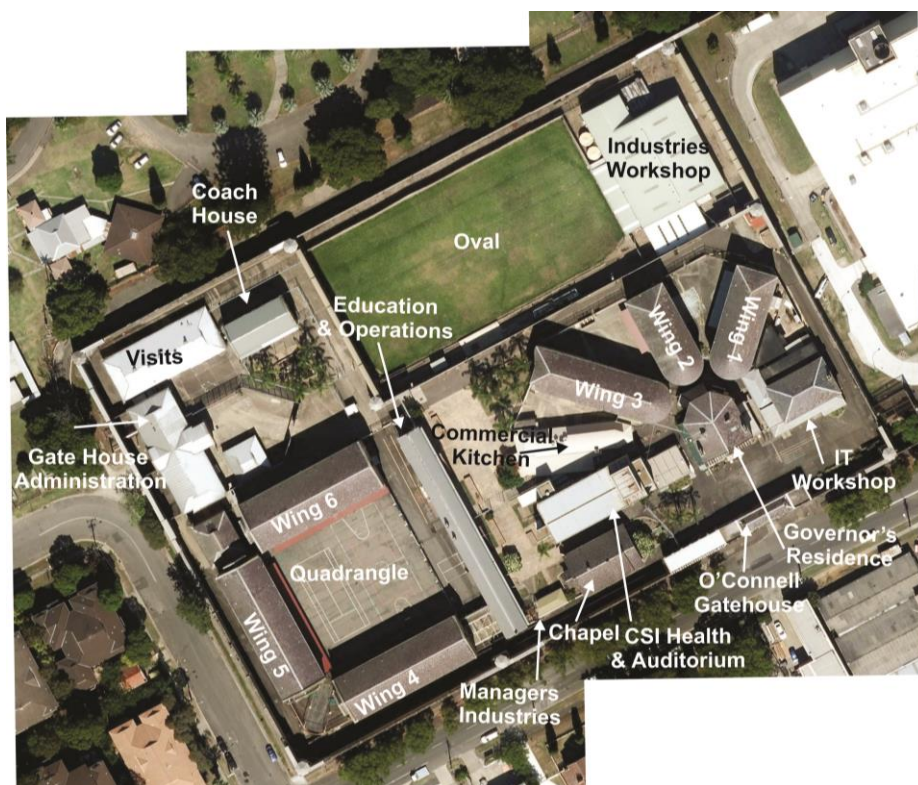


Figure 4.31: Modern aerial photograph of gaol showing all extant buildings. Building names are taken from plan provided by the gaol and State Property Authority. Base photo from SIX viewer.

#### 4.2.1 Female Weatherboard Division - Part of Lot 2 - Corrective Services Land

The Female Weatherboard Division buildings were constructed in the early 1880s, being occupied by 1883 (Figure 2.17).<sup>284</sup> The division was built on previously vacant land, which was part of the former Vineyard Farm, purchased from John and Ellen Blaxland in 1866. The buildings completed at that time consisted not only of the main wards but also a Laundry, Bath/wash rooms, Laundress' Cottage and an Engineer's Cottage (labelled 'Gatekeeper's House' on the 1895 survey (Figure 2.28)).

A large recreation hall and chapel was built to the east of the Female Weatherboard Division over 1889-1890.<sup>285</sup> Another Gardener's Cottage (now building 78) was also built in this area in the early 20th century along with a bush house and plant nursery (Figure 4.35).<sup>286</sup>

The Female Weatherboard Division itself underwent few major changes throughout the period it was in use (Figure 4.35). It was demolished in 1970 after decades of criticism.<sup>287</sup> The bush house and plant nursery were demolished in 1971 to make way for a training centre.<sup>288</sup>



Figure 4.32: Detail of 1895 detail sheets 65, showing Female Weatherboard Division. SLNSW Z/M Ser 4 811.1301/1.

<sup>284</sup> Heritage Design Services 2000b:87.

<sup>285</sup> Heritage Design Services 2000b:90.

<sup>286</sup> Perumal Murphy Alessi 2010:226.

<sup>287</sup> Heritage Design Services 2000b:98.

<sup>288</sup> Heritage Design Services 2000a:37.

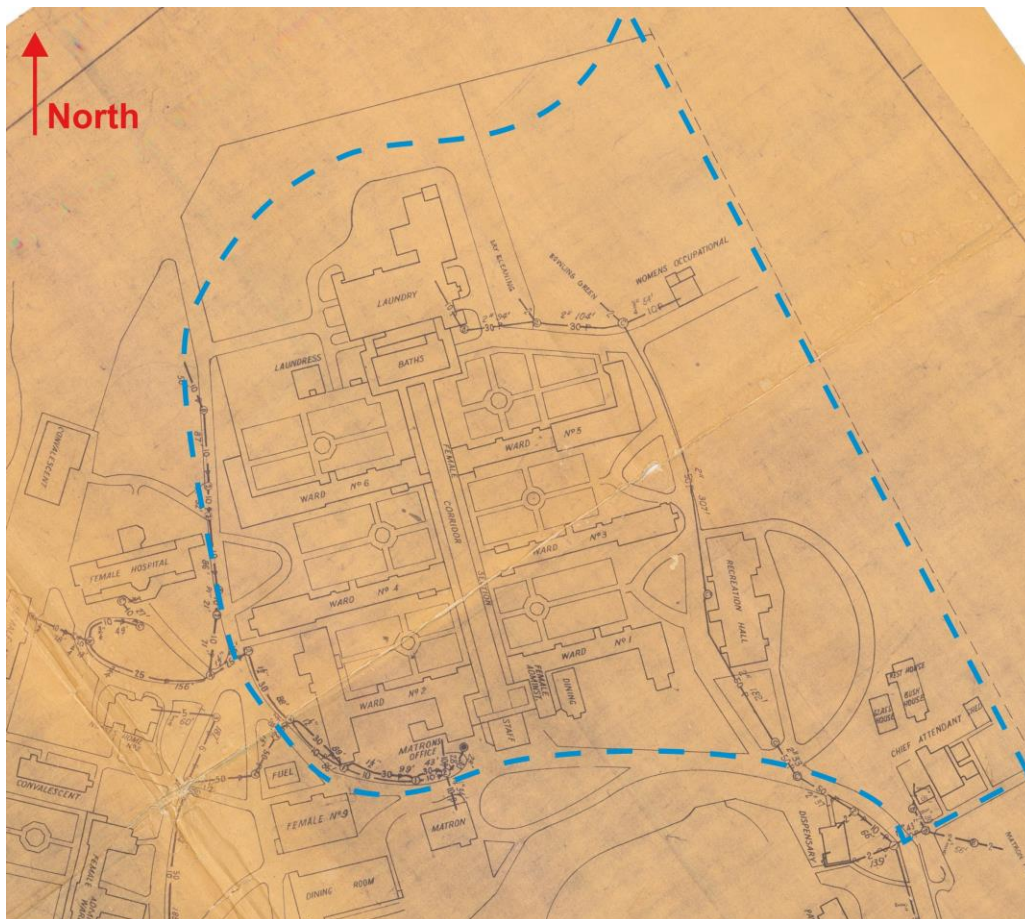


Figure 4.33: Dormitory at the Female Weatherboard Division, c.1900. Terry Smith Collection.



Patients in a dining room of the Female Division c.1900.  
(Mitchell Library).

Figure 4.34: Thought to be a photo of the dining room of the Female Division c.1900. ML, SLNSW, from Terry Smith Collection.



**Figure 4.35: Detail of 1959 plan of 'Parramatta Mental Hospital', showing Female Weatherboard Division. From Terry Smith Collection, original plan by PMG's Department, Commonwealth of Australia.**

The archaeological potential of the buildings associated with the Female Weatherboard Division was assessed by the 2000 and 2010 CMPs, as well as a standalone April 2000 report *North Parramatta Government Sites (North), Archaeological Assessment*.<sup>289</sup> The area contains several items of archaeological potential (Table 4.4, Figure 4.22), which can be summarised as:

- Archaeological remains associated with the c.1883 Female Weatherboard Division (Figure 4.22 – Item 5).
- Outbuildings associated with the Female Weatherboard Division (Figure 4.22 – Items 1, 3, 5).
- Freestanding accommodation for staff (Figure 4.22 – Items 2, 4 and 7).
- Archaeological remains associated with the standing structure of the Recreation Hall and Chapel (Figure 4.22 – Item 6).
- Archaeological remains associated with the early 20th-century bush house and plant nurseries (Figure 4.22 – Item 8).
- Archaeological remains associated with the standing structures of the World War II Air Raid Shelters (Figure 4.22 – Item 9).
- Well associated with the Female Weatherboard Division (exact location unknown, somewhere eastern side of Female Weatherboard Division area).<sup>290</sup>
- Second mill race for Government Mill (Figure 4.22 – Item 10).

<sup>289</sup> Heritage Design Services 2000a; Heritage Design Services 2000b:204; Perumal Murphy Alessi 2010:404.

<sup>290</sup> Heritage Design Services 2000a:37; Heritage Design Services 2000b:204.

Potential archaeological remains likely to be associated with these sites include:

- Building footings.
- Occupation-related deposits and artefacts in building cavities, including underfloor spaces.
- unrecorded wells and underground water storage systems, including cisterns and reservoirs.
- Cesspits and privies.
- Site drainage.
- Artefacts in wells, cesspits, rubbish pits, dumps and other features.

The potential resource for the Female Weatherboard Division buildings may be relatively limited as they were relatively lightweight weatherboard structures, built on piers or on brick strip footings. There may have been some development of underfloor deposits due to the nature of in flooring in this period. There may be a rubbish dump in the general locality, perhaps towards the river. Compared to the archaeological potential for the Female Factory the potential resource at this site is considered to be less substantial in its nature. The nature of the surviving resource may mean that it does not reach the exceptional values assessed in the 2000 assessment.<sup>291</sup> This assessment of potential would need to be confirmed by archaeological testing. It is noted that considerably remains of landscaping associated with this division is likely to survive.

The site of the Female Weatherboard Division was not redeveloped following its demolition in 1970. The site is presently slightly raised above the level of the surrounding roads, and it appears to have been raised following the demolition of the 19th-century buildings. The process of demolition may have disturbed archaeological deposits associated with the building, but the remnant tree plantings from the Female Division suggest that the 1970 demolition was relatively controlled, and did not involve completely grading the site with heavy machinery. While in use, a range of occupation-related deposits associated with the buildings are likely to have accumulated. Historic photos of the building interior show that only limited floor coverings were used (Figure 4.33). For these reasons the survival of the archaeological potential of the area of the former buildings is considered to be high.

The archaeological remains of accommodation for staff (the Laundress' Cottage and the Engineer's/Gatekeeper's Cottage) are also likely to have high to moderate archaeological potential. These appear to have been constructed at about the same time as the Female Weatherboard Division. The Laundress' Cottage (Figure 4.22 – Item 2) was demolished at about the same time as the Female Weatherboard Division. It is considered to have similar archaeological potential to those buildings. The Engineer's/Gatekeeper's Cottage (Figure 4.22 – Item 4) was demolished at an earlier date. It may have been impacted by the construction of the gaol wall in the 1890s, but the alignment of the wall shown on the 1895 detail survey suggests that it was entirely on the Hospital side of this wall (Figure 2.28). The Engineer's/Gatekeeper's Cottage is likely to have moderate to high archaeological potential, depending on the impact of later works on the wall.

The archaeological potential of standing 19th and early 20th-century structures will depend on how they were initially constructed and how they have been since maintained. The former Female Division Laundry (Figure 4.22 – Item 1) is likely to have been renovated at various points to allow for changes in laundry technology throughout the 20th century. Also, it may have had a stone or concrete floor to facilitate the regular use of water in the building. For this reason the structure is less likely to have occupation-related artefact deposits. However, it is always possible that material was deliberately hidden in building cavities. The former Laundry has low to moderate archaeological potential. The Recreation Hall and Chapel (Figure 4.22 – Item 6) was renovated in

<sup>291</sup> Heritage Design Services 2000a: plan after 40, plan after 52.

1967.<sup>292</sup> These modifications may have impacted on any occupation-related material which had collected in the building but this needs to be clarified by further assessment. This building has low to moderate archaeological potential. The Gardener's Cottage (Figure 4.22 – Item 7) was constructed in the early 20th century. As such, it is likely to have tongue and groove floorboards, which typically do not allow an underfloor occupation deposit to form. Nevertheless other occupation-related material may have collected in and around this structure. It has low archaeological potential.

The former bush house and plant nursery were located behind the Gardener's Cottage. These have only low archaeological potential. The original structures are likely to have been relatively light-weight with earth floors and so probably have left only limited remains.<sup>293</sup> Some deposits from their use for plant propagation, such as broken flower-pots, may remain, but these are likely to be distributed thinly and poorly defined. The archaeological potential of these features is low.

During drainage works a well was uncovered on the eastern side of the Female Weatherboard Division.<sup>294</sup> This well probably was associated with the hospital expansion in the late 19th century. There possibly were other wells, water storage tanks and cisterns in the area which also would have provided water for the hospital buildings. Wells and cisterns were often filled with available rubbish once they had fallen into disuse. For this reason they have high archaeological potential.

The second mill race for the Government Mill (c.1803) ran across part of this area (Figure 4.22 – Item 10). This feature has high archaeological potential, which has been discussed further in Section 4.6.

**Table 4.8: Items of archaeological potential in the vicinity of the Female Weatherboard Division (items shown in Figure 4.22).**

Item	Description	Construction Date	Demolition Date	Assessed Level of Potential	Assessed Significance	Re-Assessed Level of Potential	Re-Assessed Significance	Identified by
1	Laundry	c.1883	Extant	-	-	Low to Moderate	Local	
2	Site of laundry cottage (Laundry Block)/ Laundress Cottages [part of Female Weatherboard Division]	c.1883	1970	High	High Local [2000 Arch Assess.:49]	High	State	2000 CMP; 2000 Arch Assess
3	Bath/wash rooms	c.1883	1970	-	-	High	State	
4	Site of Engineer's Cottage	c.1883	pre-1930	High	Moderate Local [2000 Arch Assess.:49]	Moderate	State	2000 CMP
5	Site of the former Female Asylum (temporary timber asylum) [Female Weatherboard Division]	c.1883	1970	High	Exceptional State [2000 Arch Assess.:49]	High	State	2000 CMP
6	Recreation Hall and Chapel	1889-90	Extant	-	-	Low to Moderate	Local	
7	Gardener's Cottage	early 20th century	Extant	-	-	Low	Local	
8	Site of bush house and nurseries (to Gardener's Cottage)	early 20th century	1971	Low	Moderate Local [2000 Arch Assess.:50]; Low [2009 AMP:73]	Low to Moderate	Local/DNMT	2000 CMP

<sup>292</sup> Perumal Murphy Alessi 2010:218.

<sup>293</sup> Heritage Design Services 2000a:37.

<sup>294</sup> Heritage Design Services 2000a:37; T. Smith pers. comm. 14/08/2014.

9	WWII air raid shelters located north of the Swimming Pool.	1940s	Extant	-	-	Moderate	Local	2009 AMP:73; 2010 CMP (policy 18.12)
10	Second mill race for Government Mill	c.1803	pre-1880	High	Exceptional State [2000 Arch Assess.: 48]; Exceptional [2009 AMP]	High	State	2000 CMP
	Well (Female Asylum)	c.1880s	-	High	Moderate Local [2000 Arch Assess.:49]	Moderate to High	State	2000 CMP
	Remnant landscaping associated with the Former Female Asylum	c.1880-1970	Extant	Extant	Moderate		DNMT <sup>295</sup>	2000 CMP



Figure 4.36: Phases of historic development on contemporary (2011) aerial photo. Red 1880 plan of the hospital, green 1895 detail sheets (Figure 2.28). Trace of historic plans by Guy Hazel.

<sup>295</sup> DNMT = does not meet threshold for local heritage significance.



### 4.3 Linen Service

The Linen Service building was built between 1973-1975. It is known to have a basement level in at least part of the structure and covers an area of over 6000 square metres. The construction of this building is likely to have removed most of the archaeological remains within its footprint, leaving only the northern quarter and sections around the perimeter of the property, with the potential for surviving remains. The topography of the study area appears to have been changed to facilitate the construction of the Linen Service in 1975: topsoil appears to have been removed from certain areas and redeposited on the northern side of the site to create the driveway to the upper level loading dock in this area.<sup>296</sup> The AMU assessment of this area (AMU 2885) states that there is moderate archaeological research potential of Local significance, but acknowledges that the archaeological evidence is likely to be subject to major disturbance while intact in some areas. The information in this section is based on the AMU listing and reports prepared by AHMS in 2005-2006.<sup>297</sup>

In December 2005, a series of 22 pad footings and an on-site detention tank were installed in the northeast corner of the Linen Service building, for the new Trolley Storage Area (Figure 4.38). The works were subject to an archaeological test excavation by AHMS, and the results reported in February 2006. The Research Design prepared for these works assessed the potential for remains associated with the mill races that are thought to be located within this area (Figure 4.38), however, no evidence of the mill races was uncovered. Archaeological remains were found and included several modified topsoils, two pits filled with animal bone, some of which had possibly been butchered and burnt (one dated from 1890s-1910, one from 1900s-1950s), and early-mid 20th-century irrigation pipes from the later agricultural use by the gaol. A series of six sandstone blocks and a posthole, possibly from a small building shown on plans from 1895 and 1909 (Figure 2.58, Figure 2.59), were thought to be remains dating to the pre-1890s occupation of the site. The artefacts associated with the occupation of this structure dated to post-1840, and the structure has been interpreted by AHMS as possibly a shed or shelter used by guards while supervising the works on the gaol farm, or a temporary accommodation used by workers during the construction of the northern section of the perimeter wall in the 1890s.<sup>298</sup>

Given the historical research undertaken for this area, and in light of the archaeological remains recorded by AHMS, there are likely to be four phases of potential archaeological remains located within the Linen Service study area:

- Remains associated with early use as a farm by Smith and Marsden (1792-1853).
- Remains associated with the construction and use of the mill races (possibly as early as 1799 under Governor Hunter, continued by Governor King c.1803 onwards).
- Remains associated with the stone quarry and a small timber cottages (c.1850s-1880s).
- Remains associated with the use of the land as 'the Farm' attached to the Parramatta Gaol complex (1898-1940s).

These potential remains are summarised in Table 4.9 and illustrated below.

<sup>296</sup> AHMS 2006:37.

<sup>297</sup> Archaeological & Heritage Management Solutions (AHMS), *Research Design & Excavation Methodology for Proposed Historical Archaeological Test Excavation at the Site*, May 2005 and AHMS, *Parramatta Linen Service 73 O'Connell St, North Parramatta NSW, Archaeological Test Excavation Report for the Proposed Trolley Storage Area*, February 2006.

<sup>298</sup> AHMS 2006: 43.

**Table 4.9: Summary of possible archaeological remains within the Linen Service study area, assessed significance, re-assessed significance and level of archaeological potential.**

Description	Date	Assessed Potential	Assessed Significance	Re-Assessed Level of Potential	Re-Assessed Significance
Early farm/evidence of agriculture	1792-1853	Moderate	Local	Low-Moderate	Local
Mill Race	1803-c.1890s	Low - Moderate	Local	Low - Moderate	State
Quarry	c.1850-1880s	Moderate	Local	Moderate	Local
Cottage	c.1850-1880s	Moderate	Local	Low	Local
Fencelines	c.1850-1880s	Moderate	Local	No - Low	Local
Agricultural use by the gaol as 'the Farm'	1898-c.1940s	Moderate	Local	Low - Moderate	Local

There is low to moderate potential for archaeological remains associated with the early use of the land for farming. Any surviving remains are likely to be very ephemeral in nature, including evidence for land clearance such as burning of tree stumps, timber fencelines, evidence of plantings such as furrows and plough marks and informal irrigation channels or drainage features. While there is low potential for environmental evidence, such as fossil pollen, these types of remains are generally available on other archaeological sites in the Parramatta area, within less disturbed archaeological contexts. Any substantial remains, such as the refuse pits filled with bone excavated by AHMS in 2005<sup>299</sup>, associated with the early agricultural use of the land would be of Local significance.

There is low to moderate potential for archaeological remains associated with the mill races in this area. Any remains will likely survive in the northern quarter and southwest corner of the study area (Figure 4.37). A more detailed description of the elements that formed the mill structures and races is given in Section 4.6. Any intact sections of the races may be constructed of worked stone, timber, brick, ditches cut into the ground, or a combination of several materials. Other remains associated with the mill races in this area may include earthen embankments and ditches, clay deposits used as waterproofing of the races, evidence of timber revetments, sluice gates or silt traps. Remains associated with the mill races are likely to be of State significance.

A cursory survey of the area, used as a quarry between Albert and Fleet Streets (Figure 3.45), showed clear quarry marks still visible on the exposed stone surfaces. While the extent of the quarrying activities within the study area is not known, it is possible that evidence of the quarrying has survived but as these remains would be considered a 'work' and not a 'relic, they may not have any archaeological research potential but will have interpretative value. The quarry is best illustrated in Ebsworth's Field Book from 1889 (Figure 4.39). This plan also shows a 'weather board cottage' and several fences marked 'new galvanized iron fence' and a 'retaining wall (broken down)' on the riverbank (Figure 4.40). There is low potential for any archaeological remains of the cottage, which is unlikely to have had substantial footings, although it may have a build-up of occupation deposits associated with its use. There is no to low potential for the internal fencelines and the

<sup>299</sup> AHMS 2006 39.

retaining wall beside the river is not visible and has probably been removed. Any remains associated with the quarry, cottage, fences or retaining wall would be of Local significance.

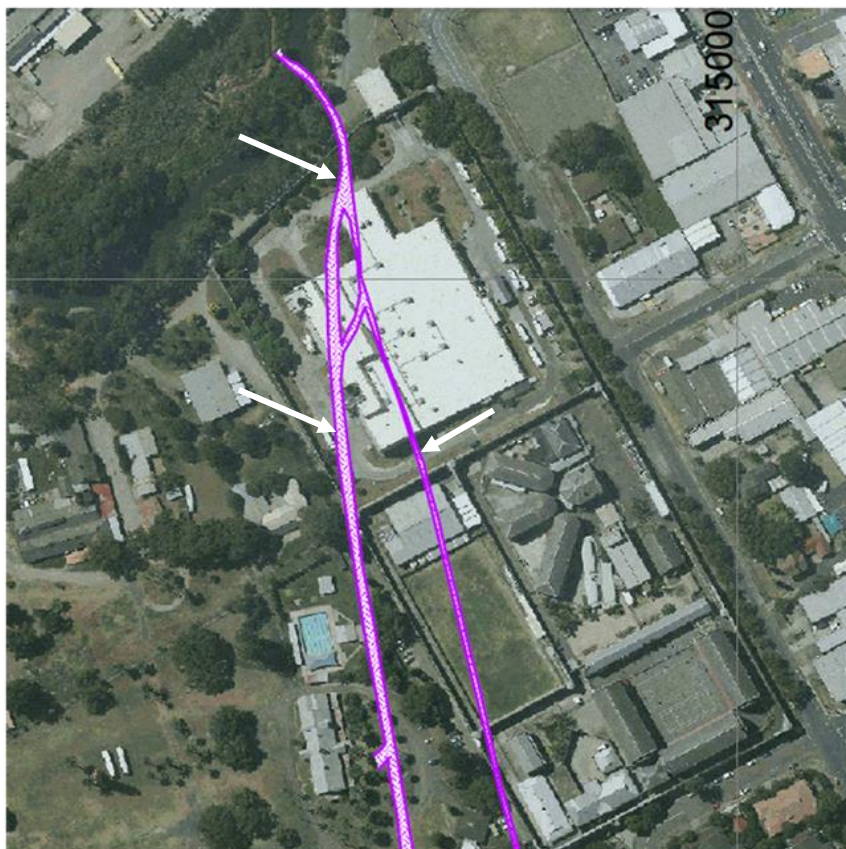


Figure 4.37: Modern aerial with overlay of mill races (pink). The areas with the most potential for surviving archaeological remains associated with the mill races are arrowed in white. Overlay by Guy Hazell.

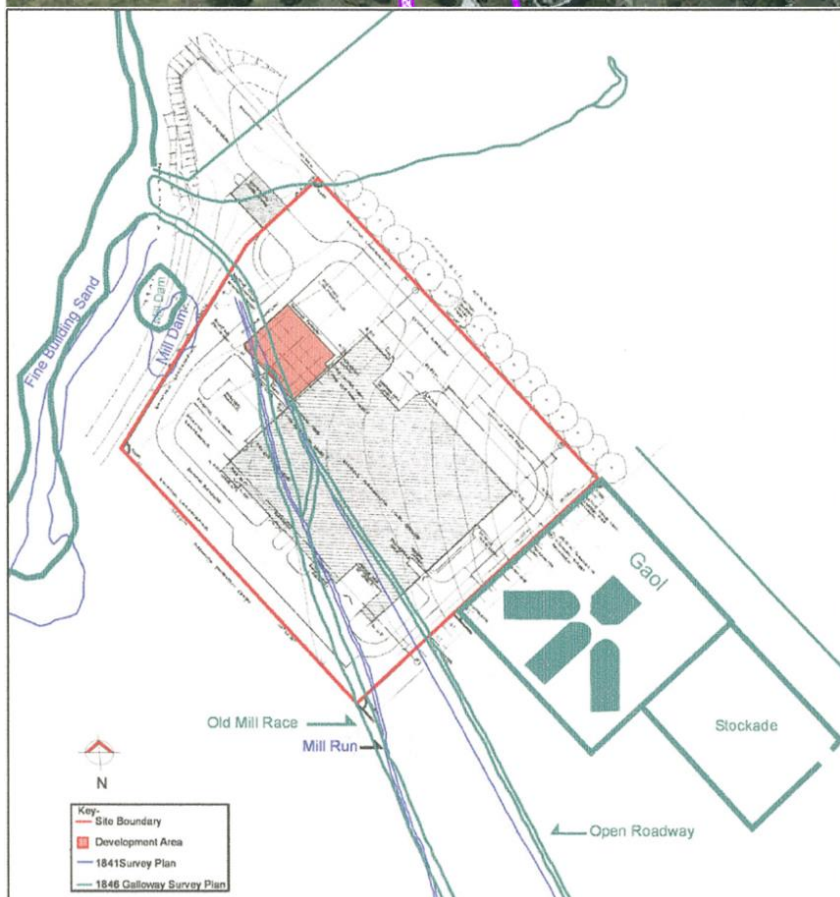


Figure 4.38: Overlay of mill races (purple and blue) with the new Trolley Storage Area recorded by AHMS shaded in pink. Overlay from AHMS, 2006: Figure 3.1, 20.



**Figure 4.39: Detail showing the clearly marked 'sandstone quarry', and various other notations along the riverbank including 'row of old piles' and 'remnant of old embankment' (circled) from Ebsworth's field book of 1889.**

While the land became incorporated into the gaol complex in 1888, it was not enclosed or used by the gaol until the 1890s, when 'the Farm' was established. The farm involved agriculture plots laid out across this area (Figure 2.53, Figure 2.60, Figure 2.61). This photo also shows a long linear trench running parallel to the western boundary wall, possibly a substantial drainage feature. Figure 4.37 suggests this trench is neither of the two water races which run diagonally across this area. There is low potential for archaeological remains from this period, apart from the substantial boundary wall which is still extant. There may be limited evidence of the agricultural practices of the early 20th century and there is moderate potential for remains associated with the small subsidiary buildings (likely sheds) and more extensive structures of the pig styes, visible on plans from the early 20th century and photographs from the 1930s (Figure 2.62). Remains associated with the later agricultural use of the land as part of 'the Farm' may be of local significance but the nature of the archaeological remains are likely to be ephemeral and while associated with the operation of a significant gaol have limited research potential.

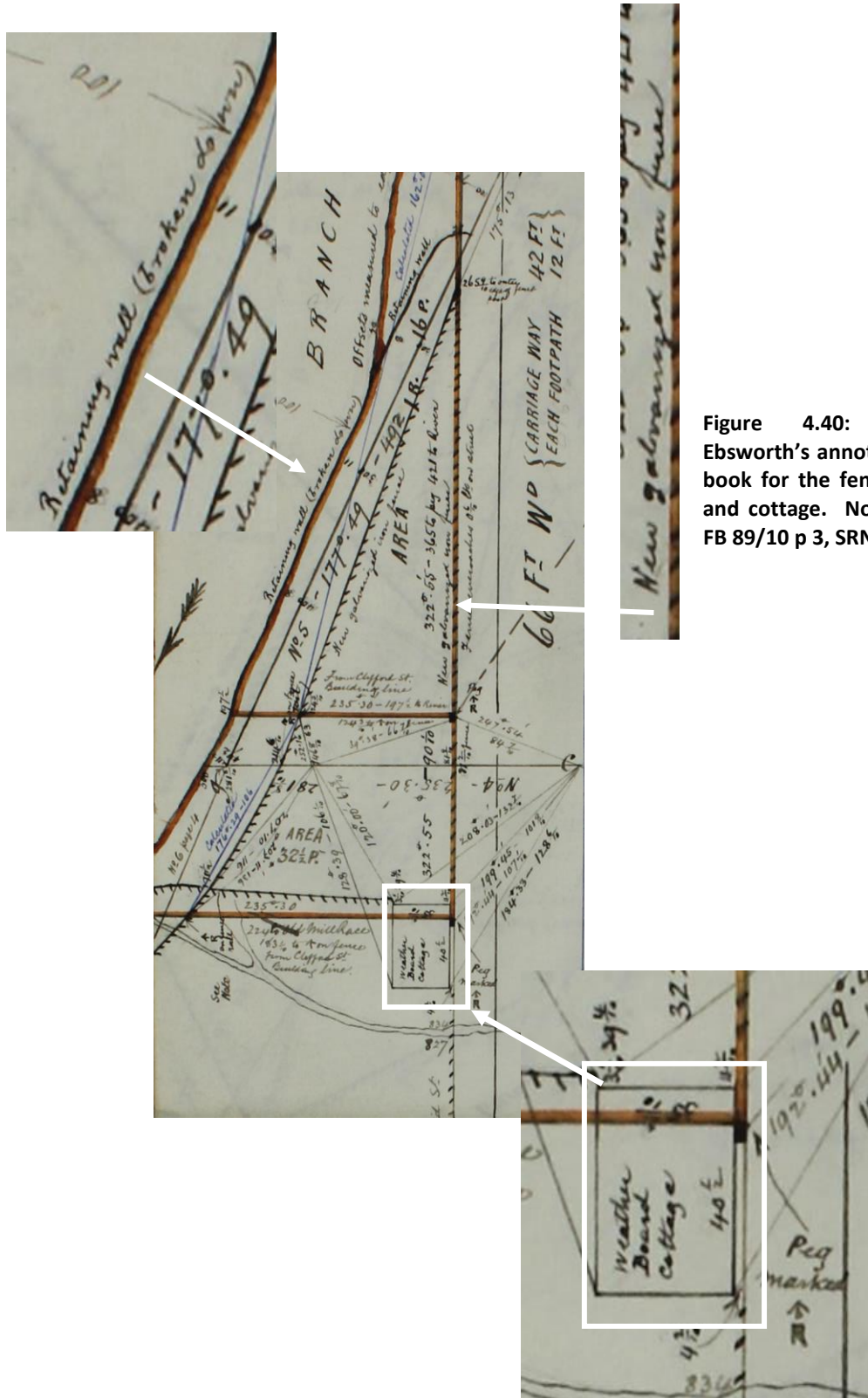


Figure 4.40: Details from Ebsworth’s annotations in his field book for the fence, retaining wall and cottage. North is at the top. FB 89/10 p 3, SRNSW.

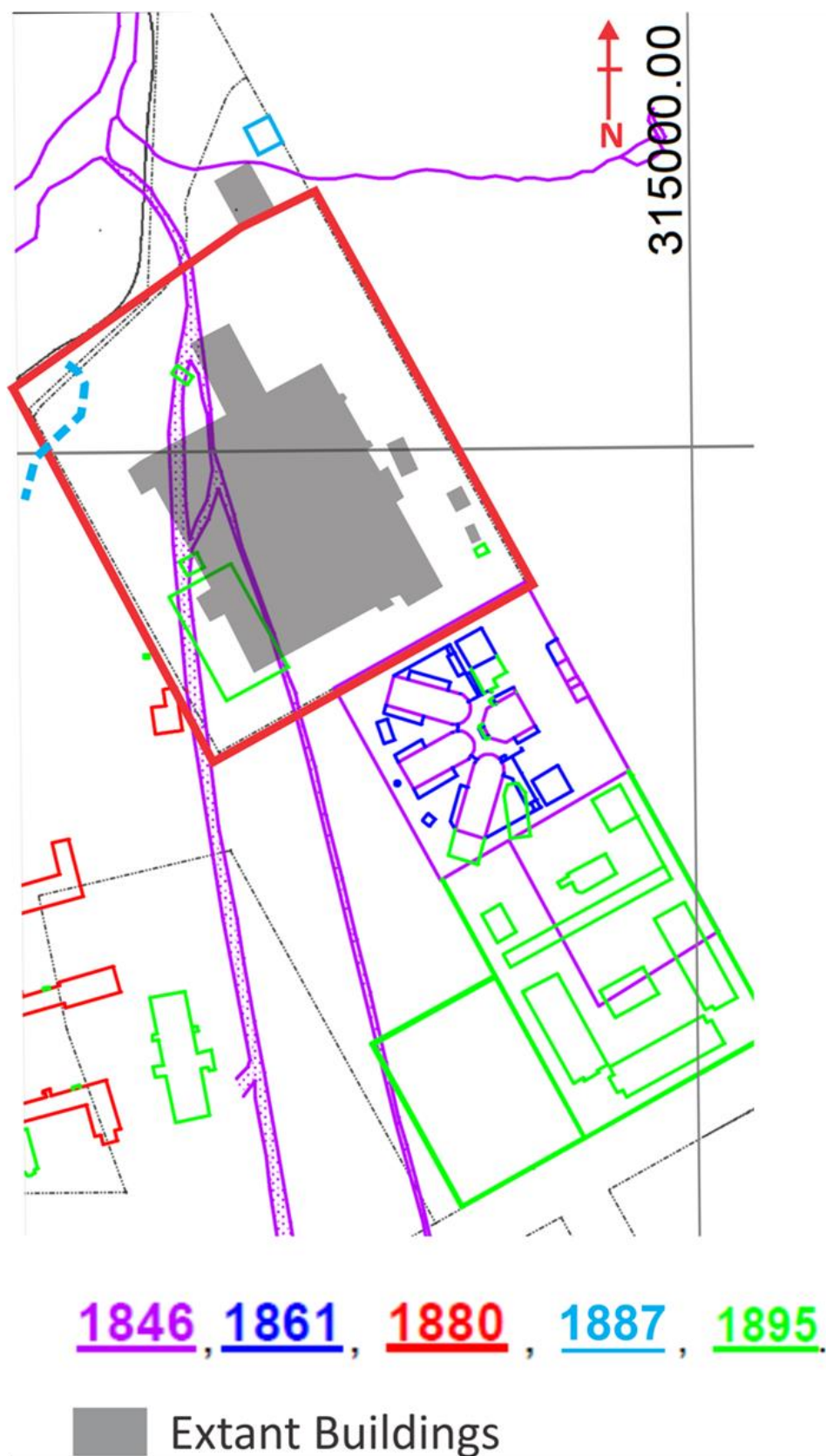


Figure 4.41: Overlay showing the 1846 mill races (pink), small structures from 1895 plan (green) and timber cottage and quarry from Ebsworth 1887 field book (blue). The Linen Service study area is outlined in red. Base plan by Guy Hazell, overlay by C&L.

#### 4.4 Norma Parker Centre & Kamballa, Roman Catholic Orphan School (RCOS)

This section is based on Section 5.0 from the 2000 Archaeological Assessment for the Kamballa site<sup>300</sup> and has been adapted to include the archaeological potential for the Norma Parker Centre. There is limited archaeological potential for the site associated with its historic uses post-1841 as the majority of historic buildings are still extant. The 2000 assessment did not understand the potential location of the Government mill race and that part of it was probably in the southeast corner of this precinct. As discussed above, the mill race is considered likely to have passed through this area, when the northern part of the race was disconnected in the 1820s this linkage was lost. The 1887 Ebsworth map shows a meandering line of the former race in the southeast corner (Figure 4.42, Figure 4.43).

The post-1841 potential archaeological resource consists primarily of boundary walls, auxiliary services and structures from both the Roman Catholic Orphan School (RCOS) and Girls' Industrial School (GIS) periods. While these items would have little aesthetic significance, they do possess high historical and technical significance and significant research potential. Auxiliary structures and services are rarely prominent in documentary sources and these elements can provide information on how the institutions managed transport, punishment, sanitation and water supply. The archaeological resource, assessed level of potential and level of significance is given in Table 4.10 and Figure 4.44 below.

In addition to the structural archaeological remains, there is generally considered to be a high potential for intact subfloor deposits and individual artefacts or ephemera within the extant buildings which have the potential to yield information relating to a variety of historic themes, including Education, Health, Religion, Ethnic Influences and Welfare. There may also be deposits in wall or roof spaces.

---

<sup>300</sup> See Section 5.0 in Heritage Design Services 2000, *Kamballa, Parramatta (formerly Roman Catholic Orphan School and Girls' Industrial School)*, *Archaeological Assessment*.

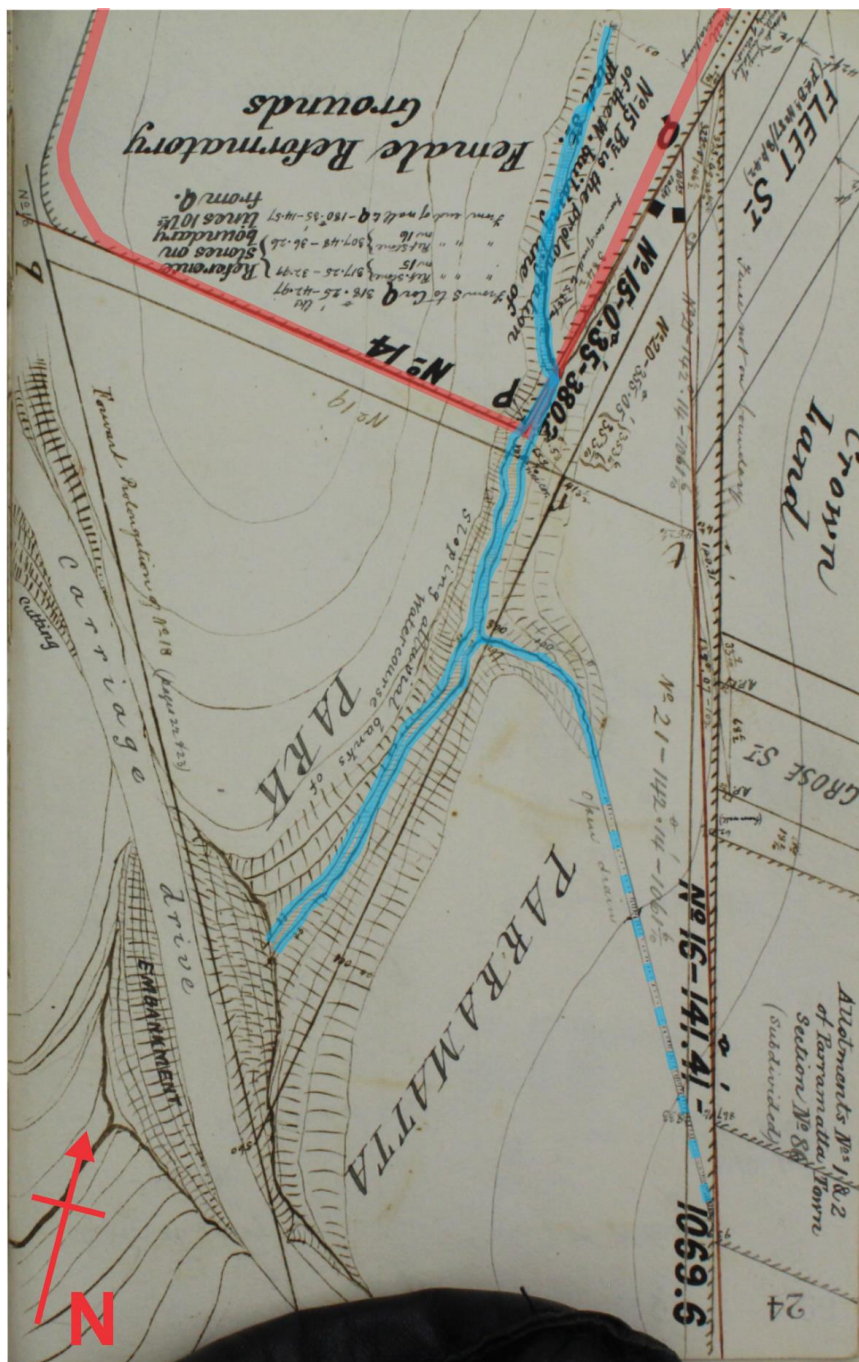


Figure 4.42: Detail from Ebsworth's field book showing the line of the mill race in 1887 (shaded in blue). The dashed line indicates where the race linked into an 'open drain'. The study area is outlined in red. FB 87/7 p24, SRNSW.



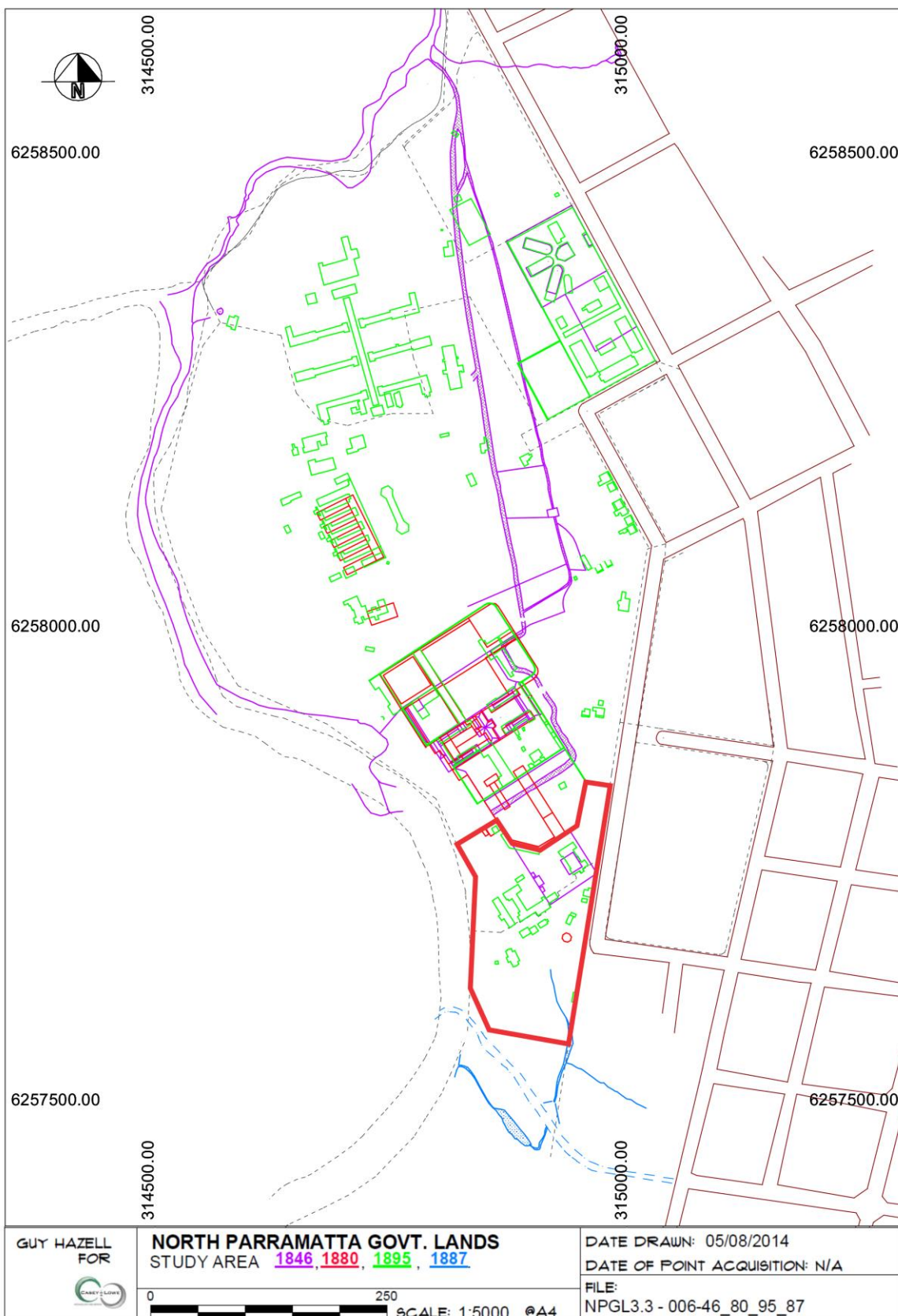


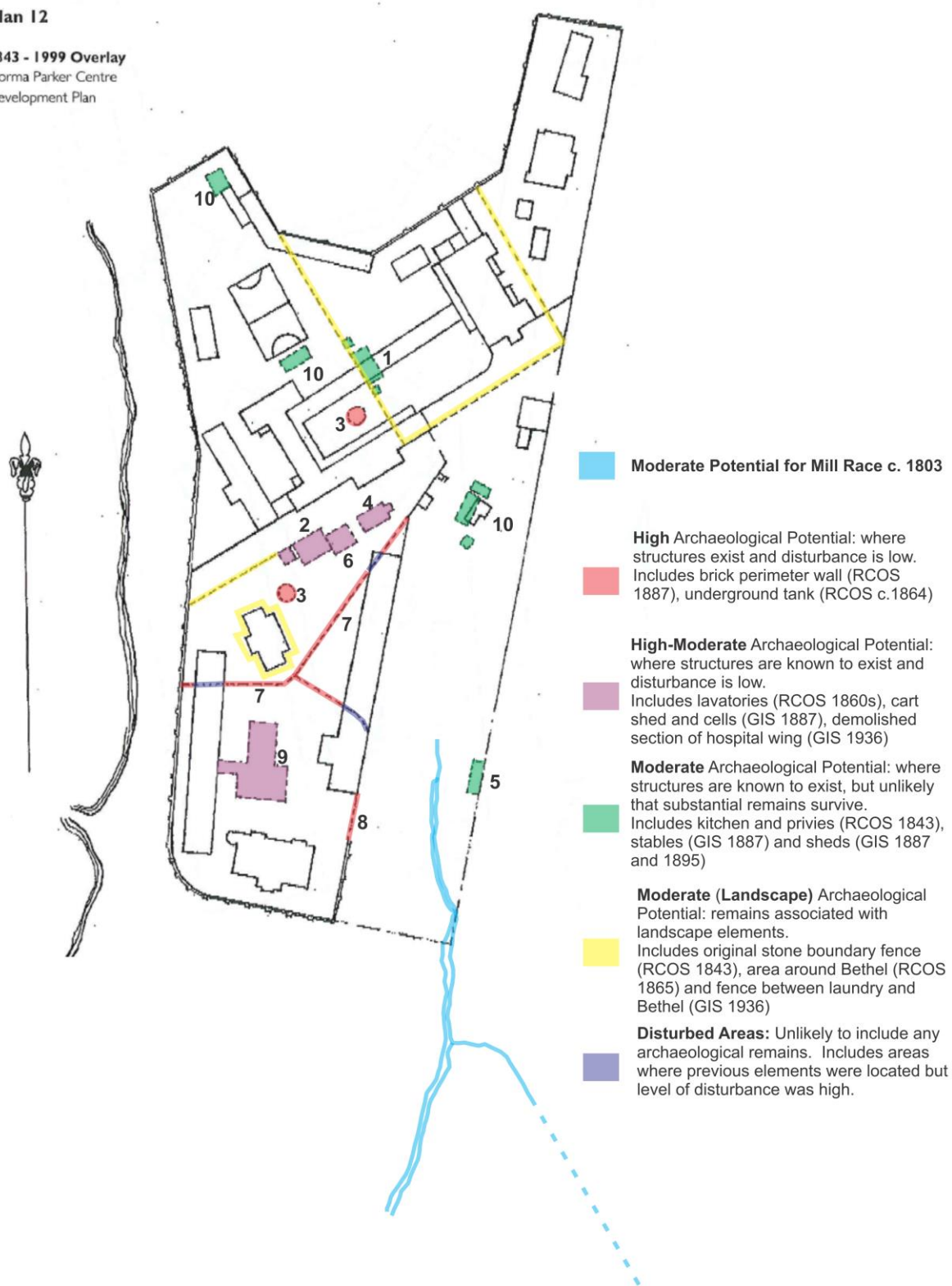
Figure 4.43: Overlay showing the development of RCOS/Kamballa from 1846-1887. Note the location of the mill race (blue) in the southeast corner of the study area (outlined in red). Overlay by Guy Hazell, annotated by C&L.

**Table 4.10: Summary of archaeological resource and assessed level of potential and significance.**

Item # (see below)	Description	Date	Assessed Level of Potential	Assessed Significance	Re-Assessed Level of Potential	Re-Assessed Significance
—	Mill race	c.1803	—	—	Moderate	State
—	Convict-built Brick Drains (location unknown)	c.1840s (RCOS)	—	—	High-Moderate	State
1	Kitchen and Privies	1843 (RCOS)	Moderate	—	Low-Moderate	State
2	Lavatories	1860s (RCOS)	High-Moderate	Local	High-Moderate	Local
3	Two Underground Tanks (located near Hospital/ Bethel and courtyard)	c.1864 (RCOS)	High	Local	High	Local
4	Cells	1887 (GIS)	High-Moderate	State	High-Moderate	State
5	Stables	1887 (GIS)	Moderate	Local	Moderate	Local
6	Cart Shed	c.1887 (GIS)	High-Moderate	Local	High-Moderate	Local
7	Brick Perimeter Wall	1887 (RCOS)	High	State	High	State
8	Brick Perimeter Wall	1895 (GIS)	High	Local	High	Local
9	Service Wing of Hospital	1936 (GIS)	High-Moderate	Local	High-Moderate	Local
10	Various sheds and outbuildings	RCOS/GIS	Moderate	Local	Moderate	Local
—	Landscape elements including fences	RCOS/GIS	Moderate	Local	Moderate	Local

**Plan 12**

**1843 - 1999 Overlay**  
 Norma Parker Centre  
 Development Plan



**Figure 4.44: Plan showing items and level of archaeological potential; Table 4.10 includes the key to the numbers. Adapted from Kamballa Archaeological Assessment 2000:37, overlay by C&L 2014.**

#### 4.5 Eastern Precinct: Sites on Fleet, New and O'Connell Streets

The assessed level of archaeological potential and re-assessed level of potential is summarised below (Figure 4.45, Table 4.11)

- **Areas H1-H7** (AMU 3125, 3126, 3133) have been previously assessed as having moderate potential for archaeological remains associated with early agricultural use of the land. The areas used for agricultural purposes have been re-assessed as having no archaeological research potential, and the land used as a quarry is assessed as being a 'work' rather than a 'relic' and has no potential.
- **Areas H4, H5 and H6** (AMU 3125, 3126) have low to moderate potential for remains associated with several properties constructed prior to 1943.
- **Area A3** (AMU 3135) has low to moderate archaeological potential for remains associated with four free standing residential houses constructed prior to 1943. The apartment building at 6 to 8 New Street and the area at 10 to 12 New Street are assessed as having low-moderate archaeological potential of local significance, although there the archaeological resource is likely to be subject to major disturbance from the construction of the apartment buildings. While AMU 3135 states that the building at 6 to 8 New Street has no potential as underground parking has removed any archaeology, a visual inspection of the property did not show any below-ground construction levels (see Site Visit section for more information).
- **Area A2** (AMU 3112) has low to moderate potential for remains associated with the Governor and Deputy Governor's Residences, which are still standing. They have been assessed as having moderate archaeological research potential of local significance, which may include structural features, intact subfloor deposits, open deposits and scatters. The archaeological evidence is likely to have been subject to minor disturbance.
- **Area A1** (AMU 3144) has no to low potential for remains associated with the modifications to the creek during the historic period.

These properties have been assessed using a conservative approach, giving them a low to moderate potential for remains associated with early-mid 20th century houses, with local significance. Excavations at Smith Street, Parramatta, have revealed interesting back-fill practices dating from as late as the early 1930s, whereby domestic refuse has been dumped into features such as cisterns. Archaeological deposits dating from the early 20th century are rarely found on urban archaeological sites, especially within the Sydney CBD, due to municipal rubbish collection which allowed people to dispose of goods outside their own properties.<sup>301</sup> Further assessment is needed to determine whether the properties on Fleet, New and O'Connell Street may have surviving early 20th century archaeological remains.

<sup>301</sup> For more information, see <http://www.caseyandlowe.com.au/site1smith.htm>.

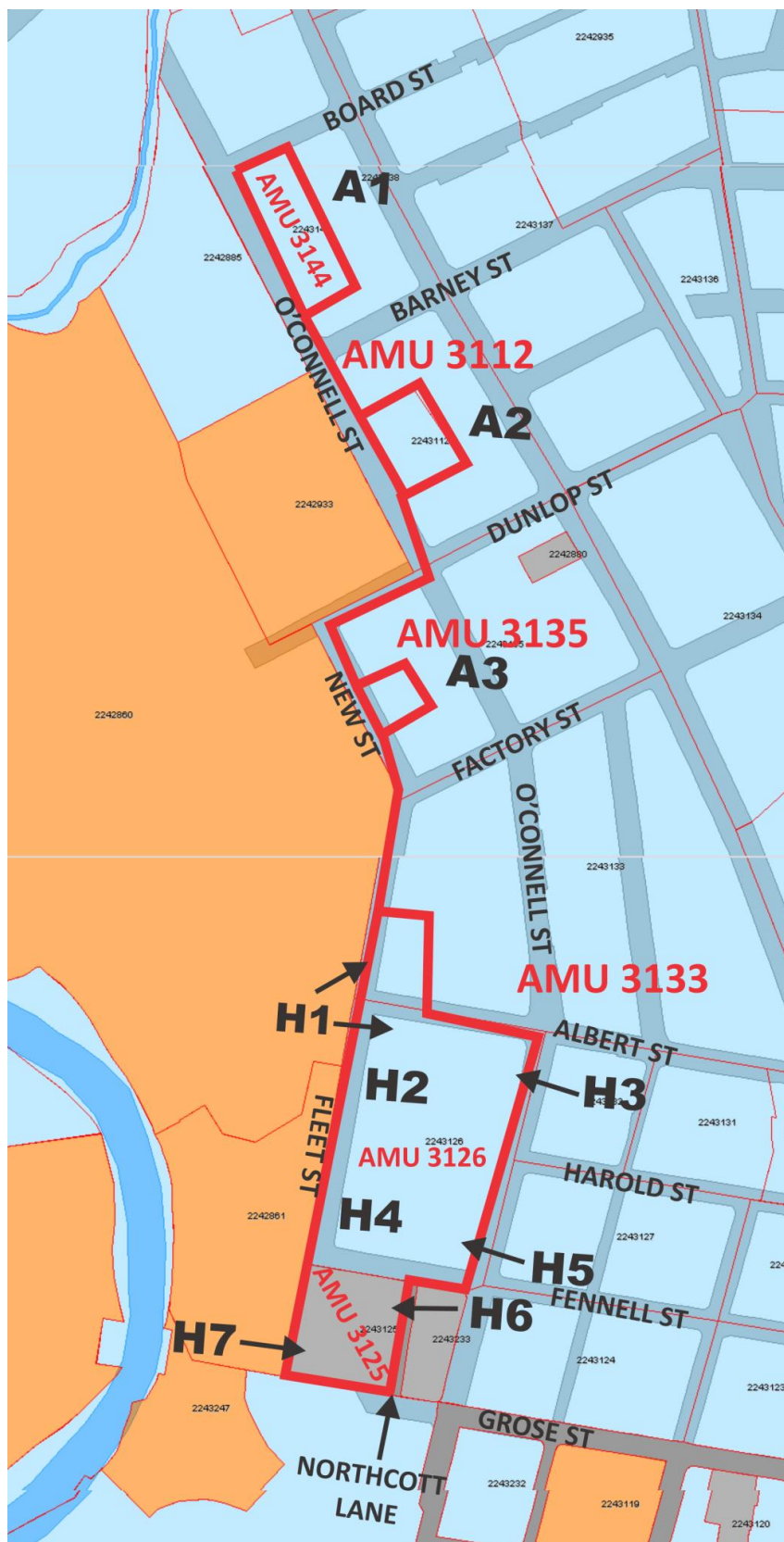


Figure 4.45: Map showing Archaeological Management Units (AMU) labelled in red and plot numbers labelled in black. The study area is outlined in red. Base map from PHALMS.

**Table 4.11: Summary of archaeological resource and assessed level of potential and significance within the Eastern Precinct (Figure 4.45).**

Area	AMU #	Description	Address	Figure Reference	Assessed Level of Potential	Assessed Significance	Re-Assessed Level of Potential	Re-Assessed Significance
H1, H2, H3, H7	3125, 3126, 3133	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>▪ Agricultural land (c.1788)</li> <li>▪ Quarry (1890s)</li> <li>▪ Residential houses (1943-1950s)</li> </ul>	4A Fleet Street, 2D Fennell Street, 2A, 2B Fleet Street, 31 O'Connell Street and 9 Albert Street	Figure 2.76 Figure 2.79 Figure 2.80 Figure 2.81	Moderate	Local	No Potential	—
H4-H6	3125, 3126	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>▪ Agricultural land (c.1788)</li> <li>▪ 3 residential houses (1951)</li> <li>▪ Brick barrel vaulted drain</li> </ul>	1-2 Northcott Lane, 2A, 2B Fennel Street	Figure 2.76 Figure 2.77 Figure 2.80 Figure 2.81	Nil	Nil	Low - Moderate	Local
A3	3135	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>▪ Vacant (c.1788)</li> <li>▪ Subdivided (1870)</li> <li>▪ Residential houses (pre-1943)</li> <li>▪ Apartments (late 20th century)</li> </ul>	6-8 & 10-12 New Street (A3)	Figure 2.76 Figure 2.80 Figure 2.81 Figure 2.82	Nil - Little (wrongly thought to have underground parking)	Local	Low - Moderate	Local
A2	3112	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>▪ Vacant (c.1788)</li> <li>▪ Pasture fowl and sheep (1842)</li> <li>▪ Purchased by Gaol (1898)</li> <li>▪ Governor and Deputy Governor Residences (1901)</li> <li>▪ Detention centre and staff mess (1973)</li> </ul>	124-124A O'Connell Street (A2)	Figure 2.76 Figure 2.80 Figure 2.81 Figure 2.83	Moderate	Local	Low - Moderate	Local
A1	3144	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>▪ Possibly occupied by Dharug people (pre- and post-1788)</li> <li>▪ Domed reservoir/tank feature on spring</li> <li>▪ S end built-up 4m (1950s)</li> <li>▪ Club house and tennis court (1960s)</li> <li>▪ Residential cottages (1973)</li> </ul>	128-130 O'Connell Street (A1)	Figure 2.76 Figure 2.80 Figure 2.81 Figure 2.85 Figure 2.86 Figure 2.87	High	Local	No - Low (based on potential for remains from historic period. Does not include potential for Aboriginal archaeology)	Local

## 4.6 Sports & Leisure

The archaeological potential for the Sports & Leisure precinct is summarised in Table 4.12 below, and illustrated in Figure 2.54.

### 4.6.1 Archaeological Potential of the Government Farm Site

This area has potential to contain remains associated with the c.1789-c. 1801 uses of this area as the Government Farm. This includes the remains of:

- Six early farm buildings including the house occupied by Edward Dodd and later probably occupied by George Caley (1801-1810). Archaeological deposits, features and artifacts associated with the occupation and uses of this area.
- Evidence of agricultural activity, including furrows, hoe marks and agricultural pollen.

### 4.6.2 Archaeological Potential Government Water Mill and Races

The Government water mill was constructed at Parramatta between 1799 and 1805, on a site previously selected under Governor Hunter in 1796.<sup>302</sup> By 1814, George Howell was operating the mill. The mill was dismantled in late 1820, to cover debts incurred by Howell to Simeon Lord.<sup>303</sup>

Two early 19th-century maps show the entire extent of the water mill (Figure 4.46, Figure 4.46 (left): George Caley's map of the Government mill. Note that Caley made this map using a cord and pocket compass, and did not consider it an accurate survey. See Table 2.1 for key. SLNSW Banks Papers, Series 18.089, CY 3680 / 726.

Figure 4.47). Unfortunately neither plan is particularly well suited to straightforward overlay onto modern maps. However, they do show four key areas of archaeological potential associated with the Government water mill:

1. The upper dam (marked IH on Figure 4.46).
2. The mill races.
3. The lower dam (marked B and C on Figure 4.46).
4. The mill buildings (only shown on Figure 4.46, Figure 4.47)

Enough of these features persisted into the later 19th century for their location to be ascertained with some certainty.

Remains of the upper dam persisted at least up to 1889, when the Government Surveyor Edward Ebsworth surveyed the site. At that time he recorded the location of the 'sumps of former piles of mill dam' on Darling Mills Creek, southwest of Clifford (now O'Connell) Street and the 'Remains of former earth embankment, Part of former dam' on the southeast side of Darling Mills Creek (Figure 4.48). His corresponding field book also marks in these features, as well as parts of the old mill race (Figure 4.49).

The mill races are shown in part on several 19th-century maps (Appendix 1). The most extensive of these is an 1846 map of North Parramatta (Figure 4.11), which shows the two routes of the northern end of the mill race shown on Caley's sketch map a (Figure 4.46). The annotation on another map from 1841 seems to suggest that the east (earlier) mill race route was an 'Open Roadway' by that time (Figure 4.8). By 1846, however, the southern end of the mill race had been diverted west, to form a ditch surrounding part of the Female Factory.

<sup>302</sup> Tatrai 1994:30-35.

<sup>303</sup> Weatherburn 1990; Tatrai 1994:52-54.

The southern end of the mill race and the lower dam site are shown as a watercourse and embankments on maps into the 20th century (Figure 4.50, Figure 4.51). The southern end of the mill race appears to have become a creek or open drain, which ran out of the southeast corner of the former Roman Catholic Orphan School. On the relevant 1895 detail sheet, the point where the mill race/creek left the former orphan school bears the label, 'B[rick] Arch and I[ron] Grating' (Figure 4.51). This appears to confirm that the mill race was enclosed by a drain in that area, as Edward Higginbotham has suggested based on archaeological evidence.<sup>304</sup> In the late 19th century, the lower dam was visible as a pool of water surrounded by earth embankments. The dam was briefly rediscovered in 1920 'in the hollow between the Causeway and Ross St Lodge'. At that time it was thought to be 'the first reservoir for the conservation of water in Australia'.<sup>305</sup> By 1943, the lower dam appears to have been largely filled in, and was the location of a dense cluster of trees, although the embankments were still visible (Figure 4.52). This area has since been subject to landscaping which has obscured the location of these embankments, although this would have not necessarily destroyed all of the archaeological remains (Figure 4.53).

The c.1804 map shows two buildings at the site of the mill, adjacent to the lower dam (Figure 4.46 (left): George Caley's map of the Government mill. Note that Caley made this map using a cord and pocket compass, and did not consider it an accurate survey. See Table 2.1 for key. SLNSW Banks Papers, Series 18.089, CY 3680 / 726.

Figure 4.47). These are the mill itself and a shed for the millwright. They also appear on an undated (c.1803) survey by Charles Grimes (Figure 4.1). Although they are not shown on any other maps, any archaeological remains associated with these buildings would be located at the western end of the lower dam.

The botanist George Caley lived close to the Government mill from 1801 to 1808. He left a critical and detailed account of the mill during the period of its construction, which has been reproduced in Olga Tatrai's book *Wind & Watermills in Old Parramatta*.<sup>306</sup> Through Caley's report he refers to the labelled locations in his map of the mill and mill race (Figure 4.46).

The upper dam (IH on Figure 4.46) was constructed from wood and earth, but had no overarching design from Caley's critical point of view. He later mentions that a later redesign of this dam involved driving down large piles which were then crossed by planks, which were nailed into place. The upper dam included a place for surplus water to overflow.<sup>307</sup>

The mill races were the cause of many difficulties according to Caley. The initial northern portion of the mill race (EH on Figure 4.46) was about 2½ yards (2.3m) wide and more than 2 yards (1.8m) deep for much of its length, although this varied down to about three quarters of a yard (685mm). The northern portion was then replaced by a deeper mill race (FG on Figure 4.46), measuring about 3½ yards wide by 3½ yards deep (3.2 x 3.2m) and proceeding to the west of the earlier mill race. Part of this new channel was cut into the bedrock. The southern portion of the mill race followed a naturally occurring depression in the land.<sup>308</sup>

The mill building itself was described by George Caley as follows:

The mill outwardly measures 9 yards [8.2m] in length, and 8 [7.3m] in breadth, is three stories high, and roughly built with stone, and has an awkward appearance by the ground on the side

<sup>304</sup> Higginbotham 2009:81.

<sup>305</sup> Flynn 1996:36, citing Parramatta Park Trust Minute Books, Parramatta City Council Archives, LH box 15, book 3 – 5.9.1911 – 30.1.1924, entry for 11 November 1920.

<sup>306</sup> Tatrai 1994:82-91.

<sup>307</sup> Tatrai 1994:84-86.

<sup>308</sup> Tatrai 1994:84-85.



next the pool being almost level with the eaves. The Water-wheel, which is an over-shot one, is 18 feet [5.4m] in diameter, and 18 inches [457mm] in breadth.<sup>309</sup>

Another brief note in the *Sydney Gazette* mentioned that the mill was intended to have a 'spacious Granary' as its top level.<sup>310</sup> There was also a shed built near the mill for the millwrights to work in (P on Figure 4.46). George Caley claimed that by c.1806 this was being used by Samuel Marsden as a 'cow house'.<sup>311</sup>

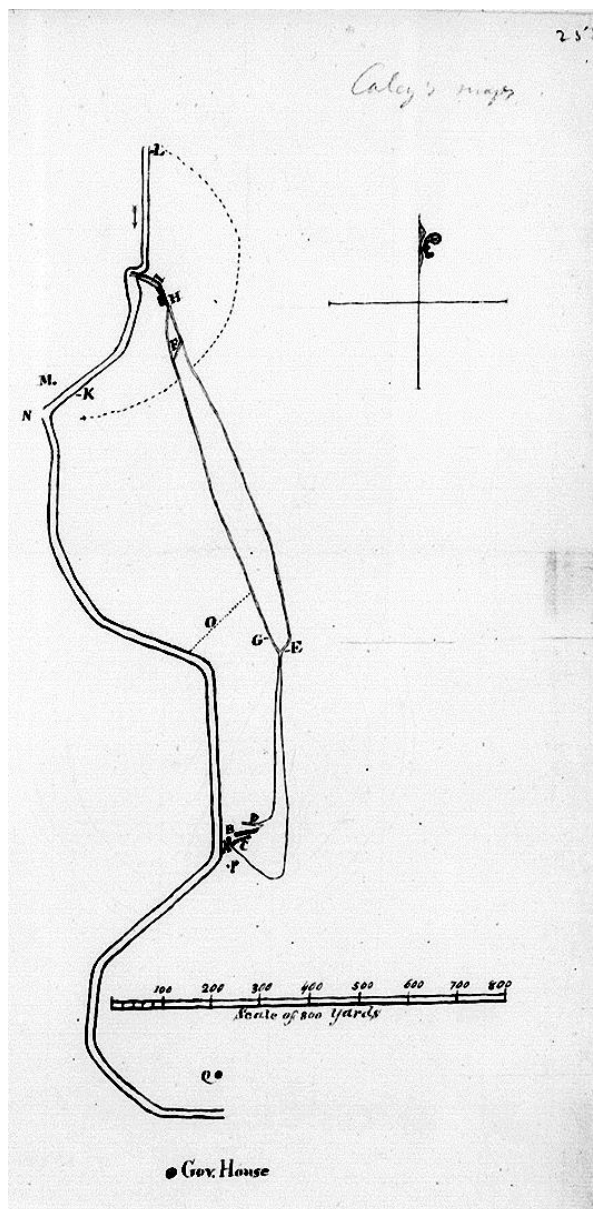


Figure 4.46 (left): George Caley's map of the Government mill. Note that Caley made this map using a cord and pocket compass, and did not consider it an accurate survey.<sup>312</sup> See Table 2.1 for key. SLNSW Banks Papers, Series 18.089, CY 3680 / 726.

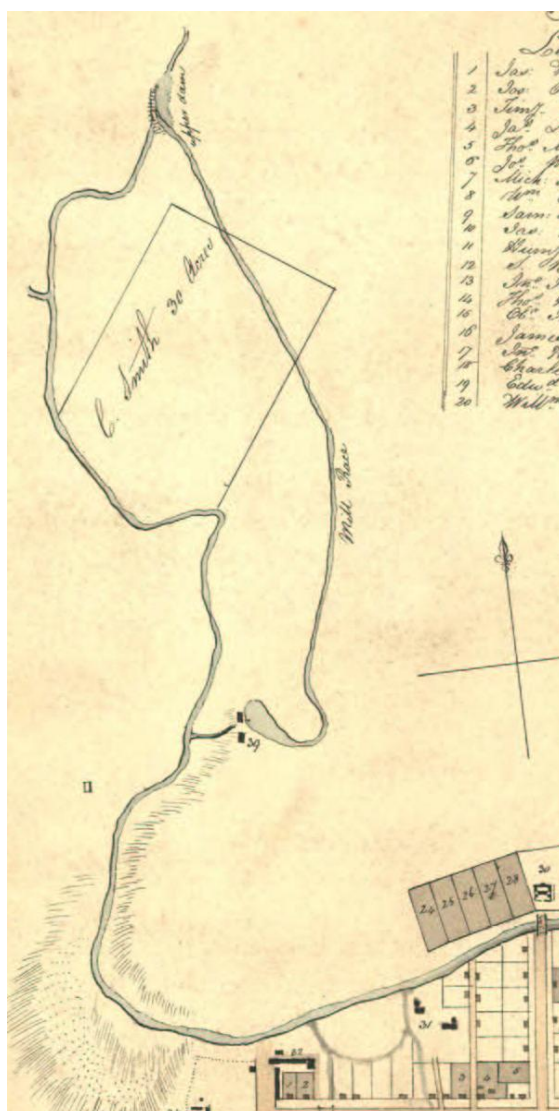


Figure 4.47 (right): Detail of 'Plan of the Township of Parramatta', signed by GW Evans surveyor. Now dated c.1804, although annotated 'about 1813'. (UK) CO/700/New South Wales No.22.

<sup>309</sup> Tatrai 1994:83.

<sup>310</sup> *Sydney Gazette* 15 January 1804, p 2a.

<sup>311</sup> Tatrai 1994:91.

<sup>312</sup> Tatrai 1994:91.

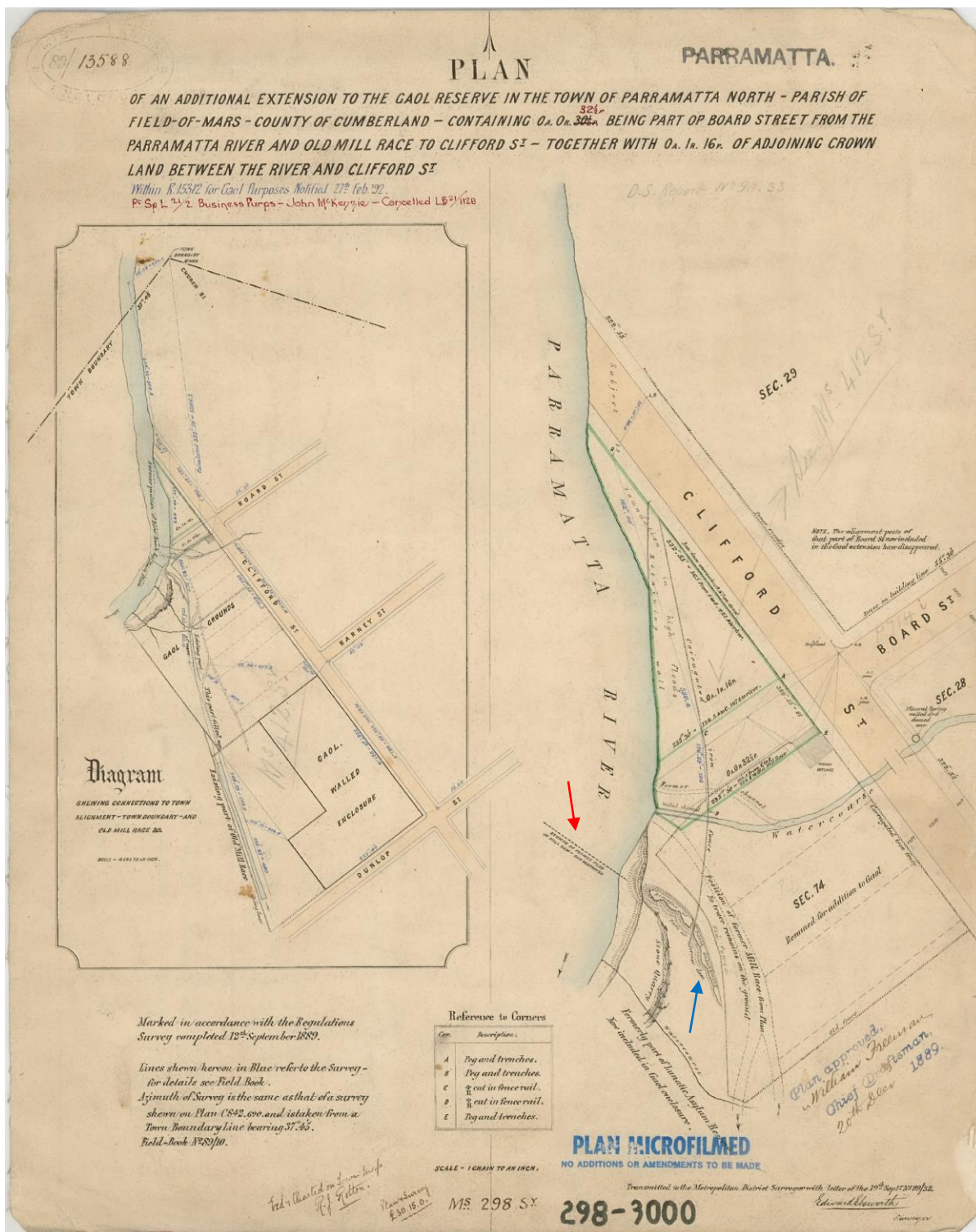


Figure 4.48: Crown Plan 298.3000, Edward Ebsworth surveyor, survey completed 12 September 1889. Feature marked by red arrow annotated, 'SUMPS OF FORMER PILES OF MILL DAM - DAM DESTROYED'; feature marked by blue arrow annotated, 'Remains of former earth embankment, Part of former dam'. NSW LPI.

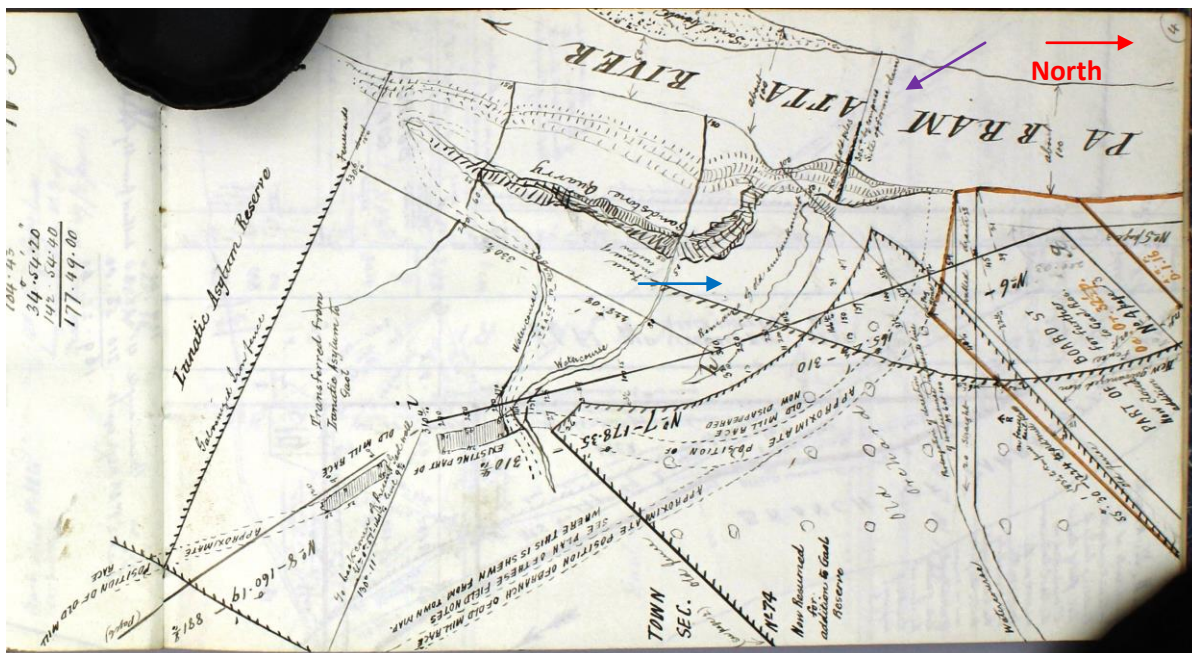


Figure 4.49: Northern end of the mill race north of the gaol. Purple arrow marks remains of piles, blue arrow marks remains of dam embankment. Survey completed 12 September 1889, Edward Ebsworth, surveyor. Note also the remains of the old mill race. Surveyor’s Field book corresponding to Crown Plan 298.3000. SRNSW Field book No. 89/10 [4248], p 4.

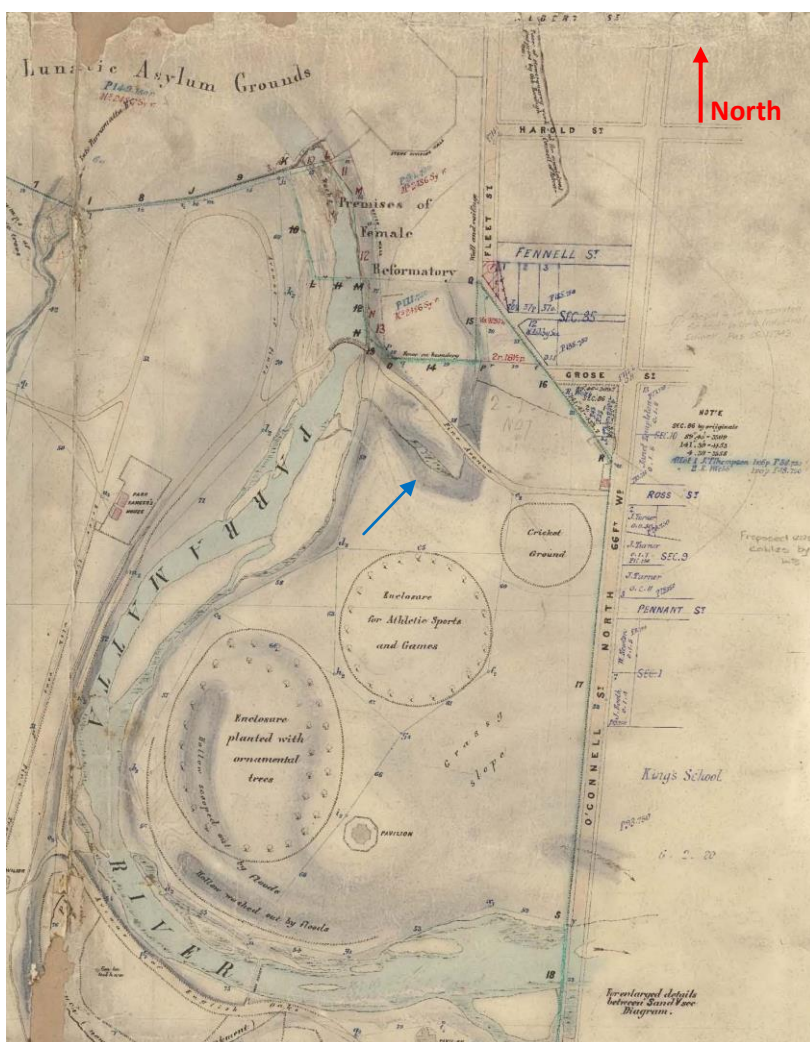


Figure 4.50: Detail of Crown Plan 80.3000, Edward Ebsworth surveyor, survey completed 25 October 1887. Probable remains of lower dam from Government mill marked by blue arrow. NSW LPI.

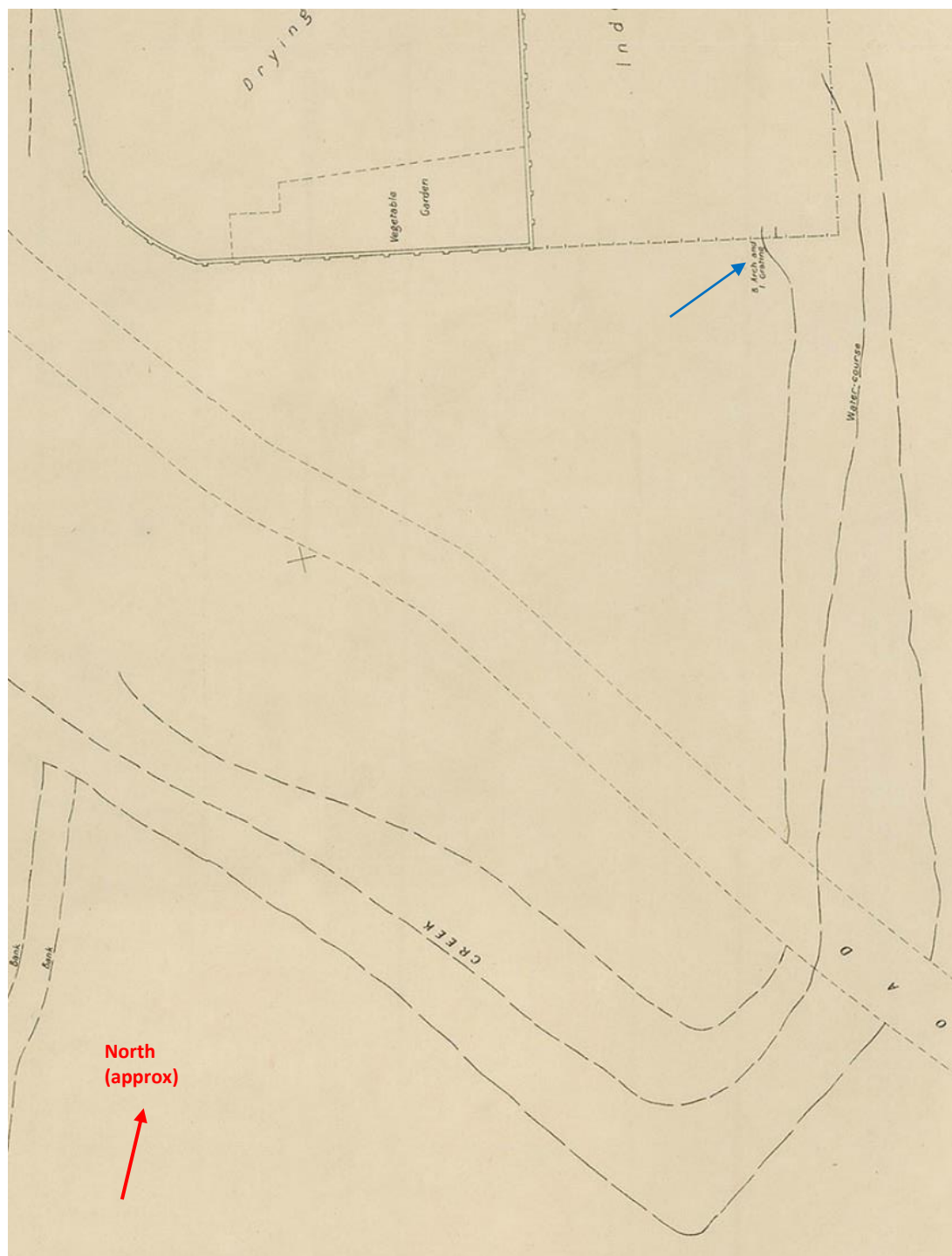


Figure 4.51: Detail of 1895 Parramatta Sheet No. 41, showing area south of the former Roman Catholic Orphan School and the 'creek' following the historic route of the mill race. Note the annotation 'B[rick] Arch and I[ron] Grating' (marked by blue arrow). SLNSW Z/M Ser 4 811.1301/1, digital order no. a1364043.



Figure 4.52: 1943 Aerial photography with overlay outline of 1887 watercourse and roadway from Crown Plan 80.3000 (Figure 4.50). 1887 trace and overlay by Guy Hazell, 1943 imagery ©SKM, from NSW SIX Maps.

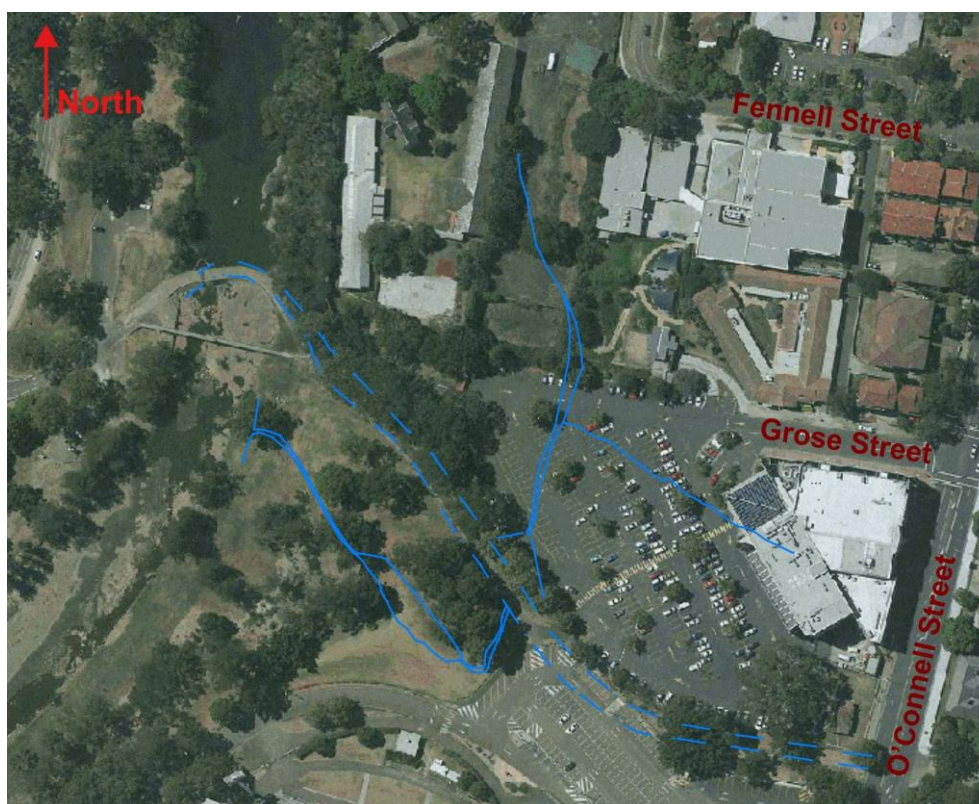


Figure 4.53: Recent (2012) Aerial photography with overlay outline of 1887 watercourse and roadway from Crown Plan 80.3000 (Figure 4.50). 1887 trace and overlay by Guy Hazell.

The lower dam was located at 'the end of a small hollow to make the mill-pool'. Over the life of the mill, it was rebuilt at least once. The original design was constructed from a criss-cross arrangement of trees laid 'lengthways on the earth' and others at right angles. The front of the dam was 'ramposted' (i.e. ramparted), that is covered with an earth and timber embankment, such as that used in canal building at the time. The dam was about 80 yards (73m) long and 6 yards (5.5m) in height at its deepest point. This original design lacked any channel to carry overflow water. A major breach in the lower dam occurred in 1805, once the mill was already in operation. After this another lower dam was rebuilt in a slightly different location, this time using stone. The stone dam was 'a short 50 yards' (c.45.7m) in length, and 'nearly 2¼ yards' (2.5m) in breadth. The wall was formed from two stone walls, tied together at points by stones, and elsewhere filled with clay and stone rubble. The second dam also included an overflow trough and sluice in its design. However, according to Caley, work on the second dam was abandoned in April 1806 after another breach.<sup>313</sup> Presumably some further work on a dam was completed to allow George Howell to operate the mill from c.1814 to 1820.

---

<sup>313</sup> Tatrai 1994: 83-84, 87-89.

### 4.6.3 Later Uses of Parramatta Park

The Ross Street Gatehouse has moderate archaeological potential for remains associated with the earlier building, such as footings or structural remains and below-ground features, including the cesspit located at the rear of the property. The current gatehouse structure, built in 1935, may have had a minor impact on the archaeological resource. Any archaeological remains would be of local significance.

There is no to low potential for any remains associated with the Parramatta Racecourse. While there are references to the construction of a grandstand, this was probably an ephemeral timber structure with low survival rate. There is a low potential for compacted surfaces of the racecourse, although these surfaces are likely to have suffered heavy disturbance in the areas of new construction, particularly the stadium.<sup>314</sup> Testing in the vicinity of the Old King's Oval in 2006 revealed no significant archaeological features or deposits, to a depth of 600mm<sup>315</sup>, however there are several unstratified artefacts recovered from works around the oval, including a large hand-forged double-headed spanner stamped with government broad arrows.<sup>316</sup> Any remains would be of local significance.

The construction of the Swimming Centre would have involved major excavation of much of the area and the complex was previously assessed as having no archaeological potential.<sup>317</sup> Parramatta Stadium is likely to have had a major impact on the topography of the landscape in this area. A cursory survey of the area suggests that large, modern, earthen embankments have been erected around the stadium and carpark, which will have caused an unknown level of impacts to the site of the Government Water Mill buildings and mill races. Further investigation is required to correctly assess the impacts of the stadium in relation to the archaeological potential of the area.

**Table 4.12: Archaeological Potential within the Sports & Leisure Precinct.**

Figure Reference	Item	Description	Dates	Re-Assessed Level of Potential	Re-Assessed Level of Significance
1	Government Farm/Dodd's Farm	Structural remains of at least six farm buildings, evidence of agricultural practices, such as fencelines and furrows.	1789-1810	Moderate	State
2	Government Water Mill	Structural remains of water mill buildings	1803-c.1816	Moderate	State
3	Mill races	Earthworks or structural remains of millraces	1803-c.1890s	Moderate	State
4	Ross Street Gatehouse	Second phase structure still extant. Potential remains of first phase include footings of structure, outbuilding and cesspit.	1840s-1935, 1935 - extant	Moderate	Local
5	Parramatta Racecourse, Cricket and Sports Grounds	Grandstand, compacted surfaces, fences	1847-c.1984	No-Low	Local
6	Pavilion	Footings	c.1887	No-Low	Local
7	Parramatta Swimming Centre	—	1958 - extant	None	None
8	Parramatta Stadium	—	1986 - extant	None	None

<sup>314</sup> Varman, 1996, *Old Kings Oval West Road and Parking Area*, 1.

<sup>315</sup> Dominc Steele Consulting Archaeology, 2006, *Proposed New Waterline Installation Project, Dodd's Farm Site, Parramatta Park NSW: Preliminary S60 Archaeological Excavation Report*, 22.

<sup>316</sup> Pers.comm, R Stocks, 2014. See Casey & Lowe *Parramatta Park Trust Artefact Collection Assessment & Recommendations*, June 2011 for more details.

<sup>317</sup> Hubert, 2004, *Parramatta Swimming Centre Heritage Assessment*, 36-37.

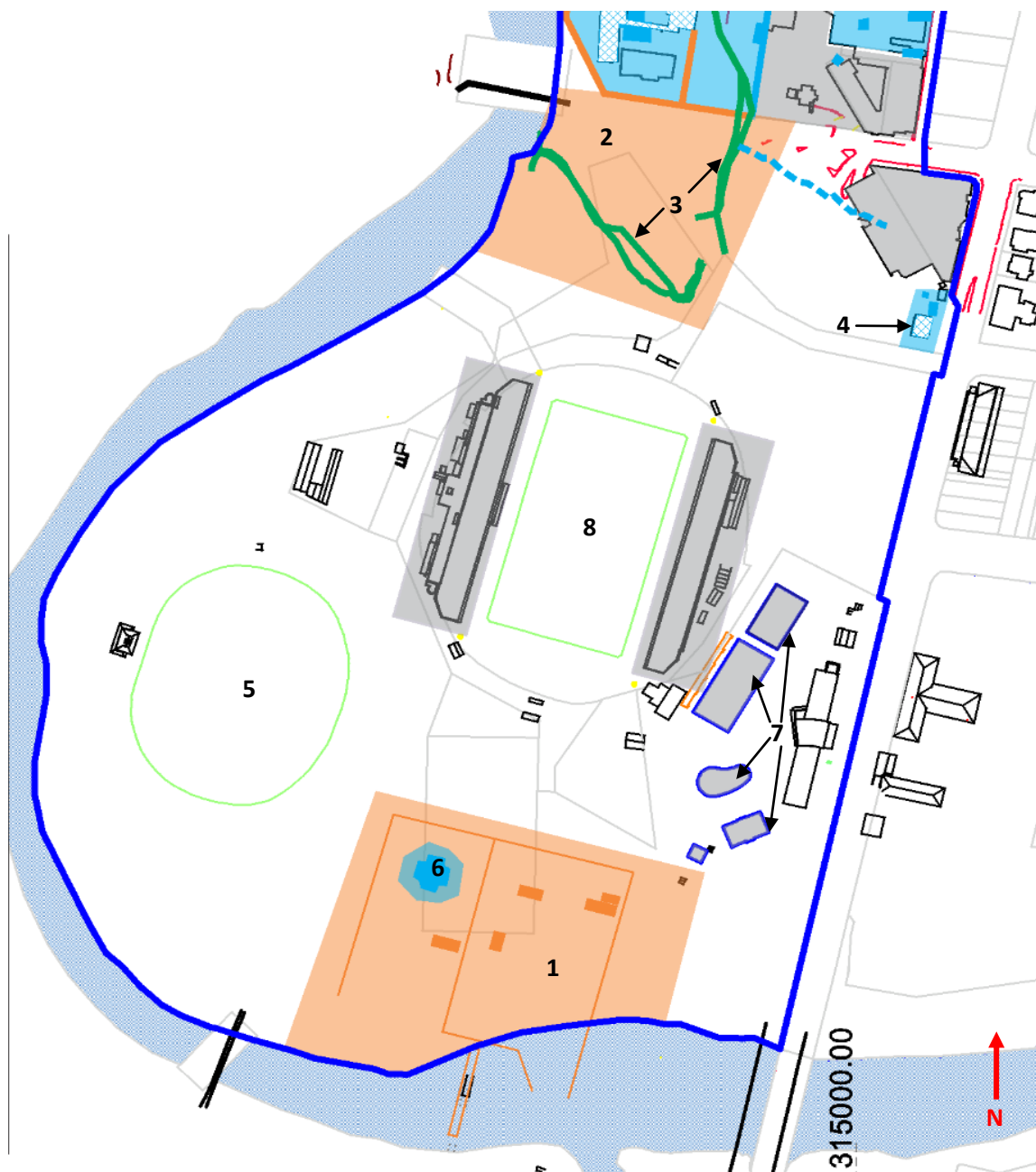


Figure 4.54: Overlay showing the areas of archaeological potential (numbered 1-8) within the Sports & Leisure Precinct. Items of State significance are coloured orange, items of local significance are coloured blue. See Table 4.12 for key to numbers. Overlay of Government Farm by GH, annotations by C&L.



## 5.0 Significance of the Archaeological Resource

### 5.1 Significance of the Archaeological Resource

In this report we have not updated the archaeological statements of significance identified by previous studies. We have adopted these levels of significance and have questioned a few of these. Updating these statements of significance does need to be undertaken to bring all of the study area in line with the 2009 *Assessing Significance for Historical Archaeological Site and 'Relics'*. This can be undertaken at a subsequent stage of reporting.

The tables below are taken from the main report and summarised here for ease of use. We have adopted previous hierarchies of significance and translated these into local and State significance in accordance with the 2009 guidelines. This was essential so as to provide a strategy for which areas of the site could be developed or not developed. These were mapped and this mapping used for analysis of development areas (Figure 5.1).

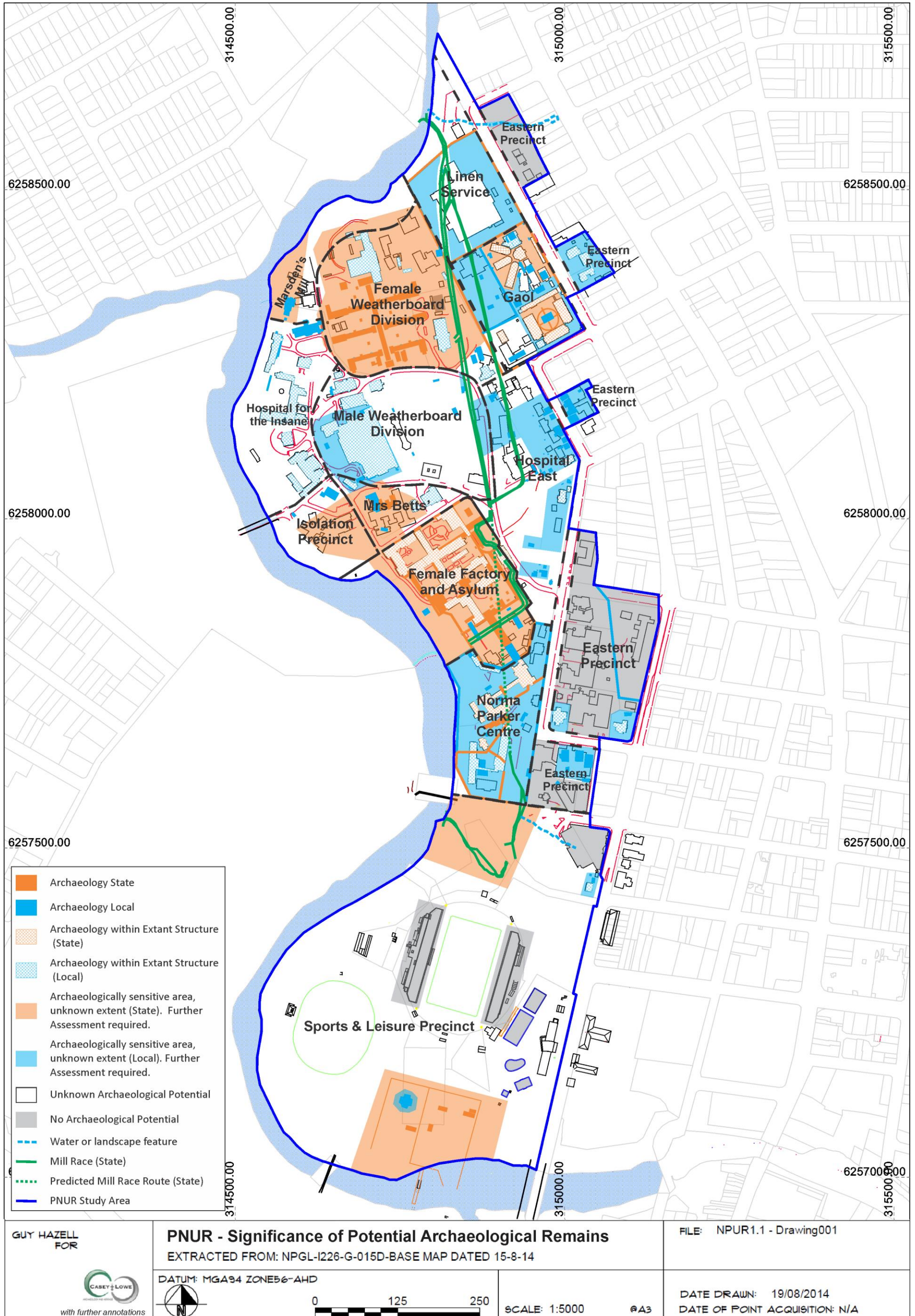


Figure 5.1: Plan of archaeological significance across the Cumberland Precinct and Sports & Leisure Precinct.

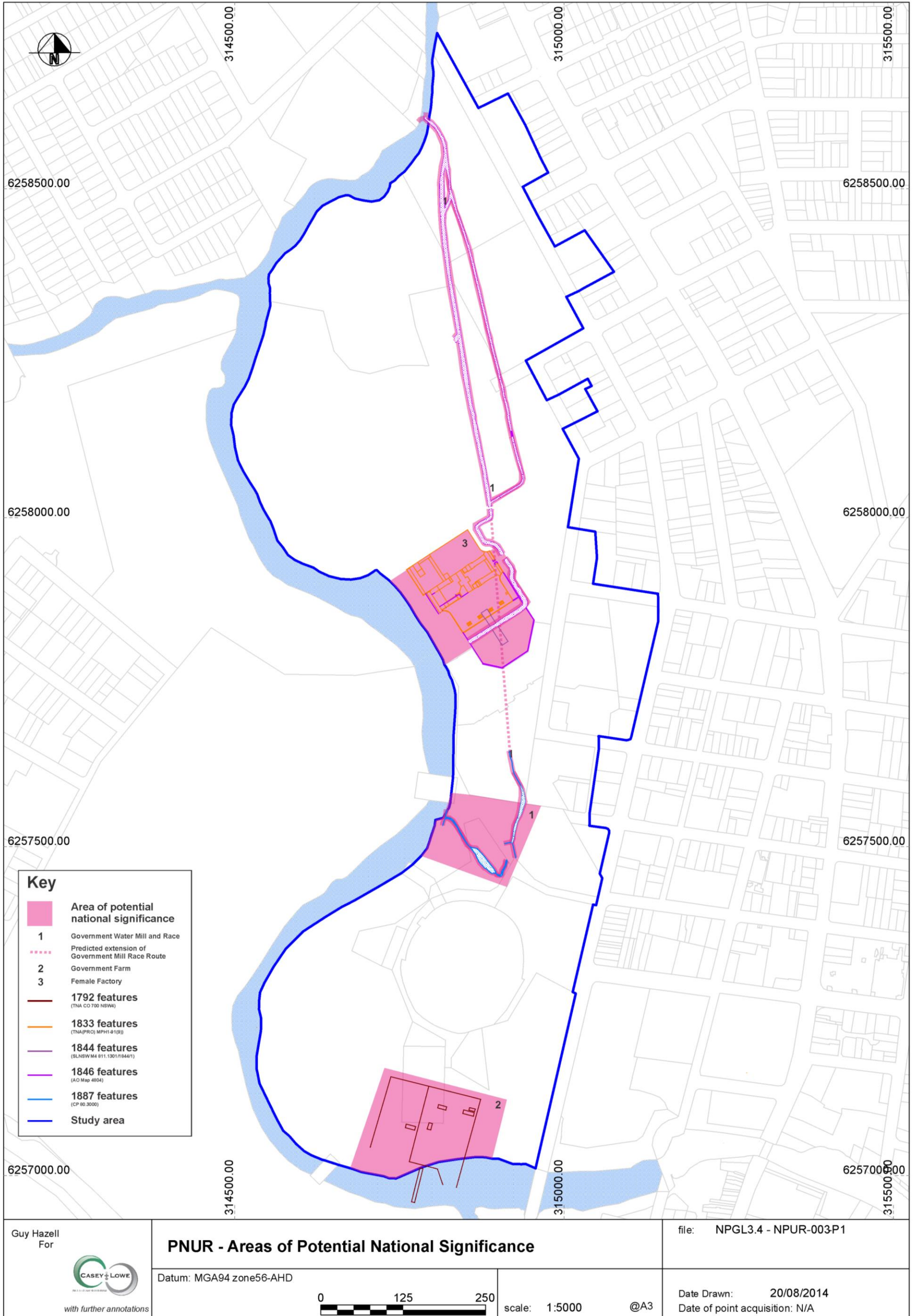


Figure 5.2: Plan of potential National archaeological significance across the Cumberland Precinct and Sports & Leisure Precinct.

**MARSDEN'S MILL PRECINCT (Figure 4.14):**

Item	Description	Construction Date	Demolition Date	Assessed Potential	Assessed Significance	Re-Assessed Potential	Re-Assessed Significance	Identified by
1	Site of the Millers' Cottage associated with Marsden's Mill (may be later Gardener's cottage for Parramatta Lunatic Asylum) (location uncertain)	1810-12?	pre-1841	High	Exceptional	Moderate to High	State	2000 CMP
2	Site of Second Cottage associated with Marsden's Mill (location uncertain)	1820-1833	possibly pre-1880, else pre-1909	-	-	Moderate to High	State	-
3	Site of Marsden's Mill and Race (location uncertain)	1810-12	?	Moderate	Exceptional State [2000 Arch Assess: 48]; Exceptional [2009 AMP]	Moderate to High	State	2000 CMP
4	Quarry site / Evidence of use of riverbank (quarrying for building materials)	pre-1841		Moderate	High?		Local	2000 CMP
5	Convalescent Ward	c.1909	post-1961	-	Moderate	Moderate	Local	2000 CMP <sup>318</sup>

Archaeological testing is required to clarify the location of Marsden's mill, mill race and associated houses prior to any development in the vicinity of the identified area.

**FEMALE FACTORY & ASYLUM PRECINCT (possibly includes Charles Smith's) (Figure 4.18) :**

Item	Description	Construction Date	Demolition Date	Assessed Potential	Assessed Significance	Re-Assessed Potential	Re-Assessed Significance	Identified by
	Above ground archaeological evidence in buildings associated with Female Factory and Asylum including Buildings 102, 103 and 104; the Clock tower Building 101; the Bell beside Building 101; Building 105 and courtyard; the boundary walls to Precinct 2; sections of boundary walls together with urinals adjacent to Building 109 and 108; sections of original walls in Precinct 2, in the yard associated with Building 107, to the north of Building 105 and parts of the east and north walls of the yards constructed in 1876-1877 near River Road.	—	—	High	Exceptional	Moderate to High	State	2009 AMP; 2010 CMP (policy 18.6)
	Site of the rear wing of the Female Factory and entrance to the Penitentiary	1821 (?)		High	Exceptional	High	State	2000 CMP
	Site of Gipps' Female Cell Block & associated structures	1838-39	1883	High	Exceptional	High	State	2000 CMP
	Female Factory: outer yard (site of porter's lodge &c)	—	—	High	Exceptional	High	State	2000 CMP
	Former Airing Yard to Female Factory (south)	—	—	High	Exceptional	High	State	2000 CMP
	Brick arch drain adjacent to former penitentiary block (building 105)	1818-c.1825	—	[Extant]	-	High	State	Higginbotham 2009
	Site of the Main Block & Asylum	1818-1821	partially 1880s	High	Exceptional	High	State	2000 CMP
	Well (between former penitentiary block (building 105) and Ward No. 4 (building 106))	c.1825+	—	[Extant]	-	High	State	Higginbotham 2009
	Well (Yard No. 2)	?	—	High	High	High	State	2000 CMP

<sup>318</sup> The site of this demolished building was identified by the heritage significance statement in the 2000 CMP (Heritage Design Services 2000b:236), but not identified as an archaeological item in that report.

Item	Description	Construction Date	Demolition Date	Assessed Potential	Assessed Significance	Re-Assessed Potential	Re-Assessed Significance	Identified by
	Site of the Cell Block to the Criminally Insane	1860s	1963	High	High	High	State	2000 CMP
	Site of the Parterre Garden and shelter shed to the Cell Block for the Criminally Insane	pre-1880	1963	High	High	High	State	2000 CMP
	Ha-ha to Ward 1 and Yard No. 5 (infilled)	c.1885	1960s	Extant	Moderate	High	Local	2000 CMP
	Brick & sandstone box drain	c.1825	—	[Extant]	—	High	State	Higginbotham 2009
	Sandstone box drain	?	—	—	—	High	State	Higginbotham 1991
	Various field drains	—	—	—	—	Moderate	Local	Higginbotham 1991 and 1997a
	Brick drain located along the former alignment of Factory Street	1870s-1880s	—	—	High to Exceptional (where in association with mill race or 'moat'); Moderate (elsewhere)	Moderate	Local	2009 AMP:68; 2010 CMP (policy 18.8)
	First mill race and diversion for Government Mill	c.1803	pre-1895	High	Exceptional	Moderate - High	State	2000 CMP
	Remains of Charles Smith's house <sup>319</sup>	c.1795-1806	—	—	Exceptional	Low - Moderate	State	2009 AMP:83
	Site of Boatshed	1890s	post-1961	High	—	High	Local	2000 CMP
	Remnant walling adjacent to weir	1880s?	—	Extant	—	High	State	2000 CMP

#### MRS BETTS' PRECINCT (possibly includes Charles Smith's) (Figure 4.19):

Item	Description	Construction Date	Demolition Date	Assessed Potential	Assessed Significance	Re-Assessed Potential	Re-Assessed Significance	Identified by
	Site of Redbank (Mrs Betts' House) and later Medical Superintendents	c.1830	1948	High	High	Moderate	State	2000 CMP
	Site of the outbuildings to Mrs Betts' House (stables &c)	?		Moderate	High?	Low to Moderate	State	2000 CMP
	Site of the Ferneries (to Medical Superintendent's House)	Between 1880 and 1895	1948	Disturbed	?	Low	Local	2000 CMP
	Areas demonstrating the construction methods used in Greenup Drive and River Road identified in 2007			-	Moderate	Moderate	DNMT	2009 AMP:72; 2010 CMP (policy 18.10)
	Landscaping to the Dining Room and Waitresses; Accommodation (remnant plantings associated with the Betts' House).	?		Extant	High	-	DNMT	2000 CMP

<sup>319</sup> The location of Charles Smith's house is unclear and is unlikely to be clarified without archaeological investigation. On the significance map, the most probable location of Smith's house has been shaded as a potential area of State significance.

Item	Description	Construction Date	Demolition Date	Assessed Potential	Assessed Significance	Re-Assessed Potential	Re-Assessed Significance	Identified by
	Site of earlier morgue	post-1909	Between 1959 and 1961	Moderate	Moderate to Low [2009 AMP:74]	Low to Moderate	Local/DNMT	2000 CMP
	Remains of Charles Smith's house <sup>320</sup>	c.1795-1806		—	Exceptional	Low -Moderate	State	2009 AMP:83

#### MALE WEATHERBOARD DIVISION PRECINCT (Figure 4.22):

Item	Description	Construction Date	Demolition Date	Assessed Potential	Assessed Significance	Re-Assessed Potential	Re-Assessed Significance	Identified by
1	Gardeners Store	pre-1930	Extant	-	-	Low to Moderate	Local/DNMT	
2	Former Female Division Coal store	c.1877-1880	pre-1930	-	-	Low to Moderate	Local	
3	Former Female Division Kitchen	c.1877-1880	Extant	-	-	Low to Moderate	Local	
4	Pine Cottage (former Medical Officers Residence)	c.1877-1880	Extant	-	-	Low to Moderate	Local	
5	Weighbridge	pre-1895	Unknown	-	-	Low to Moderate	Local	
6	Former Female Division Stores	c.1877-1880	Extant	-	-	Low to Moderate	Local	
7	Chief Attendant's House	c.1870	pre-1930	-	-	Low to Moderate	Local	
8	Former engine house, stores and morgue	pre-1895	Extant	-	-	Low to Moderate	Local	
9	Central Male Block (Male Asylums), 19th-century centre wards / Archaeological remains of the Male Division	c.1870	Rebuilt 1934+	Moderate	Moderate	Low to Moderate	Local	2000 CMP; 2009 AMP:73
10	Unidentified structure	pre-1895	pre-1930	-	-	Moderate	Local	
11	Boiler house	c.1870	c.1934	-	-	Low to Moderate	Local	
12	Stables	pre-1895	pre-1930	-	-	Moderate	Local	
13	Coal store	pre-1895	pre-1930	-	-	Low to Moderate	Local	
14	Gate house	pre-1895	pre-1930	-	-	Low to Moderate	Local	
15	Site of the Dunlop Street Gate Keeper's Cottage/Dispensary <sup>321</sup>	pre-1880	1970s	High	Low [2009 AMP:77]	High to moderate	Local	2000 CMP
16	Pavilion	pre-1895	1970s			Moderate	Local	2000 CMP

<sup>320</sup> The location of Charles Smith's house is unclear and is unlikely to be clarified without archaeological investigation. On the significance map, the most probable location of Smith's house has been shaded as a potential area of State significance.

<sup>321</sup> Although the 2000 CMP (Heritage Design Services 2000b:204) treats these as two separate buildings, overlays of historic plans suggest that they were the same structure with two different uses.

Item	Description	Construction Date	Demolition Date	Assessed Potential	Assessed Significance	Re-Assessed Potential	Re-Assessed Significance	Identified by
	Above ground resources (pre-1878) including buildings associated with the Male Division, the Female Division, Pine Cottage, Oval, buildings to the east of the Female Division and building to the east of the Oval	pre-1878		-	Exceptional?	Included in other items	Included in other items	2010 CMP (policy 18.11)
	Landscaping associated with the Central Male Block courtyards	c.1870+	-	-	Moderate	-	DNMT	2000 CMP
	Remains of Charles Smith's house <sup>322</sup>	c.1795-1806		-	Exceptional	Low-Moderate	State	2009 AMP:83

### HOSPITAL EAST PRECINCT (Figure 4.23):

Item	Description	Construction Date	Demolition Date	Assessed Potential	Assessed Significance	Re-Assessed Potential	Re-Assessed Significance	Identified by
1	First mill race for Government Mill	c.1803	pre-1895	High	Exceptional	Moderate-High	State	2000 CMP
2	Dunlop Street house	pre-1895	1930s	High	-	Low to Moderate	Local	2000 CMP
3	Fitzpatrick's house	pre-1846	pre-1895	-	-	Moderate	Local	2000 CMP
4	New Street houses (6)	pre-1884	post-1943	-	-	Low to Moderate	Local	2000 CMP
5	Hospital shed	pre-1880	pre-1930	-	-	Low to Moderate	Local/DNMT	2000 CMP
6	Factory Street houses (2)	pre-1895	pre-1909	-	High	Low to Moderate	Local	2000 CMP
7	Weigh house	pre-1880	c.1909	-	-	High	Local	2000 CMP
8	Assistant Superintendent's residence, including possible privy	c.1892	c.1909 (privy) house extant	-	High	Moderate	Local	2000 CMP
9	1850s structure	pre-1855	pre-1895	-	-	High	Local	2000 CMP
10	Albert Street houses (2)	pre-1888	1909-1913	High	-	Low to Moderate	Local	2000 CMP
11	Fleet Street/Greenup Drive Gatehouse	c.1910	1960s	-	-	Low to Moderate	Local	2000 CMP
	Factory Street extension	c.1855	1900s	High	-	Moderate	DNMT	2000 CMP
	Front Gardens (to the Hospital) and drystone wall	1920s	n/a	Extant	-	High	DNMT	2000 CMP

### ISOLATION PRECINCT (possibly includes Charles Smith's) (Figure 4.5):

Item	Description	Construction Date	Demolition Date	Assessed Potential	Assessed Significance	Re-Assessed Potential	Re-Assessed Significance	Identified by
	Site of Isolation Block	c.1962	c.1996	Moderate	Moderate to Low [2009 AMP:74]	Low-Moderate	DNMT	2000 CMP

<sup>322</sup> We have mapped this area as having local significance as we consider that there is limited likelihood for survival of archaeological associated with Smith in this precinct. The likely focus of Smith related archaeology is along the southern boundary of Smith's grant.

	[Second] Isolation Block <sup>323</sup>	early 20th century	1960s	High	Moderate to Low [2009 AMP:74]	Low-Moderate	Local	2009 AMP:74
	Remains of Charles Smith's house <sup>324</sup>	c.1795	c.1806	—	Exceptional	Moderate	State	2009 AMP:83

#### HOSPITAL FOR THE INSANE PRECINCT (Figure 4.25):

Item	Description	Construction Date	Demolition Date	Assessed Potential	Assessed Significance	Re-Assessed Potential	Re-Assessed Significance	Identified by
	Landscaping of the Former Administration Block			Extant				2000 CMP
	Landscaping of the former Nurses' Home (Jacaranda House)			Extant				2000 CMP
	Site of the Female Hospital	early 20th century	1981	High	Moderate Local [2000 Arch Assess:50]; Low [2009 AMP:74]	Moderate - High	Local	2000 CMP
	Convalescent Ward	c.1909	post-1961	High	Moderate	Moderate - High	Local	2009 AMP:76.
	Alterations to Female Ward No. 7 and Nurses Home II (Jacaranda House) (buildings 55 and 57)		Possibly extant	Moderate	Low [2009 AMP:74]	Low	Local	2009 AMP
	Archaeological deposits and remains associated with standing structures	c.1911	extant	—	—	Low to Moderate	Local	
	Remains of Charles Smith's house	c.1795	c.1806	—	Exceptional	Low -Moderate	State	2009 AMP:83

#### FEMALE WEATHERBOARD DIVISION PRECINCT (Figure 4.36):

Item	Description	Construction Date	Demolition Date	Assessed Potential	Assessed Significance	Re-Assessed Potential	Re-Assessed Significance	Identified by
1	Laundry	c.1883	Extant	-	-	Low to Moderate	Local	
2	Site of laundry cottage (Laundry Block)/ Laundress Cottages [part of Female Weatherboard Division]	c.1883	1970	High	High Local [2000 Arch Assess:49]	High	State	2000 CMP; 2000 Arch Assess
3	Bath/washrooms	c.1883	1970	-	-	High	State	
4	Site of Engineer's Cottage	c.1883	pre-1930	High	Moderate Local [2000 Arch Assess:49]	Moderate	State	2000 CMP
5	Site of the former Female Asylum (temporary timber asylum) [Female Weatherboard Division]	c.1883	1970	High	Exceptional State [2000 Arch Assess:49]	High	State	2000 CMP

<sup>323</sup> On current evidence this appears to be the first Isolation Block within this precinct, although Higginbotham in his Archaeological Management Plan (AMP) refers to it as the 'Second Isolation Block'.

<sup>324</sup> The location of Charles Smith's house is unclear and is unlikely to be clarified without archaeological investigation. On the significance map, the most probable location of Smith's house has been shaded as a potential area of State significance.



6	Recreation Hall and Chapel	1889-90	Extant	-	-	Low to Moderate	Local	
7	Gardener's Cottage	early 20th century	Extant	-	-	Low	Local	
8	Site of bush house and nurseries (to Gardener's Cottage)	early 20th century	1971	Low	Moderate Local [2000 Arch Assess:50]; Low [2009 AMP:73]	Low to Moderate	Local/DNMT	2000 CMP
9	WWII air raid shelters located north of the Swimming Pool	1940s	Extant	-	-	Moderate	Local	2009 AMP:73; 2010 CMP (policy 18.12)
10	Second mill race for Government Mill	c.1803	pre-1880	High	Exceptional State [2000 Arch Assess: 48]; Exceptional [2009 AMP]	High	State	2000 CMP
-	Well (Female Asylum)	c.1880s	-	High	Moderate Local [2000 Arch Assess:49]	Moderate to High	State	2000 CMP
	Remnant landscaping associated with the Former Female Asylum	c.1880-1970	Extant	Extant	Moderate		DNMT	2000 CMP

The significance of Female Weatherboard Division as assessed in 2000 does not acknowledge the nature of the potential archaeological resource associated with 1880s structures. While this report has not changed the level of Significance from State, we have suggested that it should be investigated further by archaeological testing to determine if the surviving remains warrant an assessment of State significance.

#### GAOL PRECINCT (Figure 4.26 to Figure 4.29):

Item	Description& Comments	Construction Date	Demolition Date	Assessed Potential	Assessed Significance	Re-Assessed Potential	Re-Assessed Significance	Identified by
1	Convict Stockade. Possibly used by convicts, or prisoners of the gaol. Late date means it was mainly a works area and the convicts appear to have resided in the gaol. Many of these convicts worked on construction of buildings around Parramatta, probably including the RCOS. State significance is only applied to remains associated with transportation of convicts	1840s	1860s		—	Low - Moderate	Local/ requires further analysis	1995 Kerr
2	Cesspools	1840s	Unknown		—	Moderate - High	Local	1995 Kerr
3	Wings 1, 2, 3. Low archaeological potential; stone floors with no underfloor space, limited potential for artefacts/ deposits in other internal spaces	1842	Extant		Exceptional	Low	State	1995 Kerr
4	Yards between Wings 1-3 (with 1860s palisade fence)	1842	Extant		Considerable	Moderate - High	State	1995 Kerr
5	Gaoler's (later governor's) house. No potential, extant basement. Low potential for ceiling/other internal spaces	1842	Extant		Exceptional-Considerable (exterior)	No-Low	State	1995 Kerr

Item	Description& Comments	Construction Date	Demolition Date	Assessed Potential	Assessed Significance	Re-Assessed Potential	Re-Assessed Significance	Identified by
6	Gatehouse. Extended various times, last in 1974. Mostly extant.	1842	Extant		Exceptional (exterior)	Low	State	1995 Kerr
—	Perimeter Wall/ Fence. Mostly extant, limited archaeological remains associated with structure such as construction trenches	1837, extended 1863	Extant		Exceptional (sandstone) Considerable (brick)	Low	State	1995 Kerr
7	Brick-lined Reservoir & Pump	Unknown	Abandoned 1860		Considerable	High	Local	1995 Kerr
8 & 19	Male Cookhouse. Demolished (8) late 1860s. Rebuilt further west in 1865, extended to south 1896 around chimney. Later building (19)	1854	Extant		Considerable	Low - Moderate	Local	1995 Kerr
9	Male hospital. Possible major impacts from Auditorium and Commercial Kitchen	1858-1859	Demolished 1865		—	Low	Local	1995 Kerr
10	Female hospital (later used as storage, bakery and IT workshop). Mostly extant, impacts from later extensions. Extended 1866, 1890s and 1940s	1859	Extant		Considerable (exterior)	Low	Local	1995 Kerr
11	Female Cookhouse	1859-1860	Demolished late 1860s		Considerable	Moderate - High	Local	1995 Kerr
—	Interior Palisade Fences	1850s-1860s	Various/Extant		Considerable	Low	Local	1995 Kerr
12	Well. Located by Carney in 1994. Redundant by 1865. Extant	Pre-1860	Extant		Considerable	High	Local	1994 Carney, 1995 Kerr
13	Water Closet & Kitchen (NE corner). Demolished to create sterile zone around walls	Early 1860s	Late 1860s		—	Moderate - High	Local	1995 Kerr
—	Domed 'beehive' tank below workshop. Located by Carney 1994 but not accurately mapped	1860s	Extant		Considerable	High	Local	1994 Carney, 1995 Kerr
14	Blacksmith's Shop & Forge. Moved to Workshop Range by 1895	1860	1865.		—	Moderate - High	Local	1995 Kerr
—	Paving: - Gaoler's House-Wings - Yards between wings Possibly surviving below later asphalt surfaces.	- Pre 1864  - 1864	Removed/ resurfaced with asphalt and tar by 1898.		Exceptional (sandstone flagging) Considerable (Bluestone blocks) Some-Little (bitumen/concrete)	Low - Moderate	Local	1995 Kerr
15	Watch Towers. Two more on S extension in 1880s; most westerly demolished 1896, two on N and W corners extension 1898. Mostly extant	1864	Extant		Considerable	Low	State	1995 Kerr
16	Dead House/Morgue. Incorporated into W end of Workshop Range.	1864	Extant.		Considerable	Moderate - High	Local	1995 Kerr
17	Stables & Cartshed	1864	Pre-1895		—	Moderate	Local	1995 Kerr
18	Warden/Deputy Governor's Quarters. Located below extant Chapel, likely major impacts from construction of Chapel	1864-1865	1906		—	Low	Local	1995 Kerr
20	Workshop Range. Destroyed by fire 1975, rebuilt again 1977	1866	Extant		Considerable	Moderate	Local	1995 Kerr
—	S Extension fence	1880s	Extant		Considerable	Low	State	1995 Kerr

Item	Description& Comments	Construction Date	Demolition Date	Assessed Potential	Assessed Significance	Re-Assessed Potential	Re-Assessed Significance	Identified by
21	Wing 5. Low archaeological potential; stone floors with no underfloor space, limited potential for artefacts/ deposits in other internal spaces	1884	Extant		Considerable	Low	State	1995 Kerr
—	Tank (S end of Wing 5)	1886	Extant?		—	Low	Local	1995 Kerr
22	Wing 4. Low archaeological potential; stone floors with no underfloor space, limited potential for artefacts/ deposits in other internal spaces	1888	Extant		Considerable	Low	State	1995 Kerr
—	Brick extension of perimeter Fence around the Farm. Evidence of farming practices. Extant, limited archaeological remains associated with structure such as construction trenches, ephemeral agricultural remains such as garden edging and drainage	1898	Extant		Considerable	Low	State	1995 Kerr
23	Carpenter's Shop	Pre-1895	Destroyed by fire 1964		—	Moderate	Local	1995 Kerr
23	Weighbridge	Pre-1895	Unknown		—	Moderate - High	Local	1995 Kerr
24	Stone mason's shed. Major impacts from later radial exercise yards	Pre-1895	Pre 1901		—	Low - Moderate	Local	1995 Kerr
25	Mason & Carpenter's Shop (now Coach House). Extant, may have higher potential if structure has below-floor spaces	1896	Extant		Considerable (exterior)	Low	Local	1995 Kerr
26	Wing 6. Low archaeological potential; stone floors with no underfloor space, limited potential for artefacts/ deposits in other internal spaces	1899	Extant		Considerable	Low	State	1995 Kerr
—	Yard space and palisade fencing around Wings 4-6	1899	—		Considerable	Moderate	Local	1995 Kerr
27	Boiler House (W of Wing 6). Unknown impacts in this area	1900	Unknown demolition date		—	Low	Local	1995 Kerr
28	'Circle' or 'Bullring' radial exercise yards. Depends on demolition process, few impacts in this area after 1985	1901	1985		—	Moderate - High	State	1995 Kerr
29	Chapel. Extant, thought to have stone floors with no underfloor space.	1906	Extant		Considerable	Low	Local	1995 Kerr
30	Carpenter's & Tailor's shop. Unlikely to meet significance threshold - needs further assessment	1930s	Unknown		—	Moderate	Local/DNMT	1995 Kerr
—	Auditorium (now CSI Health and Auditorium). Does not meet threshold	1970s	Extant		Little	No - Low	DNMT	1995 Kerr
—	Dental Surgery (now Managers Industries). Does not meet threshold	Early 1970s	Extant			No - Low	DNMT	1995 Kerr
—	Industries Workshop. Does not meet threshold	1988	Extant			No - Low	DNMT	1995 Kerr
—	New Buildings Dunlop St (now Gatehouse, Administration and Visits). Does not meet threshold	1991-1993	Extant		Some-Little	No - Low	DNMT	1995 Kerr
—	Plantings. None surviving from historic period. Do not meet threshold	Various	—		Some-Little	No - Low	DNMT	1995 Kerr

There is no substantial assessment of significance for the Gaol as one was not included in the Kerr CMP. We have used Kerr's understanding of the site but it does need to be reassessed in terms of the 2009 guidelines.

#### LINEN SERVICE (Figure 4.41):

Item	Description	Construction Date	Demolition Date	Assessed Potential	Assessed Significance	Re-Assessed Level of Potential	Re-Assessed Significance	Identified by
—	Early farm/evidence of agriculture	1792	1853	Moderate	Local	Low - Moderate	Local	—

—	Mill Race, sections possibly destroyed by Linen Service building	1803	c.1890s	Moderate	Local	Low - Moderate	State	—
—	Quarry	c.1850	1880s	Moderate	Local	Moderate	Local	—
—	Cottage	c.1850	1880s	Moderate	Local	Low	Local	—
—	Fencelines	c.1850	1880s	Moderate	Local	No - Low	Local	—
—	Agricultural use by the gaol as 'the Farm'	1898	c.1940s	Moderate	Local	Low - Moderate	Local	—

**NORMA PARKER CENTRE (Figure 4.44):**

Item	Description	Construction Date	Demolition Date	Assessed Potential	Assessed Significance	Re-Assessed Potential	Re-Assessed Significance	Identified by
—	Mill race	c.1803	—	—	—	Moderate	State	
—	Convict-built Brick Drains (location unknown)	c.1840s (RCOS)	—	—	—	High - Moderate	State	
1	Kitchen and Privies	1843 (RCOS)	—	Moderate	—	Low - Moderate	State	HDS Assessment 2000
2	Lavatories	1860s (RCOS)	—	High - Moderate	Local	High - Moderate	Local	HDS Assessment 2000
3	Two Underground Tanks (located near Hospital/Bethel and courtyard)	c.1864 (RCOS)	—	High	Local	High	Local	HDS Assessment 2000
4	Cells	1887 (GIS)	—	High - Moderate	State	High - Moderate	State	HDS Assessment 2000
5	Stables	1887 (GIS)	—	Moderate	Local	Moderate	Local	HDS Assessment 2000
6	Cart Shed	c.1887 (GIS)	—	High - Moderate	Local	High - Moderate	Local	HDS Assessment 2000
7	Brick Perimeter Wall	1887 (RCOS)	—	High	State	High	State	HDS Assessment 2000
8	Brick Perimeter Wall	1895 (GIS)	—	High	Local	High	Local	HDS Assessment 2000
9	Service Wing of Hospital	1936 (GIS)	—	High - Moderate	Local	High - Moderate	Local	HDS Assessment 2000
10	Various sheds and outbuildings	RCOS/GIS	—	Moderate	Local	Moderate	Local	HDS Assessment 2000
—	Landscape elements including fences	RCOS/GIS	—	Moderate	Local	Moderate	Local	HDS Assessment 2000

**EASTERN PRECINCT (SITES ON FLEET, NEW AND O'CONNELL STREETS) (Figure 4.45)**

Item	Description	Address	Date	Assessed Potential	Assessed Significance	Re-Assessed Potential	Re-Assessed Significance	Identified by
AMU 3125, 3126, 3133	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>▪ Agricultural land (c.1788)</li> <li>▪ Quarry (1890s)</li> <li>▪ Residential houses (1943-1950s)</li> </ul>	4A Fleet Street, 2D Fennell Street, 2A, 2B Fleet Street, 31 O'Connell Street and 9 Albert Street		Moderate	Local	No potential (mid-20th-century housing)	—	PHALMS AMU 3125, 3126, 3133
AMU 3125, 3126	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>▪ Agricultural land (c.1788)</li> <li>▪ 3 residential houses (1951)</li> <li>▪ Brick barrel-vaulted drain</li> </ul>	1-2 Northcott Lane, 2A, 2B Fennell Street		Nil	Nil	Low - Moderate	Local	PHALMS AMU 3125, 3126
AMU 3135	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>▪ Vacant (c.1788)</li> <li>▪ Subdivided (1870)</li> <li>▪ Residential houses (pre-1943)</li> <li>▪ Apartments (late 20th century)</li> </ul>	6-8 & 10-12 New Street (A3)		No - Little (wrongly thought to have underground parking)	Local	Low - Moderate	Local	PHALMS AMU 3135
AMU 3112	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>▪ Vacant (c.1788)</li> <li>▪ Pasture fowl and sheep (1842)</li> <li>▪ Purchased by Gaol (1898)</li> <li>▪ Governor and Deputy-Governor Residences (1901)</li> <li>▪ Detention centre and staff mess (1973)</li> </ul>	124-124A O'Connell Street (A2)		Moderate	Local	Low - Moderate	Local	PHALMS AMU 3112
AMU 3144	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>▪ Possibly occupied by Dharug people (pre- and post-1788)</li> <li>▪ Domed reservoir/tank feature on spring</li> <li>▪ S end built-up 4m (1950s)</li> <li>▪ Club house and tennis court (1960s)</li> <li>▪ Residential cottages (1973)</li> </ul>	128-130 O'Connell Street (A1)		High	Local	No - Low (only for historical archaeology)	Local	PHALMS AMU 3144

We have identified the archaeological potential in this area to be slightly differently to PHALMS. In some cases a site inspection may identify different archaeological potential to that predicted for these properties, notably the Northcott Society building.

**SPORTS & LEISURE (Figure 4.54):**

Item	Description	Construction Date	Demolition Date	Assessed Potential	Assessed Significance	Re-Assessed Potential	Re-Assessed Significance	Identified by
	Government/Dodd's Farm Structural remains of farm buildings, evidence of agricultural practices	1789	1810			Moderate	State	PHALMS
	Government Water Mill Structural remains of water mill buildings	1803	c.1816			Moderate	State	2000 CMP
	Mill races Earthworks or structural remains of millraces	1803	1986			Moderate	State	2000 CMP
	Ross Street Gatehouse Second phase structure still extant. Potential remains of first phase include footings of structure, outbuilding and cesspit.	1840s, 1935 - extant	1935			Moderate	Local	Flynn 1996
	Parramatta Racecourse, Cricket and Sports Grounds Grandstand, compacted surfaces, fences	1847-	c.1984	No - Low	Local	No - Low	Local	Varman 1996
	Pavilion Footings	c.1887	?	No - Low	Local	No - Low	Local	Varman 1996
	Parramatta Swimming Centre	1958	extant	None	None	None	None	Hubert 2004
	Parramatta Stadium grandstands	1986	extant	None	None	None	None	

There are question marks over the degree to which the site of the mill and the associated race and dam may survive. The landscaping works during the 1980s are likely to have been substantial and may have removed considerable archaeological evidence in this area. National listing would require undertaking some archaeological testing to determine if remains survive in this area.

## 5.2 Previous of Statements of Significance for the Study Area

At this stage of the reporting process we have not provided new statements of significance for the known and potential archaeological resource which is within the study area. We have adopted existing statements although they are not consistent with the current 2009 guidelines, *Assessing Significance for Historical Archaeological Site and 'Relics'*. As part of undertaking detailed Archaeological Assessment for proposed development areas a full Statement of Significance needs to be written which is in accordance with the 2009 Guidelines.

### 5.2.1 Cumberland Hospital

Cumberland Hospital has been subject to several heritage studies and management plans which have provided statements of significance for the overall area. Cumberland Hospital corresponds to the following precincts used in this report (Figure 1.4): Marsden's Mill, Female Factory and Asylum, Mrs Betts' House, Male Weatherboard Division, Hospital East, Isolation Precinct, Hospital for the Insane, and the Female Weatherboard Division. Cumberland Hospital also includes the Wisteria Gardens Precinct on the west side of the Parramatta River, which is outside the scope of the current report.

The NSW State Heritage Inventory provides the following statement of significance for Cumberland Hospital:

The Cumberland Hospital is a place of National Significance. It provides abundant physical evidence of the formative years of the Colony of New South Wales, and the initial settlement of Parramatta. It has been in continuous institutional use since 1818. What survives of the various buildings, relics and landscapes provides a valuable insight into changing attitudes to welfare, criminal behaviour and mental health, over a period of 175 years.

The layout of the complex and the existing relationships between buildings and spaces continues to convey the organising principles upon which the different institutional uses were administered and structured. The spaces created have continuing landscape significance and aesthetic appeal.

The whole site enjoys an outstanding parkland setting beside the Parramatta River. This reinforces the physical links and historical associations with neighbouring institutional and recreational facilities. These include Parramatta Gaol, Government House, the Norma Parker Centre and Parramatta Park. All of these sites contain buildings listed by the National Trust and the Australian Heritage Commission, making this one of the richest heritage areas in New South Wales.

All buildings on the site have considerable historical interest, particularly those structures dating back to the initial use of the site as the Female Factory, established by Governor Macquarie. They all provided continuing reminders of the original role and function. Most buildings also have great architectural and aesthetic value.

The collection of buildings built for the Lunatic Asylum in the 1870s through to 1910, are outstanding examples of public architecture. Despite their functional simplicity they manifest handsome exteriors, framing the adjoining courtyards in a pleasant human scale. Building 1A, with its imposing clock tower, contributes a sense of dignity and formality.

The architecture of the precinct generally reflects Victorian, Georgian and Classical Revival notions of grandeur. Each of the buildings from the 1870-1901 period reflects the influence of Colonial and Government Architect's James Barnet and Walter Liberty Vernon, as well as FN Manning, the then Inspector-General for all lunatic asylums in New South Wales.

Internally the buildings were functional and rather austere. The spatial arrangements however clearly expressed the original uses and continue to evoke images of their historical role. The site is also considered to be a potentially rich source of archaeological material.<sup>325</sup>

The 2000 CMP provided the following statement of heritage significance:

Cumberland Hospital is of exceptional significance to Australia, NSW and the City of Parramatta because:

- It is an early institutional complex that originally held female convicts and later asylum inmates and psychiatric patients (both male and female). The complex adapted and developed through the nineteenth and twentieth centuries to accommodate changing philosophies regarding the confinement and treatment of convicts and psychiatric patients.
- It contains evidence of the various phases of the site use from the early 1800s to the present including:
  - the management of employment, assignment and accommodation of female convicts in NSW.
  - the continued care and changing approaches to psychiatric patient care.
  - agricultural and industrial pursuits during the early nineteenth century
- Of the substantial resource offered by the surviving fabric and planned relationship (both above and below ground) from the convict period, the Vineyard property, Lunatic Asylum and Hospital for the Insane. A vast body of records documenting its development exists, offering a major research, educational and interpretative resource.
- Of its documented associations with individuals that have helped shape its form and use since the beginning of the nineteenth century.
- Of the identified rare and exotic landscape plantings, which demonstrate an evolution of therapeutic approach and social philosophy for patients.
- Of the identified pockets of remnant native vegetation, which reflect the pre-European landscape. Much of the indigenous vegetation is removed within the study area.
- Of its visual prominence in the surrounding landscape. Since the construction of the former Female Factory, the site has been recorded in numerous paintings and photographs of the area.
- It is a place highly valued by the community for storing personal associations, continuity of use and its role as a key feature within the local neighbourhood. The documentary record notes the extensive numbers of patients, doctors, nurses, attendants and other staff associated with the institution.<sup>326</sup>

The 2009 Archaeological Management Plan provided the following statement of heritage significance:

The Cumberland Hospital site is recognised as possessing State significance through its listing on the State Heritage Register.

The Cumberland Hospital sites is recognised as possessing National significance, through its listing on the Register of the National Estate.

Similar sites to the Female Factory at Parramatta are listed on the nomination for the World Heritage Listing of Australian Convict Sites, including the following sites in New South Wales:

The Old Government and Domain, Parramatta.

- Hyde Park Barracks, Sydney.
- Cockatoo Island Convict Site, Sydney.
- Old Great North Road, near Wisemans Ferry.

<sup>325</sup> State Heritage Inventory listing, statement of significance from NSW Department of Health Property and Heritage Register, 1992, last updated 26 October 2006:

<http://www.environment.nsw.gov.au/heritageapp/ViewHeritageItemDetails.aspx?ID=5051959>, accessed 22 August 2014.

<sup>326</sup> Heritage Design Services 2000b:226.



The Cumberland Hospital will be a buffer zone for the World Heritage listed Old Government and Domain, Parramatta.

The Female Factory at Parramatta was the principal institution in New South Wales for the incarceration and the secondary punishment of female convicts. Other places serving the same purposes include:

- Female Factory, Cascade, Tasmania.
- Female Factory, Launceston, Tasmania.
- Female Factory, Moreton Bay, Brisbane, Queensland.

Given its primacy as a place associated with female convicts, their imprisonment, secondary punishment and labour, the Female Factory at Parramatta nominally possesses World heritage significance.<sup>327</sup>

The 2010 CMP provided the following overall statement of heritage significance:

The Cumberland Hospital East Campus and Wisteria Gardens are of National, State and local significance to the City of Parramatta as an institutional complex that has been in continuous use since 1821. The site contained the first purpose built Female Factory in Australia developed for the confinement and employment of female convicts and following the end of transportation to NSW in the 1840s it was converted to a mental asylum. The complex was adapted and developed through the 19th and 20th centuries to accommodate changing philosophies regarding the accommodation, care and treatment of convicts and psychiatric patients, a use which has significantly continued to the present.

The site contains one of the earliest grants in NSW and significantly retains evidence of all phases of development from the early 1800s including:

- real and potential archaeological resources relating to the agricultural and industrial pursuits of the early 19th century, the location of buildings, wall and road alignments indicate the former presence of elements such as the water race;
- the management, employment, assignment and accommodation of female convicts in NSW. Two stone buildings, although altered, and early additions including the former Penitentiary Ward, part of the associated wall and the sense of the associated yard survive; and
- the continued care and changing approaches to psychiatric patient care.

The site has historical and physical associations with adjoining sites of National significance such as Parramatta Gaol, the Norma Parker Centre, Parramatta Park and Old Government House and together these sites represent one of the richest heritage areas in Australia. The site is also of State significance due to its association with other asylums, State organisations and prominent identities including a number of Colonial Governors, Medical Superintendents, Colonial and Government architects.

As such the site has substantial resources that document and have the potential to reveal additional information that is not readily available elsewhere and offers major research, education and interpretative resources.

The layout of the campus continues to demonstrate the organising principles behind the institutional uses and the resultant spaces have continuing landscape significance and appeal. The campus landscape includes a remarkable and uncommon collection of mature vegetation with known direct connexions to the Royal Botanic Gardens, Sydney. In Wisteria Gardens the campus includes one of the most intact and important Edwardian landscapes in NSW.

The overall campus forms a largely cohesive, mostly landscape-dominated whole with an important and direct relationship with the Parramatta River. The parkland campus and the river corridor form an integral landscape setting. The campus also has important visual links and connections to surrounding areas and specifically Parramatta Park and Western Campus of the Hospital.

---

<sup>327</sup> Higginbotham 2009:52-53.

The site is a unique and layered cultural landscape that significantly retains a collection of buildings, elements and landscape that demonstrate the history and development of the site changing attitudes and Government policies in relation to public welfare, criminal behaviour and mental health.<sup>328</sup>

### 5.2.2 Marsden's Mill

In 2000, an Archaeological Assessment was prepared for an area roughly equivalent to the Female Weatherboard Division and Marsden's Mill precincts discussed in this report (Figure 1.4). This assessment featured a statement of significance which made the following comments relevant to Marsden's Mill:

The northern area of the North Parramatta Government Sites is of HIGH STATE archaeological significance, with some aspects of high-moderate local archaeological significance because:...

- The history of the northern area of the North Parramatta Government Sites, including Aboriginal and European occupation, is potentially represented in the archaeological record. The archaeological evidence may provide information on the period of Aboriginal occupation, pre-industrial land-use and land grants, agricultural pursuits, and the development of the Lunatic Asylum since 1848.
- ...Marsden's mill demonstrates early entrepreneurial activities by free settlers to provide food supplies for the colony.
- The potential archaeological resource of the Lunatic Asylum and Hospital for the Insane, in conjunction with the extant plantings demonstrates the evolution of therapeutic approach and social philosophy for patients during the nineteenth and early twentieth centuries....<sup>329</sup>

The 2000 CMP included the following brief statement of significance for the Marsden's Mill precinct, called the 'Mill Dam Farm Precinct' in that report:

Precinct 7 (Mill Dam Farm) is of high significance because of the:

- archaeological and research potential of Marsden's mill and associated cottages.
- early identified exotic plantings associated with Marsden's mill or vineyard.<sup>330</sup>

The 2010 CMP included the following statement of significance for the Marsden's Mill precinct, called the 'Mill Farm Precinct' in that report:

The precinct holds evidence of considerable cultural value including that of some of the earliest industrial and agricultural activity in NSW.

The local riparian environment of Darling Mills and Toongabbie Creeks and the Parramatta River including the extensive sandstone shelving and locally indigenous vegetation is a particular feature of this part of the campus.

The area has strong associations with Samuel Marsden as the site of his successful 1810 watermill.<sup>331</sup>

### 5.2.3 Female Factory and Asylum

The 2010 CMP included the following statement of significance for the Female Factory and Asylum Precinct:

The former Female Factory precinct is of National cultural value as it can demonstrate, through its fabric and spaces and archaeological resources, development as Australia's first purpose-built female prison through to its use as a mental hospital including the first, and for many years the State's only, criminally insane hospital to its present varied uses.

<sup>328</sup> Perumal Murphy Alessi 2010:337-338.

<sup>329</sup> Heritage Design Services 2000a:47.

<sup>330</sup> Heritage Design Services 2000b:236.

<sup>331</sup> Perumal Murphy Alessi 2010:340.

The precinct contains intact elements of its 19<sup>th</sup> and early 20<sup>th</sup> century landscape designs – layout, Ha-ha walls, plantings, ornamental furnishings, visual and spatial relationships with the Parramatta River and Wisteria Gardens.

The precinct also has strong and direct associations with many notable and influential individuals whose creative visions and social policies shaped components of the present layout and form of the place, including architects Greenway and Barnet.<sup>332</sup>

The 2010 CMP added the following statement of significance for the southern portion of the Female Factory and Asylum, called the ‘Cell Block extension’ in that report:

The large, simple space and fabric documents the use of this precinct from its 1830s formation through its later use for functional gardens and workshops to its present ancillary uses.

The precinct is notable for the large, mature trees that dominate the space and for their contribution in softening the otherwise austere nature of the space.

The precinct has strong associations with architects Francis Greenway and James Barnet and Governor Gipps.<sup>333</sup>

The 2000 CMP added the following brief statement of significance for the southern portion of the Female Factory and Asylum, called the ‘Female Factory Extension (Artisan's Compound)’ in that report, which has more relevance to the archaeological resource of the area:

Precinct 2 (Female Factory Extension (Artisan's Compound) is of exceptional significance because:

- of the intact sandstone wall that marks the boundary of the 1838 extension to the Female Factory;
- of the surviving fabric and planned relationships (both above and below ground) which provides evidence of:
  - the Female Factory, in particular the accommodation and punishment of female convicts in NSW.
  - the adaptation of the Female Factory for use as an asylum and the division of male and female patients.<sup>334</sup>

#### 5.2.4 Mrs Betts’ House Precinct

The 2010 CMP included the following statement of significance for the former location of Mrs Betts’ house:

The precinct contains some surviving evidence of the early 1870s adaptation of the former Betts/Blaxland residence as hospital accommodation.

The remaining 1871 planting of *Schinus terebinthifolius* is uncommon and is of interest to horticultural botany as this specimen can be traced to a provenance provided by the Royal Botanic Gardens, Sydney.

The precinct contains evidence of early 20th century campus Masterplanning with the planting of an avenue of *Washingtonia* palms along River Road.

The area also has strong and direct associations with a large number of important people in Colonial society as well as influential medical staff who had important roles in the development of the campus.<sup>335</sup>

<sup>332</sup> Perumal Murphy Alessi 2010:338.

<sup>333</sup> Perumal Murphy Alessi 2010:338.

<sup>334</sup> Heritage Design Services 2000b:232.

<sup>335</sup> Perumal Murphy Alessi 2010:339.

The 2000 CMP included a short statement of significance for this precinct which made explicit mention of the archaeological resource of the area:

Precinct 3 (Site of Mrs Betts House) is of high significance because:

- it contains remnant landscape consisting of introduced plantings associated with the residence of the Superintendent during the 1870s and 1880s.
- of the archaeological and research potential of Mrs Betts' House, in particular the basement area.<sup>336</sup>

### 5.2.5 Male Weatherboard Division

The 2010 CMP included the following statement of significance for the former location of Male & Female Asylum:

Extant fabric, above and below ground, documents the important evolution of this precinct from its agricultural development in the early 1800s through its major mid-19<sup>th</sup> century hospital expansion to the present.

The precinct contains important evidence of 1870s and 1880s site designs directly reflecting the philosophical changes to mental health practice and therapy in NSW instigated by Dr Frederick Norton Manning.

Of this evidence the substantially intact mature tree groups represent a major part of the overall campus plant collection that is notable for its extent and botanical diversity. As a major surviving collection of this age it is rare in NSW.

The extent, richness and concentration of surviving plantings in this precinct are a major feature of the hospital campus and have an important role in unifying, and establishing the character and scale, of the place as well as providing a setting for the many 19<sup>th</sup> and early 20<sup>th</sup> century structures within the campus.

The extensive range of Australian rainforest species (with most from northern NSW rainforests) present within the precinct testifies to one of the botanical research passions of Joseph Henry Maiden, Director of the RBG who was responsible (with Dr Manning) for many of the extant plantings. Those surviving within the precinct include the following impressive list: *Araucaria bidwillii*, *A. cunninghamii*, *Archontophoenix cunninghamiana*, *Acmena smithii*, *Brachychiton acerifolium*, *Castanospermum australe*, *Cupaniopsis anacardioides*, *Ficus rubiginosa*, *Grevillea robusta*, *Livistona australis*, *Lophostemon confertus*, *Macadamia integrifolia*, *Podocarpus elatus*, *Syzygium australe* and *Toona ciliata*.<sup>337</sup>

### 5.2.6 Hospital East

The 2000 and 2010 CMPs treated the Hospital East Precinct as three separate precincts: the Nurses' Home, the Fleet Street Extension and the Front Gardens. The 2010 CMP included the following statement of significance for the Nurses' Home Precinct:

The precinct retains important evidence of the early 20<sup>th</sup> century expansion in campus accommodation for Cumberland Hospital as well as archaeological resources from earlier periods of site use.

Whilst possessing only vestiges of its earlier landscape the precinct is in close proximity to the significant oval and the edge of the precinct should be regarded as part of the oval's curtilage.

Remnant plantings of Jacaranda, poplar and cypress have value as part of the earlier setting for the former Nurses Quarters (Building 83).<sup>338</sup>

The 2010 CMP also included the following statement of significance for the Front Gardens Precinct:

<sup>336</sup> Heritage Design Services 2000b:233

<sup>337</sup> Perumal Murphy Alessi 2010:339.

<sup>338</sup> Perumal Murphy Alessi 2010:340.

Extant fabric, above and below ground, documents the evolution of this precinct from its industrial and agricultural development in the 1800s through its mid-19<sup>th</sup> century residential phase and various 19<sup>th</sup> and 20<sup>th</sup> century hospital development phases to the present.

Evidence of the major 1900s hospital redevelopment phase includes the substantial group of plantings that dominates the precinct and forms a major part of the plant collection within the campus notable for its extent and botanical diversity. It includes six species that represent part of an impressive campus-wide collection of Australian rainforest species.

A species of the Mexican/southern USA genus *Beaucarnea* (syn. *Nolina*) is rare in cultivation and certainly at this age.<sup>339</sup>

The 2010 CMP did not include the Fleet Street Extension, which corresponded to the properties fronting Fleet and New Streets. However the 2000 CMP did include a brief statement of significance for this area:

Precinct 9 (Fleet Street Extension) is of moderate significance because:

- the layout largely corresponds to the subdivision of Fleet Street in during the 1850s.
- it marked the further extension of the hospital complex, including the construction of the Chief Attendants' and Assistant Superintendent's Residences.
- of the archaeological and research potential of the continuation of Factory Street which led to the Female Factory.
- of the existing spatial corridor extending from Factory to the site.<sup>340</sup>

The previous statements of significance relating to the Hospital East Precinct are all notable for their neglect of the archaeological potential relating to the 19th-century houses fronting New Street and the western extensions of Albert and Factory Streets, as well as the house on the land originally granted to Emily Fitzgerald. We have identified a number of other potential archaeological sites in this area not previously noted. Other than the c.1803 mill race and Fitzgerald's all of these date post-1850 and are mostly houses and outbuildings. They are similar to the potential resource in the Eastern Precinct.

### 5.2.7 Isolation Precinct

The 2010 CMP included the following statement of significance for Isolation Precinct:

The precinct retains evidence (through its remnant plantings, layout and archaeological resources) that has the potential to reveal valuable information about its earlier phases of use.

The existing line of late 19th century conifers contains individually valuable trees - the Chir Pines, in particular, are notably excellent examples of their kind.

While currently compromised the precinct includes land that has the capacity to resume a traditional setting for adjoining buildings and landscape elements.<sup>341</sup>

This is also the precinct most likely to contain the archaeological remains associated with Charles Smith. The other two precincts include, the Mrs Betts and the Female Factory and Asylum. Higginbotham indicated that:

Precinct 17, Charles Smith's Farm Precinct is of exceptional significance.

There is a possibility of locating remains associated with the farm of Charles Smith, 1792 to 1812. They would be of exceptional significance and would require in situ conservation, interpretation and display (see Chapter 3.1 for a description of likely improvements on Charles Smith's grant, known archaeological remains and a

<sup>339</sup> Perumal Murphy Alessi 2010:340.

<sup>340</sup> Heritage Design Services 2000b:237.

<sup>341</sup> Perumal Murphy Alessi 2010:339.

methodology for pinpointing the location of other archaeological remains).<sup>342</sup>

It is noted that the 2000 CMP does not include an assessment of archaeological associated with Charles Smith. The location of the archaeology associated with Charles Smith is unknown, as discussed in Section 4.1.1. The mapping of significance for this indicates State significance based on the potential presence of archaeological remains associated Charles Smith.

### 5.2.8 Hospital for the Insane Precinct

The 2010 CMP included the following statement of significance for the Hospital for the Insane precinct:

This precinct contains a substantially intact and important Masterplan development – including layout, group of high quality buildings and their contemporary landscape design – from 1899/1910s. Its deliberately planned relationship to the Parramatta River is still evident and it represents the only major integrated development of distinction within the campus since this time.

Extant fabric, spaces and archaeology documents the evolution of this area from its early agricultural use through its early 20th century hospital expansion to the present.

The precinct has strong associations with many notable individuals including Samuel Marsden, John and Gregory Blaxland and Walter Liberty Vernon.<sup>343</sup>

For the significance of archaeology associated with Charles Smith see Section 5.2.7.

### 5.2.9 Female Weatherboard Division

In 2000, an archaeological assessment was prepared for an area roughly equivalent to the Female Weatherboard Division and Marsden's Mill precincts discussed in this report. This assessment provided the following statement of significance for the archaeological resource in the area:

The northern area of the North Parramatta Government Sites is of HIGH STATE archaeological significance, with some aspects of high-moderate local archaeological significance because:

- The site is a key element in an important heritage precinct recognised to be of state significance (North Parramatta Government Sites), which includes Cumberland Hospital, the Norma Parker Centre/Kamballa and Parramatta Gaol.
- The history of the northern area of the North Parramatta Government Sites, including Aboriginal and European occupation, is potentially represented in the archaeological record. The archaeological evidence may provide information on the period of Aboriginal occupation, pre-industrial land-use and land grants, agricultural pursuits, and the development of the Lunatic Asylum since 1848.
- The potential archaeological evidence of the Government Mill Race demonstrates the first attempt by the government in establishing such technology in NSW, and indicates the importance of Parramatta for food production. Marsden's mill demonstrates early entrepreneurial activities by free settlers to provide food supplies for the colony.
- The potential archaeological resource of the Lunatic Asylum and Hospital for the Insane, in conjunction with the extant plantings demonstrates the evolution of therapeutic approach and social philosophy for patients during the nineteenth and early twentieth centuries.
- It is a place highly valued by the community for strong personal associations, continuity of use and its role as a key feature within the local neighbourhood. The documentary

<sup>342</sup> Higginbotham 2009:83.

<sup>343</sup> Perumal Murphy Alessi 2010:340.

record notes the extensive numbers of patients, doctors, nurses, attendants and other staff associated with the institution.<sup>344</sup>

### 5.2.10 Parramatta Gaol

In 1995, Kerr wrote the following statement of significance for the general values of the Parramatta Gaol:

Parramatta Correctional Centre walled complex is of exceptional significance because of:

1. Its status as the oldest gaol in original use in Australia and as the most intact of the early (pre-1850) gaols of Australia;
2. The way its fabric reflects the shifts of penal philosophy and changes in use from the 1830s to the construction of Long Ban in the early twentieth century;
3. The constructional character and quality of its early buildings and in particular its stone slab floors, ashlar walls and timber roof trusses;
4. Its strong, documented, century-and-a-half associations with people who have shaped its fabric and regimes and with those who have been shaped by it – both for better and worse and whether famous or infamous;
5. Its physical and spatial quality as an enclosed complex: in particular the character established by its coherent architectural form and predominant sandstone and slate materials.

As a corollary of the above, the fabric of the complex is an education and archaeological resource: educational, as a continuing document of Australian social history; and archaeological, as a potential source of information about the post-1788 cultural past of the colony. Nevertheless, the primary significance is as a continuing and developing institution, not as an obsolete and static monument.

The complex is also significant to Parramatta as an element in a group of early institutions linked by a parkland setting along the left bank of the Parramatta River: embracing the Cumberland Hospital (originally Female Factory, 1922) and the Norma Parker Centre (originally the Roman Catholic Female Orphan School of 1841-43).

In general the Department of Corrective Services' land and buildings to the east of O'Connell Street, as well as the former Health Department property between the walled complex and the river, are of modest significance.<sup>345</sup>

### 5.2.11 Linen Service

Following the excavations in 2005 within the Parramatta Linen Service to test for remains of the millraces, a revised statement of significance was prepared by AHMS:

The subject site was predicted to contain relics associated with a highly significant historic mill dating to c.1799-1802. The relics were assessed as being moderately to highly significant at a local level for their historic heritage values and Rarity. However, their condition was uncertain given the intensity and duration of later agricultural use of the land by Parramatta gaol. Further archaeological investigation was therefore recommended to assess the condition of the races and possibly discover new information about the mill and its operation. Whilst the results of the test excavation failed to find remains of the water mill races, the investigation led to a more accurate prediction on their location. The races appear to traverse Parramatta Linen Service directly southwest of the proposed development area. It also revealed the exact location of a small late Nineteenth Century sandstone building possibly associated with early farming activities and/or construction of Parramatta Gaol's perimeter wall in the 1890s. Other relics found at the site indicate that an irrigation system and edging for garden beds and/or a pathway were established across the site during the mid Twentieth Century and that the

<sup>344</sup> Heritage Design Services 2000a:47.

<sup>345</sup> Kerr 1995:46.

remains of both sheep and cow were buried in trenches. These results indicate a fairly intensive scale of cultivation supported by the 1943 aerial photograph. Thus, whilst relics found at the subject site are considered to have low to nil significance at a local level in terms of their heritage values some valuable predictive information was gained from the archaeological investigation.<sup>346</sup>

It should be noted that other statements of significance have recognised remains of the mill races associated with the Government Mill as having State significance.<sup>347</sup>

### 5.2.12 Norma Parker Centre

The 1997 Conservation Plan provides the following statement of significance for the Norma Parker Centre:

The Norma Parker / Kamballa complex is of considerable significance at a local and regional level because of its ability to demonstrate the functions and underlying philosophy behind both the orphanage and the reform school. The detailed documentary evidence available and the intactness of the place today, make it possible to have some appreciation of the lives of generations of unfortunate children for whom this place was home, over a period of almost 130 years. In particular:

- The grouping of buildings, added to in stages, around a courtyard with verandahs and a covered way which provided makeshift dining and assembly areas during the orphanage period and the surviving working buildings such as the laundry in which the girls worked.
- The enclosed gardens so formed.
- The form of the courtyard buildings with their long, narrow attic spaces which were the dormitories through both periods.
- The uniformity of scale, design and materials of the buildings and additions built between 1844 and 1882 under the aesthetic influence of the gothic revival movement.
- The important relationship of the place with the neighbouring Female Factory and dividing stone wall which reinforces the institutional quality of the place.
- The central (original) section of the main building, being a rare surviving example in NSW of the work of Henry Ginn of the Colonial Engineers.

#### Setting

The place is a key element in an important historic precinct of government and institutional sites that extends from old Government House and its domain to Parramatta Gaol, related geographically by their common boundary to the Parramatta River and thematically by their institutional nature.

#### Associations

Associations for which there is little or no surviving physical evidence provide supplementary support for the significance of the place. These include:

- Prominent figures in the early Catholic Church in Australia, Bishops Polding and Moran through whose efforts the orphanage was founded and sustained.
- The religious order of nuns known as the Sisters of the Good Shepherd (later to become The Good Samaritans) who ran the orphanage from 1859 to 1886.
- Walter Bethel, first Secretary of the Department of Child Welfare 1923 to 1929.
- Dr Keith Macarthur Brown, visiting Medical Officer to the school during the 1920's and 1930's.

<sup>346</sup> AHMS 2006:49.

<sup>347</sup> Heritage Design Services 2000b:238; Higginbotham 2004:41.



- Norma Parker, social worker and reformer in child welfare.

#### Archaeology

The place has some archaeological potential, in particular in areas associated with the convict built wing and early walls, the in-ground wells, concealed spaces within the buildings and an early convict built brick drain which is documented on a 1970 drainage plan.<sup>348</sup>

A 2000 archaeological assessment of the southern portion of the Norma Parker Centre provided the following statement of significance for the archaeological remains in that area:

Kamballa (the southern portion of the former Roman Catholic Orphan School and the Girls' Industrial School) is of high-moderate local archaeological significance with some aspects of high state archaeological significance because:

- It contains archaeological remains associated with the development of the Roman Catholic Orphan School and the Girls' Industrial School. Each establishment was the principal institution of its type during its operation.
- The site is a key element in an important institutional heritage precinct recognised to be of state significance (North Parramatta Government Sites), which includes the Norma Parker Centre/Kamballa, Cumberland Hospital and the Parramatta Gaol.
- The potential archaeological resource, in conjunction with the extant structures and plantings, demonstrate the development of the first major Roman Catholic Orphan School in NSW from 1841 through to the Girls' Industrial School in 1887 and to its current institutional use.
- The potential archaeological resource which consists primarily of boundary walls, auxiliary services and structures can provide evidence on construction, function and changing use of the Roman Catholic Orphan School and later the Industrial School. The potential archaeological relics present in Kamballa include sections of the brick perimeter wall (1887 and 1905), underground tank near Bethel, lavatories, cart shed, cells, sheds, stables and the 1936 service wing to the Hospital Block.
- The potential archaeological resource contains elements such as the southern boundary of the 1887 brick perimeter wall, which was constructed specifically for the adaptation of the site from an orphan school into the Girls' Industrial School. It is a defining part of the reading of the history as it demonstrates the philosophical approach for juvenile offenders during the late nineteenth and early twentieth century.<sup>349</sup>

#### 5.2.13 Eastern Precinct

The archaeological significance for properties in the Eastern Precinct has been assessed in the 2000 Parramatta Historical Archaeological Landscape Management Strategy (PHALMS), prepared by Godden Mackay Logan.<sup>350</sup> This study attempted to identify the historical archaeological resource in Parramatta by dividing the area into portions termed Archaeological Management Units (AMUs). Broad statements of significance were prepared for each AMU. The Eastern Precinct of this report consisted of six AMUs (Figure 5.3):

<sup>348</sup> Heritage Group 1997:63.

<sup>349</sup> Heritage Design Services 2000c:46.

<sup>350</sup> Godden Mackay Logan 2000.

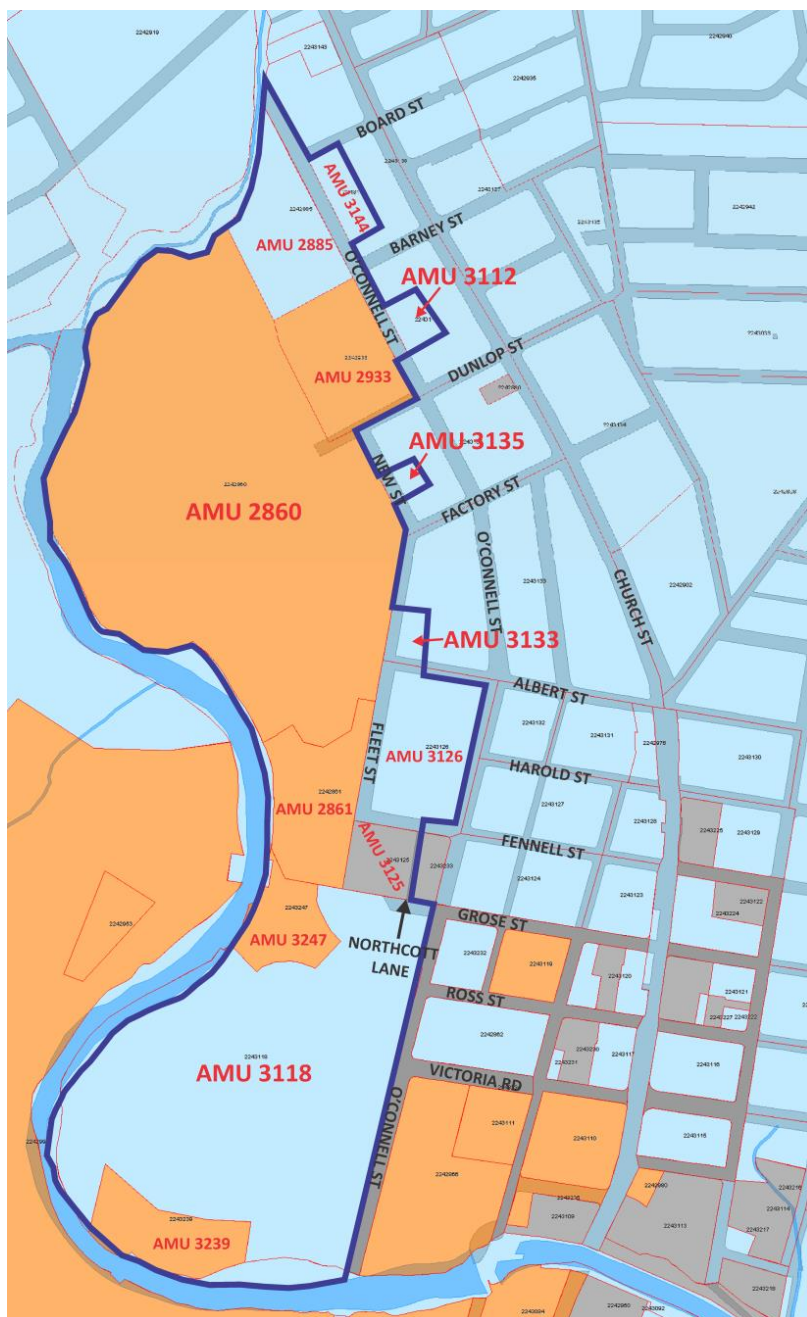


Figure 5.3: Plan showing location of AMUs discussed in this part of the report.

#### AMU 3112, Parramatta Gaol Governors' Residences, 124-124a O'Connell Street

This AMU has moderate archaeological research potential.

Purchased by Gaoler Thomas Duke Allen shortly after the establishment of Parramatta's third Gaol to keep fowls and pigs, the land was later purchased by the Gaol and residences built for the Gaol's Governor and Deputy Governor.

The physical archaeological evidence within this area may include built landforms, structural features, intact subfloor deposits, open deposits and scatters, ecological samples and individual artefacts which have potential to yield information relating to the Gaol Governors' residences, pre-Gaol and pre-European use, and major historic themes including Environment, Government and Administration, Law and Order, Townships and Housing.

Archaeological evidence at this site is likely to have been subject to minor disturbance.

This AMU is of Local significance.<sup>351</sup>

#### AMU 3125, Northcott Society, Fennel Street

This AMU has no current archaeological research potential.

This area was used for agricultural purposes during the early years of the settlement, prior to the spread of the settlement to the north side of the river in the early 1800s. This area remained largely undeveloped until the early twentieth century.

The physical archaeological evidence within this area is unlikely to include features which have potential to yield information relating to major historic themes and current research questions.

Archaeological evidence at this site is likely to have been subject to minor disturbance.

This AMU has no archaeological significance.<sup>352</sup>

This statement of significance was reviewed by the archaeologist Edward Higginbotham in 2004 after the discovery of an 1880s brick drain on the site. He concluded:

The Archaeological Management Unit covering the subject site has understandably not anticipated the present [ie presence] of historical drainage channels. However it also fails to mention the close proximity of the 1804 mill and millrace, the latter possibly being part of the subject site. The mill and mill race are likely to be of state significance.<sup>353</sup>

As part of this project we have identified that in 1887 the line of the mill race at the southern end was within the footprint of the Norma Parker buildings. It is possible that originally it was further to the east. In addition there is some limited potential for remains of three late 19<sup>th</sup>/early 20<sup>th</sup>-century houses in this site. These are likely to be of local significance if remains survive.

#### AMU 3126, Nursing Home complexes, O'Connell Street

This AMU has moderate archaeological research potential.

The first known use of this AMU dates to the 1890s, when it was used as a quarry.

The physical archaeological evidence within the eastern lots of this AMU may include built landforms, open deposits and scatters and ecological samples which have potential to yield information relating to major historic themes including Environment and Land Tenure.

Archaeological evidence at this site is likely to have been subject to minor disturbance, with major disturbance in some areas.

This AMU is of Local significance.<sup>354</sup>

#### AMU 3133, Residential buildings (private), Church Street.

This AMU has moderate archaeological research potential.

Development within this AMU had begun by the 1840s and by the 1890s most allotments had been developed for residential use. Many smaller dwellings have been replaced by flats in the late twentieth century, reflecting the changing patterns of residential occupation in Parramatta.

The physical archaeological evidence within this area may include structural features, intact subfloor deposits, open deposits and scatters and individual artefacts. These have potential to

<sup>351</sup> <http://www.environment.nsw.gov.au/heritageapp/ViewHeritageItemDetails.aspx?ID=2243112>, accessed 18 July 2014, date significance updated

<sup>352</sup> <http://www.environment.nsw.gov.au/heritageapp/ViewHeritageItemDetails.aspx?ID=2243125>, accessed 18 July 2014, date significance updated 20 August 2001

<sup>353</sup> Higginbotham 2004:41.

<sup>354</sup> <http://www.environment.nsw.gov.au/heritageapp/ViewHeritageItemDetails.aspx?ID=2243126>, accessed 18 July 2014, date significance updated 10 April 2001.

yield information about residential and commercial life in North Parramatta from the 1840s onward, relating to major historic themes including Housing, Land Tenure, Townships, Commerce and Cultural Sites.

Archaeological evidence at this site has been subject to major disturbance or totally removed in some areas, but may remain relatively intact in some areas.

This AMU is of Local significance.<sup>355</sup>

#### AMU 3135, Residential buildings (private), Church Street

This AMU has moderate archaeological research potential.

The lots within this AMU were subdivided by the 1870s and mostly developed for residential use by the 1890s and in the early twentieth century. In the late twentieth century, flats have replaced freestanding homes, reflecting the changing patterns of residential occupation in Parramatta.

The physical archaeological evidence within this area may include built landforms, structural features, intact subfloor deposits, open deposits and scatters, ecological samples and individual artefacts which have potential to yield information relating to major historic themes including Housing, Townships and Land Tenure.

Archaeological evidence at this site is likely to be subject to major disturbance in some areas.

This AMU is of Local significance.<sup>356</sup>

#### AMU 3144, Department of Corrective Services Land, O'Connell Street

This AMU has high archaeological research potential.

This area was probably utilised by the Dharug people prior to, and perhaps concurrent with, early European occupation when North Parramatta was used for farming. The site remained undeveloped until the late 1960s, for recreation, residential and administrative facilities associated with the Parramatta Correctional Centre, across O'Connell Street.

The physical archaeological evidence within this area may include built landforms, open deposits and scatters, ecological samples and individual artefacts which have potential to yield information relating to major historic themes including Aboriginal Post-Contact, Environment, Law and Order, Government and Administration, Leisure and Labour.

Archaeological evidence at this site is likely to be largely intact, though subject to minor disturbance in some areas.

This AMU is of Local significance.<sup>357</sup>

### 5.2.14 Sports & Leisure Precinct

The Sports & Leisure Precinct partially falls within land which is part of Parramatta Park. The heritage significance of the park has been assessed several times, most recently in the 2002 Landscape Management Plan, which was repeated in the 2008 CMP for the park:

Parramatta Park is of exceptional cultural significance to Australia, NSW and the City of Parramatta because:

- a. It contains evidence of remnant vegetation of the Cumberland Plain Woodland.
- b. It is the core of the territory of the Burramatta clan of the Darug.

<sup>355</sup> <http://www.environment.nsw.gov.au/heritageapp/ViewHeritageItemDetails.aspx?ID=2243133>, accessed 18 July 2014.

<sup>356</sup> <http://www.environment.nsw.gov.au/heritageapp/ViewHeritageItemDetails.aspx?ID=2243135>, accessed 18 July 2014.

<sup>357</sup> <http://www.environment.nsw.gov.au/heritageapp/ViewHeritageItemDetails.aspx?ID=2243144>, accessed 18 July 2014, date significance updated 13 October 2000.

It is still of high cultural value to the Darug people, who continue to participate in the cultural and physical management of the place.

- c. It is an enduring symbol of early European settlement in Australia.

Its siting relates to the identification of 'The Crescent' by Governor Phillip and the establishment of an agricultural settlement in 1788, vital towards the survival of the early colony.

- d. It is evidence of 18th Century Parramatta.

The overall place is highly regarded by the community for its significant historical role in Australian history and providing a sense of identity for the City of Parramatta.

- e. It is a place of early Government enterprise.

This includes farming, agricultural experimentation, gardens and botanical collection and propagation, and public transport.

- f. It is the domain of the oldest surviving Government House in Australia.

- g. It is Governor and Mrs Macquarie's landscaped park and estate.

Its establishment, layout and design is directly associated with the creation of the Government Domain under Governor and Mrs Macquarie. It is a rare example of a public park reflecting the structure and character of the former Government Domain of the late 18th Century in Australia.

- h. It is the site of 19th Century and 20th Century recreation and public sporting activities.

As one of the earliest public parks in Australia and the third national park it continues to be a major place for public recreation, since its dedication as a public park in 1858.

- i. It is a major green space landmark and public recreation area for the people of Parramatta.

Of its landmark quality, it is a prominent feature along the Parramatta River and a focal point in the local townscape.

- j. Of its substantial surviving fabric (extant and archaeological) and the substantial body of historical material documenting its historical development.

It provides a major research, educational and interpretative resource, providing an understanding of the original landscape, the impact of Aboriginal and European cultural activities, and the planning and development of the City of Parramatta.

- k. Of its association with various individuals and organisations.

including the Burramatta clan of the Darug and Aboriginal identities such as Pemulway, Baluderry and Arabanoo, Governor Phillip, Governor and Mrs Macquarie, Governor Brisbane, other governors who resided at Old Government House, aviator William Hart the Parramatta Park Trust and NSW National Parks and Wildlife Service, explorers, Sydney Botanic Gardens Directors and staff, landscape designers.<sup>358</sup>

The overall archaeological significance of Parramatta Park was last assessed in a 1995 Archaeological Zoning Plan prepared by heritage consultants Godden Mackay. This report provided the following statement of significance:

Parramatta Park is a site of highest archaeological/research significance. The varied uses to which the park was put over the years of European occupation and its significance to local Aboriginal people both before and during the early contact periods represent an unsurpassed potential resource both in terms of its quality and range.

The archaeological resource at Parramatta Park is potentially largely intact owing to lack of intensive development of the precinct. Part of the site's significance lies in the undisturbed

<sup>358</sup> DPWS landscape design group 2002:33; PPT 2008:8-9.

nature of the archaeological resource. It has the potential to illustrate a wide variety of cultural activities representative of both the indigenous and European occupants of the park.

As a site which contains such a unique physical resource documenting the period prior to and immediately after European settlement Parramatta Park is an archaeological resource of national and possibly international significance.<sup>359</sup>

The archaeological significance of the Sports & Leisure Precinct was further assessed as part of the 2000 Parramatta Historical Archaeological Landscape Management Strategy (PHALMS), prepared by Godden Mackay Logan.<sup>360</sup> This study assessed the historical archaeological resource in Parramatta by dividing the area into portions termed Archaeological Management Units (AMUs). Broad statements of significance were prepared for each AMU. The Sports & Leisure Precinct of this report consisted of three AMUs (Figure 1.7):

#### AMU 3118, Parramatta Stadium, Leagues Club, Swimming Centre, Old Kings Oval

This AMU has moderate archaeological research potential.

The Government Domain was first established by Governor Phillip in 1790. In 1857, much of the Domain was offered for sale and 100 hectares retained as Parramatta Park. From this time, the part of Parramatta Park east of the River was used for sports and recreation, and in the twentieth century, many new sports facilities have been introduced.

The physical archaeological evidence within this area may include built landforms, structural features, intact subfloor deposits, open deposits and scatters, ecological samples and individual artefacts which have potential to yield information relating to major historic themes including Government and Administration, Sport and Leisure.

Archaeological evidence at this site is likely to be subject to major disturbance.

This AMU is of Local significance.<sup>361</sup>

#### AMU 3239, Part of Former Government Farm

This AMU has exceptional archaeological research potential.

Established as a government farm in 1789 by Governor Phillip, across Parramatta River from Government House. The complex was also then used by government botanist George Caley and granted to Bligh in 1806 when the role of a government farm had been taken over by private farms. Macquarie rescinded the lease, and the area became part of the Government Domain until 1859 when Parramatta Park was formed and opened for sporting and recreational use by the general public.

The physical archaeological evidence within this area may include built landforms, open deposits and scatters, ecological samples and individual artefacts which have potential to yield information relating to major historic themes including Government and Administration, Agriculture, Convicts, Labour, Housing, Science and Environment.

Archaeological evidence at this site is likely to be largely intact, though subject to minor disturbance in some areas.

This AMU is of State significance.<sup>362</sup>

#### AMU 3247, Site of Watermill, Parramatta Park

---

<sup>359</sup> Godden Mackay 1995:38.

<sup>360</sup> Godden Mackay Logan 2000.

<sup>361</sup> <http://www.environment.nsw.gov.au/heritageapp/ViewHeritageItemDetails.aspx?ID=2243118>, accessed 18 July 2014, date significance updated 28 October 2000.

<sup>362</sup> <http://www.environment.nsw.gov.au/heritageapp/ViewHeritageItemDetails.aspx?ID=2243239>, accessed 18 July 2014, date significance updated 6 November 2000.

This AMU has exceptional archaeological research potential.

The site of a government watermill begun in 1798 and completed in 1804. The mill was unsuccessful, later leased to George Howell then dismantled in 1820, when Howell was made bankrupt.

The physical archaeological evidence within this area may include built landforms, structural features, open deposits and scatters, ecological samples and individual artefacts which have potential to yield information relating to major historic themes including Technology, Utilities, Labour and Government and Administration and Environment.

Archaeological evidence at this site is likely to be largely intact.

This AMU is of State significance.<sup>363</sup>

---

<sup>363</sup> <http://www.environment.nsw.gov.au/heritageapp/ViewHeritageItemDetails.aspx?ID=2243247>, accessed 18 July 2014, date significance updated 6 November 2000.

## 6.0 Impacts from the Masterplan

### Analysis of Yield Plan and Initial Archaeological Issues and Actions

Table 6.1 presents an overview of the archaeological issues in each Masterplan area and provides a preliminary management strategy for each Masterplan area (Figure 6.1). The Masterplan has also been overlaid onto the indicative yield plan (Figure 6.2). The following recommendations are based on the recommendations outlined in Section 7.

**Table 6.1: Analysis of Yield Plan and possible impacts on potential archaeology of State and local significance.**<sup>364</sup>

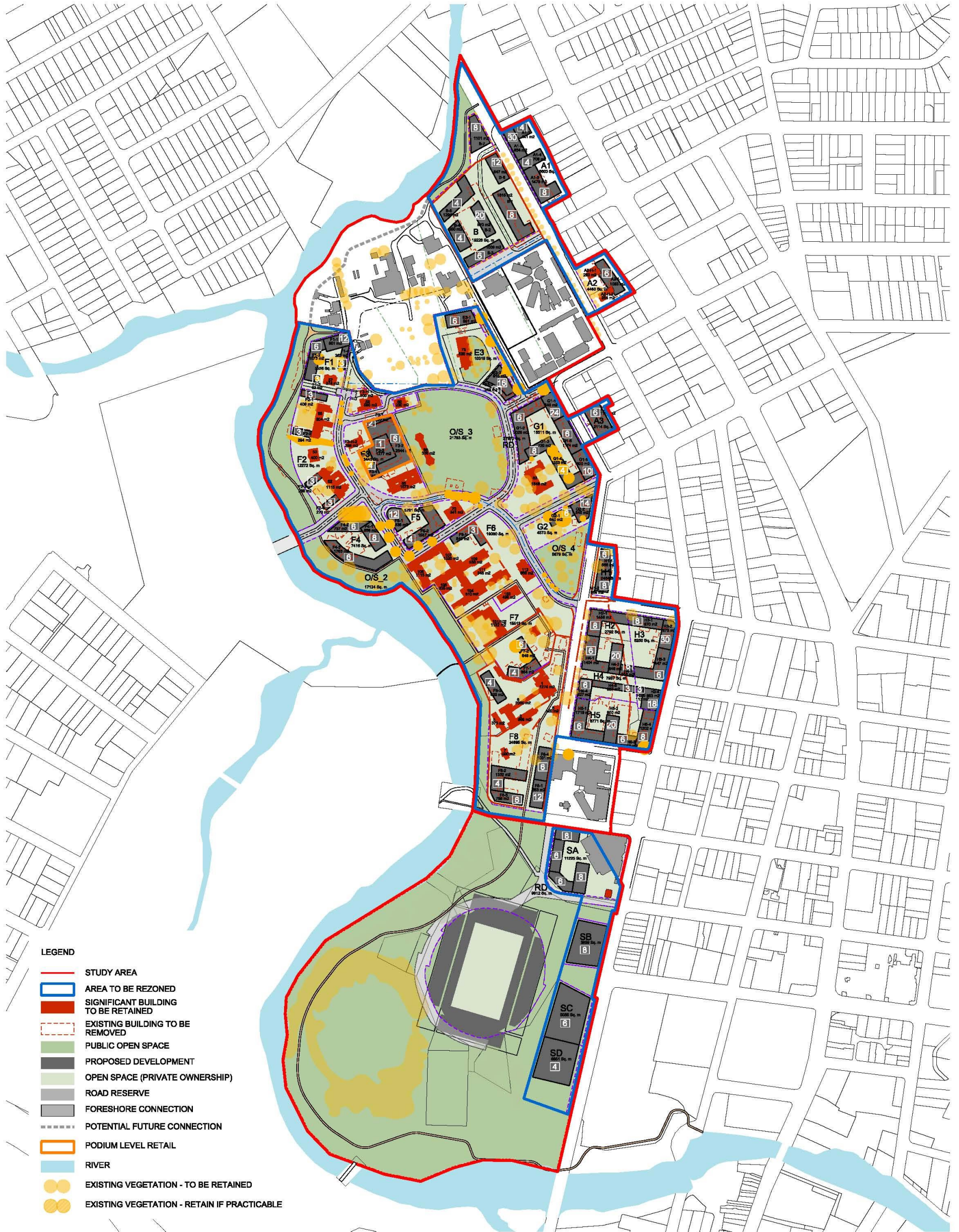
Masterplan Area	Precinct (C&L)	Item Name/Description/Archaeology Present	Issues	Re-Assessed Potential	Re-Assessed Significance	Action if Impact Proposed
<b>CUMBERLAND</b>						
A1, A2, A3, H1 — H5	Eastern Precinct	Areas of local significance only. Possible archaeology within standing structures (H35-1 and H5-4).	Substantial redevelopment. Removal of all archaeology.	Moderate	Local	Further Assessment
B	Linen Service	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>▪ First and Second Mill Races (three locations near B-3, B-4 and B-5). Assume that the mill races do not survive underneath the Linen Service building but survive outside the building.</li> <li>▪ Later 19<sup>th</sup>-century archaeology (L).</li> </ul>	Substantial redevelopment which removes surviving archaeology but should retain intact sections of the mill race.	Low to Moderate	State (mill races) Local	Avoid mill race and retain <i>in situ</i> . Testing & Further Assessment
E3	Recreation Hall	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>▪ Some limited archaeology associated with the Female Weatherboard Division.</li> <li>▪ Line of water race.</li> <li>▪ 1890s sewer line possibly within water race.</li> </ul>	Some redevelopment.	Low to Moderate	State (mill races) Local	Avoid mill race and retain <i>in situ</i> . Testing & Further Assessment
F1-F2	Hospital for the Insane	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>▪ Some potential for remains of Charles Smith's house (location uncertain) (S).</li> <li>▪ Some of the archaeology associated with Samuel Marsden's mill may extend into this area.</li> <li>▪ Limited archaeology associated with former Female Hospital site (L).</li> <li>▪ Archaeological deposits and remains associated with standing structures.</li> </ul>	Substantial redevelopment. Removal of most archaeology.	Low to Moderate	State (Smith's House, Marsden's Mill). Local (hospital etc.)	Testing & Further Assessment
F3, O/S_3	Male W/board Division	Archaeological remains/deposits within extant buildings, associated structures and deposits (wells, cesspits, rubbish pits etc.).	Substantial redevelopment. Removal of all archaeology.	Low to Moderate	Local	Testing & Further Assessment
F4	Isolation Precinct	Remains of Charles Smith's house (uncertain location). Location of these remains is unclear. Already impacts from two stages of structures.	Substantial redevelopment. Removal of all archaeology.	Moderate	State	Testing & Further Assessment

<sup>364</sup> S = State significance and L = Local significance.



F5	Mrs Betts'	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Site of Mrs Betts' House (Redbank), outbuildings (stables etc.) associated with Mrs Betts' House.</li> <li>Remains of Charles Smith's house (uncertain location).</li> </ul>	Substantial redevelopment. Removal of most archaeology.	Low to Moderate	State	Testing & Further Assessment
F6, F7	Female Factory and Asylum	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Possible diversion of first Mill Race for Government Mill (near F7-2), although not found by Higginbotham during 1990 testing.</li> <li>Site of Gipps' Female Cell Block &amp; associated structures (F7-1, F7-2).</li> <li>No known structural remains in F6 but archaeologically sensitive.</li> </ul>	Archaeology to be retained <i>in situ</i> . Some limited development which cannot impact on State significant archaeology.	Moderate to High (mill race). High (Gipps' Cells)	State	Avoid State significant archaeology, retain <i>in situ</i> . Testing & Further Assessment prior to DA stage.
F8	Norma Parker Centre	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Mill Race (S) in area of new proposed buildings (F8-1 and F8-4).</li> <li>Generally area of local significance (L) other than the races.</li> </ul>	Mill races to be retained <i>in situ</i> . Test to define condition and relocate buildings if necessary.	Moderate	State	Avoid mill race and retain <i>in situ</i> . Testing & Further Assessment
G1, G2, O/S_4	Hospital East	First Mill Race for Government Mill (near G1-2 and G1-3).	G1-2, G1-3	Moderate to High	State	Avoid mill race. Testing & Further Assessment

<b>SPORTS &amp; LEISURE</b>						
SA	Sports & Leisure	Remains of former Ross Street Gatehouse and archaeology associated with extant structure (L).	Area of gatehouse and most of archaeological site to be retained <i>in situ</i> .	Moderate	Local	Testing & Further Assessment may be required
SB	Sports & Leisure	Site of Government Mill buildings and Race (S).	Mostly Open Space with some new road alignment.	Low to Moderate	State	Retain all State remains <i>in situ</i> .
SC	Sports & Leisure	No known archaeological remains.	New development	Low	None	No further requirements
SD	Sports & Leisure	No known archaeological remains, area of former swimming pool.	New development	Low	None	No further requirements
SE	Sports & Leisure	No known archaeological remains, area of former swimming pool.	New development	Low	None	No further requirements



# CUMBERLAND AND SPORTS AND LEISURE PRECINCTS INDICATIVE LAYOUT PLAN

PARRAMATTA NORTH URBAN RENEWAL

0 10 50 100 150m

13031

Rev\_13d

1:5000at A3

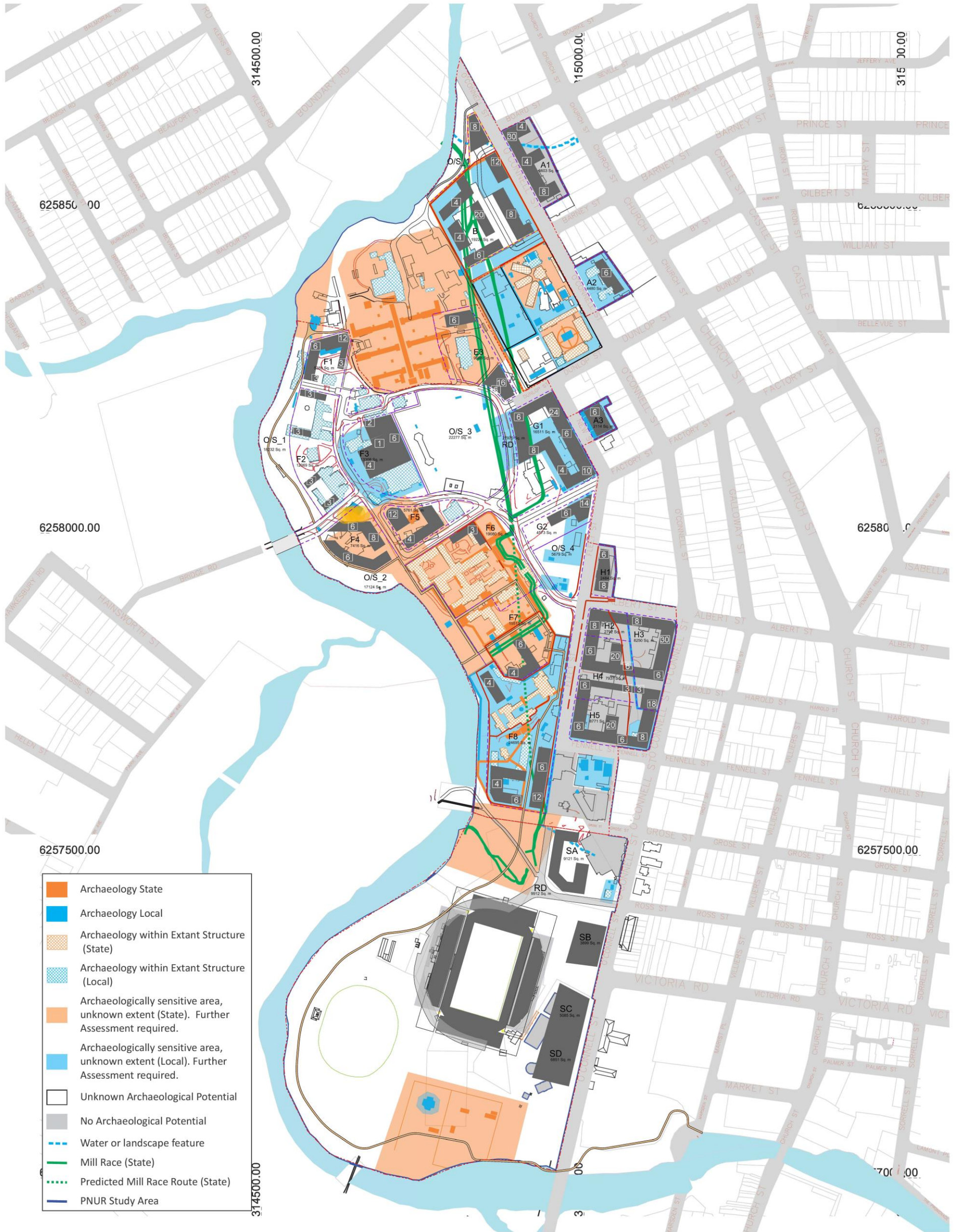
14/10/2014

**AJ+C**  
ALLEN JACK-COTTIER

79 Myrtle Street Chippendale NSW 2008 AUSTRALIA  
ph +61 2 9311 8222 fx +61 2 9311 8200 ABN 53 003 782 250



Figure 6.1: Indicative yield plan.



# CUMBERLAND AND SPORTS AND LEISURE PRECINCTS ARCHAEOLOGY OVERLAY

**AJ+C**  
ALLEN JACK+COTTIER  
79 Myrtle Street Chippendale NSW 2008 AUSTRALIA  
ph +61 2 9311 8222 fx +61 2 9311 8200 ABN 53 003 782 250



PARRAMATTA NORTH URBAN RENEWAL

0 10 50 100 160m

13031

13d

1:5000at A3

17/10/2014

Figure 6.2: Overlay of archaeological significance onto the indicative yield plan.

## 7.0 Management of the Archaeological Resource and Heritage Significance

### 7.1 Results & Recommendations

#### 7.1.1 Cumberland Precinct

There is a substantial and significant archaeological resource within the Cumberland Precinct. Casey & Lowe were involved in a number of design meetings for the rezoning and Masterplanning and had input into the likely impacts in various areas. At an early stage we identified areas where the archaeological remains were of such significance that they needed to be conserved *in situ*. Generally this advice has been taken and potential design impacts avoided. In some areas the approach adopted was to undertake archaeological testing to determine if significant remains survive so that the design of potential buildings could respond to the results of the testing.

Areas of the Cumberland Precinct are considered to be of State (S) significance, with some potentially of National (N) significance (Figure 5.1, Figure 5.2):

1. Female Factory & Asylum Precinct (S/N)
2. Mill races associated with Government water mill (S/N)
3. Marsden's Mill Precinct (S)
4. Mrs Betts' Precinct (S)
5. Isolation Ward Precinct for potential archaeology of Charles Smith (S)
6. Female Weatherboard Division (S), although this report questions the ranking of this site as containing archaeology of State significance.
7. Parramatta Gaol, although this requires further assessment.

In terms of managing this site into the future, archaeological areas 1, 2 and 3 should be retained *in situ* and interpreted within this place. Strategies for interpretation should be identified in an Interpretation Strategy with Interpretation Plans for individual precincts.

Mrs Betts' Precinct (4) and the Isolation Ward (5) may contain the potential archaeology of Charles Smith's early occupation of the site which may be of State significance, though there are likely to be more impacts in these areas through later phases of buildings. In addition, we do not have a clear idea of where the archaeology associated with Charles Smith is located and therefore it is hard to plan for this. It is possible that some of archaeology associated with Charles Smith's farm may be within the Female Factory & Asylum precinct as well as Mrs Betts' and the Isolation Ward precincts.

The archaeological remains found in the other areas of PNUR are generally considered to be of local significance (Figure 6.2).

##### 7.1.1.1 National/State Significant Archaeology

The Cumberland Precinct contains archaeology of State significance, with the potential of National significance (Figure 5.1, Figure 5.2). The following recommendations are important to the retention of the heritage significance of the archaeology which survives within this precinct. The sites of likely National significance relate to the:

- Success of early agriculture and the survival of the colony of NSW – the Government Farm.
- The first watermill in Australia established as the Government Watermill to assist with grinding more grain to produce bread and supply rations. The two phases of mill race run through this site with elements of the northern dam at the northern end on the river. Other elements of this watermill are within the Sports & Leisure precinct.
- Female Factory which was the first one established in Australia. Many thousands of convict women passed through this site and many tens of thousands of their descendants live in Australia today. The Parramatta Female Factory was a key element in the management of

convict women in NSW following its establishment. The Factory's archaeological resource is considered to have substantial research potential.

## 7.2 Recommendations

The proposed Masterplan identifies many possible impacts on the potential archaeological resource (Figure 6.1). The following general recommendations are made to protect the potential archaeological resource within the Cumberland Precinct and the Sports & Leisure Precinct:

### 7.2.1 General Recommendations

1. That all archaeology of potential National/State significance should be retained *in situ*, be interpreted and opportunities for further research be investigated. Sites with potential archaeology of State/National significance within the Cumberland Precinct are:
  - Female Factory & Asylum Precinct (S/N)
  - Mill races associated with Government water mill (S/N)
2. That the potential State significant archaeology of Marsden's Mill Precinct (S) should be retained *in situ*.
3. Where there are opportunities other potential sites with archaeology of State and local significance should be retained *in situ*. Where this is not possible they need to be subject to detailed archaeological investigation.
4. Some areas currently assessed as having archaeology of State significance may not meet this level of significance under the new assessment guidelines, such as the Female Weatherboard Division, Isolation Ward, and Norma Parker Centre. These areas should be subject to archaeological testing and assessment to determine if they contain a significant resource and reassessed as part of an overall Archaeological Assessment.
5. There are many potential sites and areas of local significance within the Cumberland Precinct. All precincts or potential development areas need to be subject to detailed Archaeological Assessment which identifies appropriate recommendations for their management.
6. All Statements of Significance within this precinct need to be updated in accordance with the 2009 guidelines, *Assessing significance for historical archaeological sites and 'relics'*.
7. All artefacts from the Cumberland Precinct need to be stored in an on-site repository in perpetuity so as to be used for research.
8. All excavation works within SHR areas require an approval under the *Heritage Act, 1977*, either an S57(2) Exemption or a S60 approval. Excavation works outside the SHR boundaries may require approval under S139/S140 of the *Heritage Act, 1977*.
9. An Archaeology Management Strategy (AMS) should be written to clarify gaps in knowledge through testing, provide certainty for development in key areas of significance and provide a step by step strategy for development of individual State significant precincts.

#### 7.2.1.1 State Significant Archaeology

1. The site of Marsden's mill and the associated buildings, mill race and archaeological deposits should be retained *in situ* and interpreted within the landscape.
2. Where there are opportunities other potential archaeology of State and local significance should be retained *in situ*. Where this is not possible they need to be subject to detailed archaeological investigation.
3. Some areas currently assessed as having archaeology of State significance may not meet this level of significance under the new guidelines, such as the Female Weatherboard Division, Isolation Ward, and Norma Parker. These areas should be subject to archaeological testing and assessment to determine if they contain a significant resource and reassessed as part of an overall Archaeological Assessment.

### 7.2.1.2 Locally Significant Archaeology

1. There are many potential sites and areas of local significance within the Cumberland Precinct. All precincts or potential development areas need to be subject to a detailed Archaeological Assessment which identifies appropriate recommendations for their management.
2. Where areas of local significance are not subject to development they should be appropriately managed with the redevelopment, conserved *in situ* and interpreted.

### 7.2.2 Sports & Leisure

Archaeological areas within the State significant cultural landscape of Parramatta Park cannot be divorced from this Nationally significant landscape. The sites of potential National and known State significance should be retained *in situ* and interpreted. As the sites of local significance are within this same significant cultural landscape they should also be retained *in situ* and interpreted. It is noted that the area proposed to be rezoned does not impact on any known archaeological sites within this precinct although they do come close to the Government Farm.

## 7.3 Management Strategy

### 7.3.1 Undertake full Archaeological Assessments for all Development Areas

The aim of this is to:

- Fill in the gaps in our understanding of individual precincts and clarify archaeological potential and significance.
- Produce updated Statements of Significance in line with 2009 guidelines.
- Identify preliminary Research Questions.
- Identify proposed impacts and how the archaeological resource should be managed within their areas.
- Provide guidance for areas where the likely recommendations are to manage proposed impacts which will require testing and/or open area excavation.

### 7.3.2 Areas Requiring Archaeological Testing before lodging a DA

A number of key areas may require archaeological testing to refine our understanding of the proposed impacts and the location and significance of the predicted remains:

- Marsden's Mill (State) – if needed to refine the footprint of this site to make sure it is avoided by redevelopment.
- Women's Weatherboard Division (State) – refine significance and potential, outside current rezoning proposal.
- Female Factory & Asylum – Southern Compound (National/State) – understand potential for Gipps cells and moat/drain.
- Female Factory & Asylum – Northern Area (State) – understand survival of Asylum archaeology in this area.
- Parramatta Gaol (State/Local) – clarify archaeological issues if development is proposed, outside current rezoning proposal, outside current rezoning proposal.
- Linen Service (State/Local) – clarify survival of mill race and evidence of the dam in the northern area.
- Isolation Precinct (Local?) – potential for archaeology associated with Charles Smith occupation.
- Mrs Betts (State) – potential for Charles Smith and Mrs Betts' archaeology.
- Norma Parker Centre (State/Local) – clarify significance of some items where there are proposed impacts from specific development.

- Mill Races generally (State) – assess the degree to which they survive in key areas throughout the precincts. Noting that the main sewer may have been built within the mill race.
- Eastern Precinct – undertake Archaeological Assessment for various sites.
- Government Mill – only if issues arise.
- Government Farm - only if issues arise.

Testing in other areas may be identified depending upon proposed impacts.

### 7.3.3 Development in Areas of Local Significance

- Areas identified as having local significance do not require a separate stage of archaeological testing to refine understanding of the potential resource.
- Prior to developing areas of local significance undertake a full Archaeological Assessment to clarify the archaeological potential for the area. In some cases the potential archaeological remains may not meet the local significance threshold.
- If the Archaeological Assessment confirms a site as having local significance then proceed to writing a Research Design and implementing the recommendations of the Assessment in terms of archaeological investigation as part of the site's redevelopment.

### 7.3.4 Write an overall Archaeological Management Strategy or one for key Development Precinct

Once the key development opportunities for the site are identified write an overall Archaeological Management Strategy to provide a consistent approach across key areas of the site. This should also include areas of archaeological testing as identified below:

The *PNUR Archaeological Management Strategy* should include:

- Archaeological testing of areas of National and State significance where there is a need for clarification of archaeological potential and significance so as to inform design for the DA stage.
- Archaeological testing to inform enabling works, such as service upgrades, new roads, geo-technical and remediation investigations.
- Updated Statements of Significance and assessment of archaeological potential following archaeological testing.
- Include preparation of an Archaeological Research Framework (see below) to inform all archaeological work within the redevelopment areas.
- Areas of local significance may be undertaken as separate assessments and will not be tested as part of the AMS.
- Areas likely to require archaeological testing include:
  - Sections along the mill race to assist with understanding issues relating to:
    - The upgrade of the sewer pipe but also to confirm existence in both the public domain areas and within development parcels that may be affected by its presence.
    - Condition of remnants of the race in the Linen Service.
    - East and southeast of the Recreation Hall, to the north of the Nurses Home, in the Cell Block Extension (Woodyard area), at the south end of the Norma Parker Centre and perhaps into the Sports and Leisure Precinct—the latter to assist with the Fleet Street extension.
  - Within the Female Factory/Asylum Precinct:
    - The footprint of the Punishment Cells in the Cell Block Extension.
    - The footprint of the proposed new development in the northeast corner of the Female Factory/Asylum Precinct.
  - The site of Mrs Betts' House.

- The site of buildings associated with Charles Smith's Farm (although perhaps this may not be possible given the lack of certainty as to where it might be?).
- The southern end of the Marsden's Mill site, which may extend into F1.
- Specific requirements for each precinct are outlined in table below.
- Archaeological testing with the Cumberland Precinct will require approvals under S57(2) or S60 of the *Heritage Act, 1977*.

### 7.3.5 Write an overarching Research Framework for the project or development precincts

Identify specific research questions and appropriate methodologies to address these research questions. This would need to be endorsed by the Heritage Division. Likely research themes for the Female Factory include:

- The institutional setting of female incarceration and reform and its comparative elements, such as other Australian female and male convict sites, structures and landscapes, as well as UK workhouse sites.
- Evolving nature of female incarnation and work activities within the Female Factory, personal, social and political contexts, as expressed:
  - In building form, layout and fabric
  - Landscape of the Factory
  - Activity areas and artefacts and how they inform us about the lives of convict women.
  - Resistance to incarceration.
- The nature of industrial production within the workhouse, including relationships to other elements of convict production in NSW.
- The nature of formal and informal supply and economy, both within the institution and with other institutions and providers.
- The longer-term aspects of changing institutional ideologies underpinning the use of the site, as reflected in architecture, spaces and material culture.
- The nature of reform, punishment and resistance within this institution and the construction and expression of gender and childhood relations.
- Lives of children with the Factory.
- How 19th-century views of gender structured the lives of convicts and Asylum patients. Colonial politics and the debate about the accommodation for women, notably the Parramatta Female Factory. Consider this within the context of the asylum women as well.



## 8.0 Bibliography

### 8.1 Primary Sources

#### 8.1.1 Primary Sources, published

Newspapers as cited in footnotes. Many accessed at <http://trove.nla.gov.au/newspapers>

NSW *Government Gazettes* as cited in footnotes.

NSW Legislative Assembly *Votes & Proceedings* [LA V&P] as cited in footnotes.

#### Indexes and compilations

Baxter, C. J. (Ed) *General Muster of NSW, 1814*, ABGR in association with SAG, Sydney, 1987.

Baxter, C. J. (Ed), *Musters & Lists NSW and Norfolk Island 1800-1802*, ABGR in association with SAG, Sydney, 1988.

Baxter, C. J. (Ed), *Musters of NSW and Norfolk Island 1805-1806*, ABGR in association with SAG, Sydney, 1989.

Burr & Co. 1814 *An accurate list of the names of the land-holders, ...NSW*, Burr & Co, London. SLNSW DSM/ C 453. Available at <http://library.sl.nsw.gov.au/record=b2271623~S2>

*Historical Records of Australia*, Library Committee of the Commonwealth Parliament, Government Printer, Sydney. Series and volumes as cited in footnotes.

*Historical Records of New South Wales*, ed. F. M. Bladen, Government Printer, Sydney.

Index to the Colonial Secretary's Papers, State Records of New South Wales. Available at <http://colsec.records.nsw.gov.au/indexes/colsec/default.htm>

Johnson, K. A. & Sainty, M. *Land Grants 1788-1809*, Genealogical Publications of Australia, North Sydney, 1974.

*Sands Directory*, Available at <http://www.cityofsydney.nsw.gov.au/learn/search-our-collections/sands-directory>

#### Historical Publications

Bigge, John Thomas 1822 *Report of the Commissioner of inquiry into the state of the Colony of NSW, House of Commons*.

Bigge, J. T. 1823 *On the State of Agriculture and Trade in New South Wales*

Bradley, William c1802 *A voyage to New South Wales, December 1786 - May 1792*; compiled 1802+, Mitchell Library, State Library of NSW.

Collins, D. 1975 *An account of the English Colony in New South Wales (1798)*, Brian Fletcher (ed.), Royal Australian Historical Society and AH & AW Reed, Sydney

Marsden, S. 1826 *An answer to certain calumnies in the late Governor Macquarie's pamphlet and the third edition of Mr. Wentworth's Account of Australasia*, Hatchard and Son, London. Available at <http://nla.gov.au/nla.aus-vn1803578> [accessed 4/08/2014].

Report of the Department of Public Works NSW for the year ending 30 June 1976, Parliament of NSW, Government Printer, 1977.

Statham, E. J. 1918 'Reminiscences', *Parramatta and District Historical Society Journal* 1:99-100.

Tench, W. 1793 (1979) *Sydney's First Four Years*,

*The Parramatta Industrial School Official Handbook*, 1910.

Wentworth, W. C. 1824 *A Statistical Account of the British Settlements in Australasia*, third edition, Geo. B. Whittaker, London. Available at

<http://books.google.com.au/books?id=ZiwQAAAAYAAJ&dq> [accessed 4/08/2014].

### 8.1.2 Primary Sources, Manuscripts

Land titles documents as cited in footnotes, NSW Land and Property Information (LPI).

Government Medical Officer Letterbook AONSW 2/676.

Plan of the Location of the Government Water Mill, Parramatta, ca 1806 (Series 18.089), Papers of Sir Joseph Banks, Series 18: Correspondence, mainly letters received by Banks from George Caley, Mitchell Library, State Library of New South Wales, Available at [http://www2.sl.nsw.gov.au/banks/series\\_18/18\\_089.cfm](http://www2.sl.nsw.gov.au/banks/series_18/18_089.cfm).

Philip Gidley King, fair copy of 'Remarks & Journal kept on the Expedition to form a Colony...', with additional information, 1786-December 1790; compiled 1790, ML, SLNSW C 115, pp. 384-387.

### 8.1.3 Primary Sources, Maps and Plans

[c.1790-92?]'Plan and Survey of Parramatta and the Settlements in its vicinity, from the entrance of Port Jackson to Prospect Hill. Shewing the allotment granted to the First Settler. [Sydney]. MS. About 1000 feet to 1 inch.', The National Archives [UK], CO 700/NewSouthWales3. Copy in SLNSW, Bonwick Transcripts (BT), BT 36/Series 1/Map 17, digital order no. a4178001. **Note:** copy in SLNSW has the title, 'Plan of the settlement of Parramatta made by Governor Hunter, 20th August, 1796 much enlarged'.

[1792?]'Plan of the Town of Parramatta in New South Wales. [Sydney] MS. 225 feet to 1 inch', The National Archives [UK], CO 700/NewSouthWales4.

c.1803 'Survey showing Smith's land at Parramatta...', C. Grimes nd (c.1803), P.1213, SR Item SZ407, State Records of New South Wales.

1804 'Plan of the Township of Parramatta,' G. W. Evans Acting Surveyor, Sydney, (based on 1804 survey) (tracing), Mitchell Library, State Library of New South Wales, <http://acms.sl.nsw.gov.au/album/albumview.aspx?itemID=912862&acmsid=0>.

c.1806 'Plan of the location of the Government Water Mill, Parramatta', George Caley. SLNSW Banks Papers, Series 18.089, CY 3680 / 726. Available at <http://www2.sl.nsw.gov.au/images/banks/digitised/800726.jpg> [accessed 6/08/2014].

1814 'Plan of the Township of Parramatta in New South Wales 1814,' signed L. M[acquarie], 1 Oct 1814, M2 811.1301/1814/1 Mitchell Library, State Library of New South Wales, <http://acms.sl.nsw.gov.au/album/albumView.aspx?itemID=886671&acmsid=0>.

1814 'Plan of the allotments ... granted from the Crown in NSW', J. Burr & G. Ballisat, London, SLNSW Z/M2 811.1gbbd/1913/1. Available at <http://library.sl.nsw.gov.au/record=b2271623~S2>

1823 SL Harris' plan of the Female Factory, 1823. 'Report & Estimate of the Value of the Improvements which have taken place in the Public Buildings of Sydney, Parramatta, Windsor, Liverpool and Campbelltown, between the 25th of December 1822 & the 24th of December 1823 inclusive, and an Expose of the present state of the Public Buildings in New South Wales, 1824', C 226, ML SLNSW.

1833 [Sketch dated February 6 1833], J. Larmer, surveyor. SRNSW Fieldbook 405, Previous System No. 2/5029.

1836 'Map of Parramatta compiled from Richard's survey. Shows town allotments, and land leased and granted', L. Johnstone. SRNSW Item No. 4799.

1837 Surveyor's Sketch Book, Vol 3 Fol 76, Series 13886, State Records of New South Wales. Linked to P.25.750 by HC Butler 23 Mar 1837 AO 4821, Land and Property Information.

1841 'Vineyard or Old Mill Dam Farm', Charles E. Langley, surveyor. NLA Map F159. Available at <http://nla.gov.au/nla.map-f159> [accessed 4/08/2014].

- c.1843 Untitled plan of North Parramatta from Brickfield Street to Parramatta River, Jun 1843, Surveyor J. J. Galloway, AO4801 (P.714.c), SRNSW.
- 1844 'Map of the town of Parramatta and the adjacent properties, as surveyed by W. Meadows Brownrigg', W. M. Brownrigg, E.D. Barlow, Lithographer, Sydney. SLNSW ML M4 811.1301/1844/1, digital order no. a3705001. Available at <http://library.sl.nsw.gov.au/record=b2133780~S2> (two sheets online at SLNSW, with legend included on one).
- 1846 'Plan of Part of North Parramatta', August 1846, J. J. Galloway, surveyor. SRNSW SG Map No. P714h, AO Map 4804.
- 1853 [Survey of Portion 74 at North Parramatta], Surveyor E. Burrowes, dated 2 May 1853 and record of the sale of town Lots 1-8 on 25 August 1853. Crown Plan P.107.750 LPI.
- 1855 'Survey of all the Streets in the Town of Parramatta North, for the Purpose of Aligning the Same', E. H. Knapp Surveyor, dated 15 December 1855. Parramatta City Council Archives.
- 1855 'Lunatic Asylum ground plan, Parramatta, 1855', New South Wales Colonial Architect. Dated 20 April 1855. SLNSW V1B / Parr / 5, digital order no. a1528374. Available at <http://acmssearch.sl.nsw.gov.au/search/itemDetailPaged.cgi?itemID=840143>.
- 1858 'Sketch showing the proposed boundaries for a park for the town of Parramatta, the portion proposed to be temporarily appropriated as a farm in connection with the Lunatic Asylum,' Kirkby, Jan 1858, SR Item 4807 (P.714.N), State Records of New South Wales (original reproduced from Rosen 2003, 122).
- 1863 'Lunatic Asylum, Parramatta, Ground Plan', Votes & Proceedings, Legislative Assembly NSW, Vol IV, 1863-4. Copy in Perumal Murphy Alessi 2010 *Conservation Management Plan & Archaeological Management Plan, Cumberland Hospital East Campus & Wisteria Gardens*, p 35 (fig. 2.13).
- 1880 'Plan for the Hospital for the Insane, Parramatta, shewing the water, drains & gas pipes', July 1880, photo-lithographed at the Govt. Printing Office, Sydney. Signed by the Colonial Architect James Barnet, 2 December 1880. Original held in Cumberland Hospital Museum. Large format copy in Terry Smith Collection.
- 1883 'Fuller's Map of Parramatta,' G. McKinnon, 1883, Mitchell Library, State Library of New South Wales.
- 1887 'Plan of Parramatta Park, Town of Parramatta, Parish of St John and Field of Mars, County of Cumberland,' Svyr Edward Ebsworth, Transmitted to the District Surveyor on 7 Dec 1887, Crown Plan MS 80 Sy, Land and Property Information.
- 1887 'Survey of part of Parramatta Park, Ph St John, Cy Cumberland,' Edwd Ebsworth, Surveyor, Field Book No 87/7, 1887, Item 3666, NRS 13889, State Records of New South Wales.
- 1887 'Survey of part of Parramatta Park, Ph St John, Cy Cumberland,' Edwd Ebsworth, Surveyor, Field Book No 87/8, 19 May-25 Oct 1887, Item 3667, NRS 13889, State Records of New South Wales.
- 1889 'Plan of an additional extension to the Gaol Reserve in the Town of Parramatta North - Parish of Field-of-Mars - County of Cumberland - Containing OA. 0R. 321P. being part of Broad Street from the Parramatta River and Old Mill Race to Clifford St - Together with OA. 1R. 16P. of Adjoining Crown Land between the river and Clifford St', surveyor Edward Ebsworth, survey completed 12 September 1889. NSW LPI Crown Plan 298.3000.

- 1889 'Field-book, N<sup>o</sup> 89 | 10, Edw<sup>d</sup> Ebsworth Surveyor, Contains a Survey of Part of Board Street from an Old Mill Race and the Parramatta River to Clifford Street containing 32½ perches, together with 1r. 16p. of Crown Land between the Parramatta River Board St and Clifford St. in the Town of Parramatta, Parish Field of Mars C<sup>ty</sup> of Cumberland for addition to the Gaol Reserve, Transmitted to the Met. Dist. Surveyor with letter of the 10<sup>th</sup> Sep<sup>r</sup> N<sup>o</sup> 90/19.' SRNSW Fieldbook No. 89/10 [4248], p 4.
- 1891 Plan of 4 Areas at Parramatta, Parish of Field of Mars, County of Cumberland,' Svyr Francis I Gregson, transmitted to the District Surveyor 3 Apr 1891, Ms 412 Sy, Land and Property Information.
- 1895 'Parramatta Sheet', (Sheets 41, 42, 54, 56, 57, 65, 66) Parramatta Detail Sheets, NSW Dept. of Lands. SLNSW Z/M Ser 4 811.1301/1. Available at <http://library.sl.nsw.gov.au/record=b2282100~S2>
- 1904 'Map of the town of Parramatta: parishes of St. John and Field of Mars, county of Cumberland, land district of Parramatta' compiled by P. Coppola & P.J. Cahill, drawn by P. Coppola, Department of Lands. SLNSW Town map - Parramatta (1904), digital order no. a6386002. Available at <http://acms.sl.nsw.gov.au/album/albumview.aspx?itemID=997254&acmsid=0>
- 1909 'Parramatta Sewerage' [North Parramatta], work as executed 26-04-09. Sydney Water Plans, Government Contract 681, Sheet 1.
- 1930 [Aerial photo, Parramatta], Sydney Survey, Map 3424-1296, Date 6-3-30.
- 1943 'Sydney 1943 Imagery', Ausimage ©Sinclair Knight Merz 2007 from RTA photography; ©Land and Property Information (a division of the Department of Finance and Services) 2012. Available at <http://maps.six.nsw.gov.au/>
- 1959 'Parramatta Mental Hospital', Sheet 3 of 4 sheets, PMG's Department, Commonwealth of Australia. Plan dated 28-7-59 [shows later ammendations]. Terry Smith Collection.
- 1961 [Aerial photo, Cumberland Hospital]. NSW Dept. of Lands, Film NSW 1051, Neg. 5166, Area/project Cum. 61 Series, Run 30, Date 27-6-1961, F/L 209.74mm, Height 9,200. Cumberland Hospital Museum Collection.
- 1961 'Map of the Town of Parramatta...', 24 May 1961, Department of Lands, Sydney, Image No: 163769, Historical Land Records Viewer (HLRV), Land and Property Information (Department of Finance & Services). Available at <http://images.maps.nsw.gov.au/pixel.htm>.
- 2004 'PHALMS Interactive Map', published 23/08/2004, TimeMap, University of Sydney, using data from *Parramatta Historical Archaeological Landscape Management Study* prepared for the NSW Heritage Office, November 2000 by Godden Mackay Logan and Archaeological Computing Laboratory, University of Sydney. Available at [http://heur-db-pro-1.ucc.usyd.edu.au/APPLICATIONS/2004\\_phalms/map/disk\\_PHALMS2004.html](http://heur-db-pro-1.ucc.usyd.edu.au/APPLICATIONS/2004_phalms/map/disk_PHALMS2004.html) [accessed 18/07/2014].
- 2014 'Heritage Map- Sheet HER\_004', Parramatta Local Environmental Plan 2011, last updated 21/03/2014, Map Identification No. 6250\_COM\_HER\_004\_010\_20130621. Available at <http://www.legislation.nsw.gov.au/mapindex?type=epi&year=2011&no=540#HER> [accessed 18/07/2014].
- 2014 'Heritage Map- Sheet HER\_009', Parramatta Local Environmental Plan 2011, last updated 20/06/2014, Map Identification No. 6250\_COM\_HER\_009\_010\_20140327. Available at <http://www.legislation.nsw.gov.au/mapindex?type=epi&year=2011&no=540#HER> [accessed 18/07/2014].

### 8.1.4 Images & Photos

- General Views of Parramatta Gaol, undated, Government Printing Office 1 - 06117 & 06119, Mitchell Library, State Library of New South Wales. Others in the series not reproduced in the report include Images 06116 and 06118.
- 1791 'A view of Government Farm at Rose Hill N.S. Wales, 1791', Watling and Lambert Collection, Natural History Museum, British Museum. Available at <http://www.nhm.ac.uk/nature-online/art-nature-imaging/collections/first-fleet/art-collection/collections.dsml?lastDisp=gall&styp=colls&coll=watling&beginIndex=26&>
- c.1865 'Roman Catholic Orphan School', four photos (LSOP 190, 650, 830, 831). Available at <http://heritagecentre.parracity.nsw.gov.au/> [accessed 17/08/2014].
- 1899 'The Parramatta Asylum', *Cumberland Argus* 23 December 1899, p 14. Available at <http://nla.gov.au/nla.news-page8899193>
- c.1930s Entrance to Parramatta gaol, Sydney, ca. 1930s, Fairfax Archive, National Library of Australia, <http://nla.gov.au/nla.pic-vn6300081>, accessed 30 Jul 2014.
- c.1930s 'Planted crops at Parramatta gaol, Sydney, ca. 1930s,' Fairfax Archive, National Library of Australia, <http://nla.gov.au/nla.pic-vn6300101>, accessed 30 Jul 2014.
- 1930 'Pigs eating in a pen at Parramatta Gaol, Sydney, 12 November 1930,' Fairfax Archive, National Library of Australia, <http://nla.gov.au/nla.pic-vn6300122>, accessed 30 Jul 2014.
- 1931 'Private residences and farm plots at Parramatta gaol, 9 March 1931,' Fairfax Archive, National Library of Australia, <http://nla.gov.au/nla.pic-vn6300099>, accessed 30 Jul 2014.

Links to other Fairfax Archive images of Parramatta Gaol are listed below. The images can be used for study and research however restrictions on publication apply.

<http://nla.gov.au/nla.pic-vn6300091>  
<http://nla.gov.au/nla.pic-vn6300100>  
<http://nla.gov.au/nla.pic-vn6300097>  
<http://nla.gov.au/nla.pic-vn6262012>  
<http://nla.gov.au/nla.pic-vn6300092>  
<http://nla.gov.au/nla.pic-vn6264825>

- c.1955 'The Fleet Street Entrance'. Photo from the collection of Terry Smith.
- 1994 'Old Well – Near "Rose Cottage" & Over Site of Former Mill Race c.1799', four photos from the collection of Terry Smith.

## 8.2 Secondary Sources

### 8.2.1 Secondary Sources, Published Material

- Benson, D. & Howell, J. 1990 *Taken for granted: The bushland of Sydney and its suburbs*.
- Flynn, M. *The Second Fleet, Britain's Grim Convict Armada of 1790*, Library of Australian History, Sydney, 1993.
- Hinckson, M. 2002 'Exploring 'Aboriginal' sites in Sydney: a shifting politics of place?', Available at [http://arts.anu.edu.au/AandA/people/staff/pdfs/hinckson\\_aboriginal\\_history2002.pdf](http://arts.anu.edu.au/AandA/people/staff/pdfs/hinckson_aboriginal_history2002.pdf)
- Jervis, J. 1935 'Development of Settlement in the Town of Parramatta,' *Journal of the Royal Australian Historical Society*, Vol 4, Sydney.
- Kass, Terry, Carol Liston & John McClymont 1996. *Parramatta: a Past Revealed*, Parramatta City Council, Parramatta, NSW.

- Kerr, J. S. 1984 *Design for Convicts: An account of the design for convict establishments in the Australian Colonies during the transportation era*, Library of Australian History, North Sydney.
- Liston, Carol 2008 'Convict Women in the Female factories of New South Wales' in *Women Transported. Life in Australia's Convict Female Factories*, Parramatta Heritage Centre.
- Longmate, Norman 2003 *The Workhouse*. Random House.
- Macphail, Mike and Mary Casey 2008 "News from the Interior": what can we tell from plant microfossils preserved on historical archaeological sites in colonial Parramatta?, *Australasian Historical Archaeology* 26:45-69.
- McCormick, Tim (ed.) 1987 *First views of Australia, 1788-1825*, David Ell Press and Longueville Publications, Sydney.
- Pollon, F. 1983 *Parramatta: the Cradle City of Australia Its History from 1788*, Parramatta City Council, Parramatta, 1983.
- Rosen, S. *Government House Parramatta 1788-2000: A History of the Governors, their Home and its Domain, Parramatta Park*, Caroline Simpson, Sydney, 2003.
- Salt, A. 1984 *These outcast women, The Parramatta Female Factory, 1821-1848*, Hale & Iremonger, Marrickville.
- Rosen, S. 2003 *Government House Parramatta 1788-2000*, Caroline Simpson.
- Tatrai, O. 1994 *Wind and Watermills in Old Parramatta*, Olga Tatrai, Oatlands, NSW.
- Yarwood, A. T. 'Samuel Marsden (1765–1838),' *Australian Dictionary of Biography*, National Centre of Biography, Australian National University, Available at <http://adb.anu.edu.au/biography/marsden-samuel-2433/text3237>, hardcopy published 1967, accessed online 1 August 2014.

### 8.2.2 Unpublished Material, including reports

- Archaeological & Heritage Management Solutions [AHMS] 2005 *Research Design & Excavation Methodology for Proposed Historical Archaeological Test Excavation at the Site*, May 2005.
- Archaeological & Heritage Management Solutions [AHMS] 2006 *Parramatta Linen Service, 73 O'Connell Street, North Parramatta, NSW, Archaeological test excavation report for the proposed trolley storage area*, on behalf of Parramatta Linen Service.
- Carney, M. 1994a *Archaeological recording of structures unearthed at Parramatta correctional Centre, Parramatta: interim only*, for Department of Corrective Services, May 1994.
- Carney, M. 1994b *Archaeological monitoring & recording : Parramatta Correction Centre, North Parramatta: final report*, for Department of Corrective Services, October 1994.
- Carney, M. 1995 *Archaeological monitoring & recording : Parramatta Correction Centre, North Parramatta: final report (supplemental)*, for Department of Corrective Services, June 1995.
- Casey, Mary 2002 'Remaking the Government Domain: Landscape, Archaeology and Meaning', PhD thesis, Department of Archaeology, University of Sydney.
- Casey & Lowe 2006a *Archaeological Investigation Parramatta Children's Court Site*, for NSW Dept of Commerce on behalf of the NSW Attorney-General's Dept, March 2006.
- Casey & Lowe 2006b *Archaeological Investigation 109-113 George Street*, for Landcom, May 2006.
- Casey & Lowe 2006c *Preliminary Results, Archaeological Investigation Stage 2c, Parramatta Justice Precinct, former Parramatta Hospital Site, cnr Marsden & George Streets, Parramatta, September 2006*.
- Casey & Lowe 2011 *Parramatta Park Trust Artefact Collection, Assessment & Recommendations*, for Parramatta Park Trust, June 2011.

- Casey & Lowe, M. Gibbs, C. Liston and Parramatta Heritage Centre 2009 *S60 Excavation Permit Application, Research Excavation Parramatta Female Factory*, March 2009.
- Consultant Archaeological Services [Higginbotham, Edward & Associates] 1991 *Drainage diversion, Fleet Street, North Parramatta, NSW, Report on Archaeological Watching Brief, 1990*, for Department of Public Works, March 1991.
- DEWHA 2008 *Australian convict sites - World Heritage Nomination*. Department of the Environment, Water, Heritage and the Arts, Canberra. January 2008.
- Dominc Steele Consulting Archaeology 2006 *Proposed New Waterline Installation Project, Dodd's Farm Site, Parramatta Park NSW: Preliminary S60 Archaeological Excavation Report*, for Parramatta Park Trust, June 2006.
- DPWS Landscape Design Group 2002 *Parramatta Park [Landscape] Master Plan*, for Parramatta Park Trust, 15 January 2002.
- Flynn, M. 1996 *The Ross St Gatehouse: Its Historic Context in Relation to Parramatta Park: Research Report for the Information & Cultural Exchange*, for the Information & Cultural Exchange, March 1966 [ie 1996].
- Godden Mackay 1995 *Parramatta Park, Parramatta, Archaeological Zoning Plan*, for Parramatta City Council, August 1995.
- Godden Mackay Logan 2000 *Parramatta Historical Archaeological Landscape Management Study*'(PHALMS), Feb 2000, commissioned by the NSW Heritage Office.
- Heritage Branch, Department of Planning 2009 *Assessing significance for historical archaeological sites and 'Relics'*, Department of Planning.
- Heritage Design Services 2000a *North Parramatta Government Sites (North): Archaeological Assessment Report*. Heritage Design Services (no. 00011 HG Report; no 99/42), NSW Department of Public Works and Services, Sydney.
- Heritage Design Services NSW Department of Public Works and Services, 2000b *North Parramatta Government Sites: Conservation Management Plan*.
- Heritage Design Services NSW Department of Public Works and Services, 2000c *Kamballa, Parramatta (formerly Roman Catholic Orphan School and Girls' Industrial School)*, Archaeological Assessment Report.
- Heritage Group Dept. Of Public Works and Services, 1997, *Norma Parker Centre, Kamballa, Parramatta (formerly the Roman Catholic Orphans School & the Girls Industrial School, Parramatta*, Conservation Plan, Part One.
- Higginbotham, Edward 2009 *Archaeological Management Plan (Historical Sites) for Conservation Management Plan*, for Perumal Murphy Alessi and Sydney Western Area Health Service, NSW Health.
- Higginbotham, Edward 2007 *Data Centre, Cumberland Hospital, Fleet Street, N Parramatta, Report on the archaeological monitoring programme for the construction of new sub-station, generator and cable trenches*, for Sydney West Area Health Service.
- Higginbotham, Edward & Associates 2004 *Historical and archaeological assessment of a brick drain, Grose & Fennell Streets, North Parramatta NSW*, for Parramatta City Council, Nov 2004.
- Higginbotham, Edward & Associates [Consultant Archaeological Services] 1991 *Drain Diversion, Fleet Street, North Parramatta NSW: Report on Archaeological Watching Brief 1990*, Department of Public Works, March 1991.
- Higginbotham, Edward & Associates 1997 *Report on archaeological monitoring programme during redevelopment of Site A, Cumberland Hospital Eastern Campus, Parramatta NSW*, Pty Ltd, for Western Sydney Area Health Service.

- Hubert Architects with Anne-Marie Whitaker and Siobhan Lavelle 2004 *Parramatta Swimming Centre Heritage Assessment*, for Parramatta City Council, January 19 2004.
- Liston, C. 1998 *Historical Account of Cumberland Hospital (also known as the Female Factory and Parramatta Psychiatric Centre)*, unpublished report for State Projects.
- Kass, T. *Cumberland Hospital (formerly Parramatta Mental Hospital) Historical Outline for Buildings Located in Central Area, Final Report*, volume 2 of Perumal Murphy Wu 1992 *Conservation Plan for Cumberland Hospital Heritage Precinct*, unpublished report.
- Kerr, J. S. 1995 *Parramatta Correctional Centre: Its Past Development and Future Care*, Commissioned by NSW Public Works for the Department of Corrective Services, Department of Corrective Services, Sydney.
- Perumal Murphy Wu, 1992 *Conservation Plan for Cumberland Hospital Heritage Precinct*, unpublished report.
- Perumal Murphy Alessi 2010 *Conservation Management Plan & Archaeological Management Plan, Cumberland Hospital East Campus & Wisteria Gardens*, for Asset Management, Sydney West Area Health Service.
- Varman, R. V. J. 1996 *Old Kings Oval West Road and Parking Area* [S60 application].
- Varman, R. V. J. 1997 *Archaeological Zoning Plan for Parramatta Park*, for Parramatta Park Trust, March 18 1997.
- Weatherburn, Hilary 1990 *Historical Analysis of the Artisans' compound, Fleet Street North Parramatta*. Report for Department of Public Works.

#### **Electronic Sources**

As cited in the text.

#### **Websites:**

'Greater Western Sydney Heritage Action Group Heritage Watch', Facebook Photostream. Available at [https://www.facebook.com/pages/Greater-Western-Sydney-Heritage-Action-Group-Heritage-Watch/380565678690794?sk=photos\\_stream](https://www.facebook.com/pages/Greater-Western-Sydney-Heritage-Action-Group-Heritage-Watch/380565678690794?sk=photos_stream)